UNIVERSITY
OF PITTSBURGH
LIBRARIES

DAR..RM.
BX7795
K47
K473
1883

THIS BOOK PRESENTED BY
Friends'
Historical Society of
Swarthmore College

MEMOIRS AND LETTERS

OF

THOMAS KITE,

A MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL IN THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

PREPARED BY HIS FAMILY.

FRIENDS' BOOK STORE, No. 304 ARCH STREET,
PHILADELPHIA.

1883.

WM. H. PILE, PRINTER,
No. 422 WALNUT STREET.

INTRODUCTION.

When those who have, through the varied trials and temptations of time, been driven nearer and nearer to the fountain of purity and love; whose course, as it draws towards its close, shines more and more unto the perfect day, are called home to the mansions of everlasting blessedness whilst in the midst of the fulness of their usefulness on earth, the church feels the loss, and amidst the sorrow that oppresses, it oftentimes becomes the duty of the bereaved, for the benefit of survivors, to preserve some memorial of the humble, obedient walking of the departed, and of the faithfulness of the Lord, whose all-sustaining presence has been with them to the end.

We would gather up such fragments as remain, to testify of the inward exercises and outward trials, the fervent labors and faithful dedication of our dear departed parent and brother, Thomas Kite. Remembering him in the varied relations of life which he so conscientiously filled:—the sustaining husband, the carefully concerned father, the helping brother, the sympathizing friend, the faithful minister, we feel the poignancy of individual bereavement, and the depth of the church's loss.

In the oft renewed sorrow of our hearts we could lament and weep, but that we know that the Judge of all the earth does everything in faithfulness and truth, and that all is well with him, whom He hath gathered from amongst us. We see him not, but from the habitation prepared for him in his Heavenly Father's house, he calleth us, by the remembrance of his holy, humble walking amongst men, by the recollection of his earnest travail of spirit for our everlasting welfare, to follow him in the

lowly path he trod, to blessedness and peace. If we are faithful, his God will be our God for ever and ever; He will be our Guide even unto death. We remember how we have heard him testify in Gospel authority, to the holy, consoling truth, that the dedicated followers of the Lamb have the privilege of coming, in sweet unity of feeling, even whilst on earth, "Unto Mount Zion, unto the city of the Living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the first-born which are written in heaven, * * * and to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant." Can we not in earnest travail of spirit seek more and more to attain this blessed unity?

With hearts tenderly touched at the remembrance of the dear departed one—with hearts elevated with thankfulness to the God who redeemed him from the corruptions of this world, let us turn to the records of his life. Therein we shall find the follies of youth and its sins manifested, and the mercy of God in Christ Jesus which pardoned them all; the imperfect obedience of riper years set forth, repented of and forgiven; the faithful dedication of heart, and the peaceful and happy end permitted by infinite Goodness as a crown to the tribulations of life. These pages bear testimony to many earthly blessings and comforts showered down around the way of the pilgrim, yet are they a record of trials and baptisms, of a preparation, through sorrow for unmingled joy.

These memoirs of my dear father were prepared by his family soon after his death, and now, after a lapse of some years, it has been a labor of love to revise them for the press. The revival of the memories of his earnest, loving labors for his family has been very precious. May the readers of this little volume be comforted and strengthened by the perusal of these records of his fervent Christian zeal for his dear Lord and Master, to press heavenward with the same dedication of heart.

WILLIAM KITE.

GERMANTOWN, PHILADELPHIA, 1883.

PPiU

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.—1785–1806.

Birth and parentage of Thomas Kite, 9. Accident in early life. Placed apprentice to Benjamin Johnson to learn the printing business, 10. Lasting religious impressions in his seventeenth year, 10. John Letchworth's first appearance in the ministry, 10. Diary commenced in 1802, 12. Sermon from Martha Routh, 13. Diary. Yellow fever in Philadelphia, 16. Letter to his uncle John Letchworth, 16. Annie Mifflin and Mary Gilbert, 17. Diary, 18. Yearly Meeting. Sermon by Nathan Hunt, 19. Letter from Mary Harper, 20. Ann Alexander, 21. Diary, showing careful watching over himself, 20. George Dilwyn, 23. Arthur Howell's sermon, 24. John Letchworth removed to Chester County, Pennsylvania, 26. Thomas Kite writes to him, 27. Ruth Richardson and David Bacon removed by death, 28. T. K.'s letter to his young brother Joseph, 28. Attains his majority, 32.

CHAPTER II.—1806–1808.

Enters into partnership with Benjamin Johnson, 32. Letters to his mother, 32. Describes a colored lad without arms, 34. Partnership with his father, Benjamin Kite, 36. Letter of advice from John Letchworth, 36. T. K. in reply, 37. Pecuniary trials, 38. Makes the acquaintance of Elizabeth Barnard, 39. Letter to her from Joshua Maule, 39. Was married to her, 41.

CHAPTER III.—1808–1811.

Letter to his wife, 42. Marriage of Robert L. Pittfield and Elizabeth Folwell. Samuel Smith and David Sands attended the meeting, 42. Elizabeth Kite takes her first born child, Susanna, to Evesham

for her health, 42. Believing himself called to the ministry, T. K. first speaks in Frankford meeting, 43. Letter to his wife, 45. Mary Morton at Preparative meeting, 46. Diary, 46–50. Illness of his wife—birth of son William, 50. Death of Elizabeth Kite, 50. Isaac Paxson, Emmor Kimber and Thomas Scattergood speak at the funeral, 51. Thomas Kite's sketch of his wife, 51.

CHAPTER IV.—1811–1814.

Entry in his diary on the loss of his wife, 56. Accompanies Charles Osborne through Abington Quarterly Meeting, 56. Letter to his parents, 57. Sorrow over his trials, 57. Letter to his aunt Elizabeth Letchworth, 59. Susanna Horne has an appointed meeting in Philadelphia, 60. Death of Eli Yarnall. Letter to Edith Sharpless from Micajah Collins, 61. Death of Joshua Maule, 63. Letters to Edith Sharpless (afterwards Kite), 63. Yearly meeting, 64. Sudden death of Caleb Shreeve, 65. Proposed high school in advance of Westtown, 66–70. Letter from Thomas Scattergood, 67. Married to Edith Sharpless, 68. Letters from Stephen Pike, 68. Jacob Lindley, 70. Letter to his wife, 71. Encouraging sermon from John Cox, 71. Stephen Pike describes meetings at Burlington, 71. Henry Hull visits there, and Christopher Healy there and at Mount Holly, 72. Account of Mary Roscoe, 73. Summoned before a court martial, 75. Rebecca Kite born, 76. Sketch of John Hoskins, 76. His death, 78. Sickness and death of Thomas Scattergood, 78. Thomas Kite's letter to Joshua Sharpless on Thomas Scattergood's death, 79. Death of Mary Harper, 81.

CHAPTER V.—1814–1815.

Letter to wife alluding to the launching of a frigate, 82. Stephen Pike to T. K. on the prospect of peace, 83. John Letchworth to T. K. sympathizing with him, 85. T. K. in reply, 85. Death of Anne Mifflin and Sarah Matthews, 86. Samuel Bettle acknowledged as a minister and visits Muncy, 86. Mary Roscoe's address at Burlington meeting, 86. Letters of sympathy with Cheney and Martha Jefferis on the death of a young child, 88. Stephen Pike to T. K. on Friends of Burlington meeting, 90.

CHAPTER VI.—1816–1822.

Thomas Kite recommended as a minister, 92. John Letchworth to him on that occasion, 92. His interest in his children's education, 93. Letter to Joshua Sharpless on the illness of Sarah Sharpless, 94. Death of Rebecca Bacon, 96. Letter from T. K. to his father-in-law, 96. Decease of Rebecca Jones, 97. Visit to New England, on business, 97. Benjamin White, Stephen Grellett and Mary Naftel sail for Liverpool, 100. Lydia H. Sigourney, 100. Letter to T. K. from a young female, 101. T. K. to Martha Jefferis alluding to dull business times, 103. Decease of T. Wilson, 104. Letter to Joshua Sharpless mentioning some cases of malignant fever in Philadelphia, 105. Illness of his son Thomas, 105. Samuel Bettle and John Letchworth visit Ohio, 105. T. K. visits Muncy, etc., and Centre Monthly Meeting, 108. Joseph Walton is his companion. He visits some meetings in Abington and Shrewsbury and Rahway Quarterly Meeting, but is much hindered by snow storms. Charles Townsend accompanies him, 108. Letters from Hyale Ann Sammes and John Phillips, 113. Mildred Ratcliffe in Chester County, 113. Lydia Phillips, 113. William Foster lands in New York, 114. Death of George Dillwyn, 114. Decease of Mary Morris, wife of Israel Morris, 116. Elizabeth Foulke dies in Burlington, 117. T. K. to his father-in-law, expressing sympathy with him under increasing infirmities of age, 117. Ann Yarnall's death, 119. T. K. holds two meetings with the convicts in prison, 119. Letter to Edith Kite, 120. Death of Nathan Yarnall, 122. Letter from Sarah Humphreys to Thomas Kite, 122. Letters to Susanna Kite at Westtown as a scholar, 124–134. Letter to a young minister, 134. Death of Isaac Sharpless, 135. Letter to T. K. from Lydia H. Sigourney, 136.

CHAPTER VII.—1819–1824.

Separation of 1827, 137. Letters to daughter Susanna then at Westtown, etc., 139. Marriage of Edith Sharpless to George Martin, 142. Letter to Joshua Sharpless, 143. William Foster holding public meetings in Philadelphia, 143. Letters to daughter Susanna, 145. Stephen Pike to T. K., 145. Letter from Thomas Kite to M. B. U., 147. One to Phebe ——, 148.

CHAPTER VIII.—1825–1828.

Letter from a young man in trouble to T. K., 150. T. K. in reply comforting and encouraging him, 151. Stephen Pike to T. K., 154. Letter to daughter Susanna, 156. Death of his father-in-law, Joshua Sharpless, 156. Letters to his son William, who was teaching school near Medford, N. J., 157. Daughter Rebecca sent to Westtown B. S. as a pupil, 159.

CHAPTER IX.—1828–1834.

Letters to daughter Rebecca, 160. Elizabeth Robson's last meeting in Philadelphia, 161. Letter to Rebecca Kite describing a visit to his brother Dr. John L. Kite, 162. Letters to Rebecca, 164. Yearly Meeting of 1829. Thomas Shilletoe and an Indian preacher at T. K.'s house, 165. Visit to Virginia Yearly Meeting, 165. Visit to Caln and Western Quarterly Meetings, 165. Death of John D. Godman, M.D., 166. Letter to his sister Mary, 166. Injury to his son Joshua, who remained a cripple for life, 167. Thomas Kite, Jr., sent to Westtown as a pupil, 167. His father's letter to him on that occasion, 168. T. K. attends New York Yearly Meeting, 168. He attends the meetings of Concord Quarterly Meeting, 169. Letter to his son Joshua telling of the death of Thomas Bettle, 170. Death of Abigail Folwell, 170. Letters to Thomas Kite, Jr., 171. Visits the families of Radnor Monthly Meeting, 171. Yearly meeting appoints a committee of men and women Friends to visit the subordinate meetings, their names, 172. Remarkable prayer by Thomas Kite, 172. Notes of visits paid by him while on that committee, 173. Letter to his son Thomas, 176. Also to his son William, 177. Letter to Thomas Kite, Jr., mentioning Edward Bettle's death, 178. Attends Baltimore Yearly Meeting, 178. Letter to his wife then in New England with Gulielma Widdifield, 179. Illness of Edith Jefferis. 180. A visit to meetings in New Jersey, 180. Letter to Susanna describing the visit, 180. Letters to his children, 182. James R. Greeves and Abigail Sharpless were married, 183. Letter from New Bedford to his wife, 183. Letter to Edith Jefferis, 184.

CHAPTER X.—1835.

T. K. visits some meetings in New Jersey, 187. Letter to daughter Rebecca, mentioning decease of Lydia S. Rogers, 187. Letter to Martha Jefferis on her daughter Edith's first appearance in the ministry, 188. T. K. attends New England Yearly Meeting, 190. Death of his son Joshua, 191. J. W. of Hopkinton to Thomas Kite, 191. T. K.'s testimony concerning him, 192. Aaron Sharpless and Susanna Kite married, 192. Letter to Rebecca Kite, 192. Two letters to Susanna Sharpless, one describing Baltimore Yearly Meeting, 195. Letter to Edith Jefferis, encouraging her, 196. Letters to daughter Susanna Sharpless, 198. An evening meeting established for winter of 1835–36, in Arch Street Meeting House, 198.

CHAPTER XI.—1836–37.

Letter to Martha Jefferis informing of Mary Yarnall's death, 201. Death of Griffith Edwards, 203. Letter to daughter Rebecca, 204. Letter to E. S. F., 206. T. K. attends Ohio Yearly Meeting, J. R. Greeves accompanying him, 206. Letters describing his visit, 206. T. K. on a committee of his monthly meeting to visit some of its members, 208. Letter to daughter Susanna; death of Othniel Alsop, 209. Letter to E. S. F., 209. Death of Philip Price, 209. Decease of Mary Elliott, 210. An evening during Yearly Meeting week at Thomas Kite's house, 211. Anecdote of Thomas Shilletoe, 212. Marriage of James Kite and Lydia B. Rodman, 213. Letter to E. S. F., 215. Letter to Aaron Sharpless, 216. Sarah Scull to Thomas Kite, 216. Account of a visit to meetings of Caln and Western Quarterly Meetings, 218. Letter to his wife giving an account of the death of Abigail Greeves, 223.

CHAPTER XII.—1838.

Letter to daughter Susanna, 225. Description of a visit to Muncy on a Quarterly Meeting's committee, 227. Letter to daughter Rebecca, then at Westtown as a teacher, 229. Letter to E. S. F., 230. Letters to daughter Rebecca; John Justice's last visit to the city, and his death, 231. Illness and death of T. K.'s father, Benjamin Kite, 232.

Marriage of William Kite and Mary F. Clement, 234. T. K. attends the meetings of Concord Quarterly Meeting, 235. Letter to daughter Susanna on the sickness of her child; Thomas and Elizabeth Robson described, 236. Letter to Martha Jefferis encouraging her daughter Ann, 236. Note on his religious services, 236. Appointed clerk of Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, 237.

CHAPTER XIII.—1839.

Death of Jonathan Evans, 237. Letter to Aaron Sharpless; Daniel Wheeler, 238. Letter to Rebecca Kite describing the funeral of Jonathan Evans, at which Thomas Evans spoke, 238. Abigail Nicholson's decease, 239. T. K. visits Woodbury to attend Salem Quarterly Meeting; Friends there, 239. Diary, 239. Several family visits alluded to. Yearly Meeting; names of several Friends in attendence, 243. Diary continued, 242. Letters of kind advice and encouragement to daughter Rebecca, 244. Thomas Kite, Jr., removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, 246. Letter to Rebecca Kite, then at Westtown, 246. Letter of advice to his son Thomas, 247. John Letchworth and Samuel B. Morris visit the monthly meetings of Abington Quarterly Meeting, 247. Dr. John L. Kite removes to Philadelphia; his son Alban dies of scarlet fever; Elizabeth Evans spoke at the funeral, 248. Letter to Martha Jefferis. A visit from Joseph Edgerton, 249. An encouraging letter to Susanna Sharpless, 250.

CHAPTER XIV.—1839–1840.

Joseph John Gurney and his writings, 254. Thomas Kite addresses him by letter, 252. Letter to son Thomas giving kind advice, 253. Visit from Jacob Green, 254. T. K. in a family gathering, addresses several member present, 255. Letter to Thomas Kite, Jr., relative to his settling in Cincinnati, 255. T. K. attends Concord Quarterly Meeting, 256. Dr. Parish's death, 256. Sarah Kite, Dr. J. L. Kite's daughter, deceased, 257. Christopher Healy and John Wilbur meet at Thomas Kite's house; an interesting account of their visit, 258. During the Yearly Meeting many Friends gathered at T. K.'s house, Benjamin Hoyle and Jacob Green ministered on these

occasions, 260. T. K. spoke in the Yearly Meeting on the care needed in selecting proper books for reading, 261. Letter to son Thomas. The Yearly Meeting described, 261. T. K. visits his son at Cincinnati, 263. The journey described, 264. After his return, a letter to T. K., Jr., describing the journey home, 265. Death of John North, in North Meeting-house, 267. Caution to his son Thomas against the love of music, 267. Illness of T. K.'s mother, Rebecca Kite; her last letter, 270. Lydia Dean, visits the families of the Southern district; and Elizabeth Evans those of Haddonfield and Chester, N. J., 272. T. K. visits Friends in Salem Quarterly Meeting, 272. Death of his mother, 273. Letter to Joseph Edgerton, 274.

CHAPTER XV.—1841.

Thomas Kite, Jr., entering into business in Cincinnati, his father sends him a letter of advice, 277. Letters to T. K., Jr., 278. Yearly Meeting, 280. Letter to E. S. F., 280. One to Martha Jefferis; Joseph Snowden nominated as an Elder and Rebecca Collins as a minister, 281. Edith Jefferis acknowledged as a minister, 282. T. K. visits Baltimore Quarterly Meeting in company with James R. Greeves, 282. Letter from a Friend to Thomas Kite after his return from this visit, 285. T. K. to his son Thomas, 286. Letter to Nathan Kite, 288. One to Martha Jefferis; Smith Upton's marriage with Sarah B. Thompson, 289. Ebenezer Roberts in Philadelphia, 289. Family gathering at Thomas Kite's, 290. T. K. to Nathan Kite in Indiana with Samuel Bettle, 291. Indiana Yearly Meeting, 293. Letter to Edith Jefferis, 293. One to daughter Susanna. John Cox at Arch St. Meeting, 294. Hannah Warrington visits North Carolina Yearly Meeting, 295. Letters to Rebecca Kite, Jr., 295. Thomas Kite writes to Jeremiah Hacker, 297. William Evans to T. K., from North Carolina, 298.. Nathan Hunt, 299. D. and A. Clark, 301. Letters to daughter Rebecca, 301. Accidental death of Rachel C. Bartram, 303.

CHAPTER XVI.—1842.

Illness of Robert Letchworth, 304. William Evans returns from

North Carolina, 306. Letter to daughter Rebecca, 306. One to daughter Susanna, mentioning Robert Letchworth's death, 307. Religious opportunity in T. K.'s family, 308. Letter to son Thomas, alluding to the pecuniary state of things, 309. Letter to daughter Rebecca; Elizabeth Pitfield and Sarah Hillman visit the families of their own Meeting, 310. T. K.'s pecuniary troubles, 311.

CHAPTER XVII.—1842.

Letter to daughter Rebecca; Joseph Ely and Peter Thompson die suddenly, 313. Death of an infant of William Kite, 313. Letters to Rebecca Walton, afterward married to Joseph Kite, 314. Letters to Rebecca Kite, Jr.; funeral of Rachel Bullock, 315. Susanna Sharpless to her father, encouraging him, 316. T. K. in reply, 316. Diary, 317. Visit to Nottingham Quarterly Meeting described, 318. T. K. to his wife absent at Muncy on a committee of the Quarterly Meeting, 320. Their son Thomas long absent on business, 321. Visit to Burlington Quarterly Meeting, 322. Thomas Kite, Jr.'s return, 324. His father writes to him, 325. Letter to daughter Rebecca, 325. Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, in the Eighth month. Elizabeth Evans and Hannah Gibbons ministers to them, and William Evans and Thomas Kite follow, Mercy Ellis closing with prayer, 326. Letter to daughter Rebecca; Stephen Grellet ill, 327. Visit to Bucks Quarterly Meeting, interesting account of it, 328. Letter to son Thomas, 332. Letter to daughter Susanna describing a visit to Greenwich, N. J., 334.

CHAPTER XVIII.—1842.

The Quarterly Meeting's committee visit Muncy; T. K.'s account of it, 336. Letter to son Thomas, 339. Diary, 340. Funeral of Henry Williams, a lad who died at Westtown, 341. Death of William Biddle's daughter Rebecca, 341. Letter to son William mentioning death of William Biddle's son Samuel, 343. Deaths of Mary Coates and Catharine Sheppard, 344. Diary, 344. Visits Woodbury, 346. Attends North Meeting, 347.

CHAPTER XIX.—1843.

Diary. T. K. preaches on spiritual declension, 348. Elizabeth C. Mason appeared in testimony, 349. T. K. speaks in Orange St. Meeting from the text, "Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour," 350. Letter to his daughter Rebecca; remarks on D'Aubigne's History of the Reformation, 351. George Fox the greatest of modern reformers, 351. Sympathizing letter from T. K. to Joseph Edgerton, 352. Diary, 343. Letter to daughter Rebecca; William Evans' return from Ohio, 354. T. K. speaks from the text, "Lord wilt thou at this time restore the kingdom again to Israel?" 356. Letter from Mary Kite to Susanna Sharpless on the illness of John Letchworth, 356. Diary, 357. Obtains a minute to visit the meetings of Abington Quarterly Meeting, 357. Charles Allen's death, 358. Letter to son Thomas, 359. Diary, 360. Description of the visit to Abington, 360. Funeral of a young son of John M. Whitall's, 364. T. K. to daughter Rebecca, 364. Extreme illness of Edith Jefferis, 366. Letter to his son Thomas, 367. Diary, 367. Funeral of David B. Griscom, 368. Letter to his sister Mary, 368. Diary, 368. Funeral of Samuel Rhoads of Darby, 369. Calls on Rebecca Biddle and Elizabeth Baily, 370. Visit from Christopher Healy and Ezra Comfort, 372. Letter to son Thomas on the death of two of his friends by an accident at a fire in Cincinnati, 372. Diary, 374. Letter to daughter Susanna alluding to the troubles in the Society of Friends, 375. T. K. to daughter Rebecca, 377. Diary; decease of his uncle John Letchworth, 378. Death of Edith Jefferis, and her funeral, 379. Sarah Emlen's testimony to Edith Jefferis' worth, 379. Yearly Meeting, 380. Diary, 382. Visits Jane B. Haines and Alfred Cope, 382. Letter from Joseph Edgerton to Thomas Kite, 382. Attends the Quarterly Meetings of Salem and Concord, 384. Letters to son Thomas, 386. William Evans, Samuel Cope and Thomas Kite attend New York Yearly Meeting, 387.

CHAPTER XX.—1843.

Letter from Nathan Kite to T. K. while he was at New York, 391. Changing Virginia Yearly Meeting into a half year meeting, and attaching it to Baltimore, 391. T. K. to Rebecca Walton, 393. Diary,

394. Letter to his daughter Rebecca; Diary, 395. Funeral of Elizabeth Williams ; Benjamin Hoyle of Ohio attends Arch St. Meeting 397. T. K. to daughter Rebecca, 397. Diary, 398. Funeral of Elizabeth Edwards at Haddonfield, 399. T. K. to daughter Rebecca, 400. Sarah Hillman obtains a certificate to visit Ohio Yearly Meeting, 401. T. K. to his son Thomas, 401. Letter to his wife. Visits Westtown, 402. Diary. Letter to daughter Rebecca, 404. Letter to son Thomas, 404. Diary, 405. T. K. to daughter Susanna, Isabel Casson and Rachel Priestman, 406. Letter to Rebecca Kite, 407. Diary. Clarkson Sheppard and Anne Garrett married, 407. Isabel Casson and Rachel Priestman had a meeting appointed in Arch St. Meeting-house for market people, etc., 408. Diary, 408.

CHAPTER XXI.—1843-1844.

Thomas Kite attends Indiana Yearly Meeting in company with William Evans and Henry Cope, 409. James Taylor; Harrison Alderson, 410. Yearly Meeting sittings described, 411. Letter to daughter Susanna describing the country, 413. Letter to daughter Rebecca, 414. Diary, 415. Visits Joseph Whitall at Woodbury, 416. Lloyd Balderston and Catharine Canby married, 416. Letters to Rebecca Kite, 417. Diary, 417. Letter to son Thomas, 419. Diary, 419. Letter to daughter Susanna, on the sickness of a little daughter, 420. Diary, 421. Death of a young child of Benjamin Albertson and also a daughter of Joseph Snowden, 421. T. K. to daughter Rebecca, mentioning cases of scarlet fever, 422. Diary, 423. Funeral of Samuel Spencer at Moorland, 424. T. K. addresses his family on the texts, "Ye are the light of the World," and "I am the light of the World," 426. Death of an infant of James Kite and Lydia, 426. James R. Greeves accompanies Thomas Kite on a visit to Salem Quarterly Meeting, 427. Diary, 428. Hannah Gibbons, Samuel Cope and Thomas Kite speak at evening meeting, 429. Funeral of Rest Cope, 430. John Pease, 430. Benjamin Hoyle to Thomas Kite, 431. Yearly Meeting; Sarah Emlen set at liberty to visit the churches of Great Britain and Ireland, 432. Sickness of Susanna Sharpless, 432. Letter to daughter Rebecca about her sister, 433. T. K. to son Thomas in allusion to his sister's illness, 434. Funeral of Rebecca Haverstick, 435. Letter to Rebecca Kite,

436. Increasing illness of daughter Susanna, 437. T. K. to his son Thomas about his sister, 438. Letter to daughter Rebeeca, 439. To son Thomas alluding to visit in Philadelphia, 440. Letter of T. K. to daughter Susanna, 441. T. K. when at Abington Quarterly Meeting alludes to Alice Knight's death, 443. Hannah Warrington attends Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, 444. Letter from T. K. to Ann Eliza Yarnall, 445. T. K. to daughter Rebecca, alluding to troubles in New England, 448. Letter from Sarah Emlen, 448. Death of Susanna Sharpless, 449. T. K. speaks at her grave, 451. T. K. to his son telling of his sister's last few days, 454. Rebecca Kite to her brother Thomas, 457. T. K. to his daughter Rebecca; William Evans and Joseph Elkinton about to start for Canada, 460. Sarah Emlen to Thomas Kite, 461.

CHAPTER XXII.—1844–1845.

T. K. attends Frankford Meeting also Meetings in Haddonfield Quarterly Meeting, 464. T. K. to Rebecca Kite; death of Mary Wistar, 465. Evening meeting, T. K.'s ministry in, 465. Visit to Caln Quarterly Meeting on the Yearly Meeting's committee on the subject of education, 465. His gospel labors during that visit, 466. Taken unwell while at Westtown, 467. But continued to manifest his interest in the work throughout the visit, 467, 468, 469. Much worn when he reached home, but attended meetings for worship the next day. T. K. calls on Deborah Welsh, 470. A biographical sketch of D. W., 470. Increased sickness of T. K.; Erysipelas sets in, 473. Dr. Kite calls in Dr. C. Evans in consultation, 474. T. K. converses with his sister Mary and other members of the family on the seriousness of his illness, 474. Had some trifling affairs attended to, 475. His disease attacks one lung, 475. His physicians inform him his end was approaching, 476. Declares his hope of acceptance through Christ our Saviour but adds, it is all of mercy, 476. Sends for a few of his friends and bids them farewell, 477. Sinks peacefully to rest, 479.

MEMOIR OF THOMAS KITE.

CHAPTER I.—1785-1806.

EARLY RELIGIOUS IMPRESSIONS—COMMENCED A DIARY—YELLOW FEVER OF 1803—LETTER TO HIS BROTHER JOSEPH—DIARY—LETTER FROM A FRIEND.

Thomas Kite, the eldest son of Benjamin and Rebecca Kite, was born in Frankford, Philadelphia, on the 16th of the Seventh month, 1785. When he was about two years of age a cup of strong lye being left upon a chair within his reach, he seized it with childish eagerness, and swallowed a copious draught. His mother, turning round, found him with the cup in his hand, and perceived at a glance what he had done. She felt that an agonizing death must speedily follow if a remedy were not instantly applied. A moment of suspense and her eye fell upon the oil can. With promptitude and decision, which ever marked her character, she took the child in her arms, opened his mouth, and poured down his throat a large draught of the oil. Entering into combination with the lye in his stomach it changed its character, and, in the judgment of the physician, saved the life of her first born. Nevertheless, the effect upon his constitution was severe, and for many subsequent years, he was weak and sickly; so much so, indeed, as to interfere considerably

with his attendance at school. But his parents taught him early to read, for which he imbibed a taste, and with little regular education, he acquired a large fund of general knowledge.

In 1792 his parents removed with their family to Philadelphia, and as his health continued still unequal to the confinement of school duties, he made long visits in the country amongst his relatives. His strength gradually increased, and in 1800 he was placed apprentice with Benjamin Johnson to learn the printing business.

Respecting the early part of his life Thomas Kite thus writes: "Though favored with religious parents, my early years were marked with many follies; yet the Lord followed me with the convictions of his Holy Spirit, which were too often slighted. In my fifteenth year, being placed apprentice, I became exposed to the influence of bad example, and the usual contaminating effects followed. I desire that some of the transactions of those times may fill me with humiliation and self-abhorrence, and that I may ever retain a sense of my unspeakable obligations to the Lord Almighty, who did not cut me off in my transgressions, but favored me with a powerful visitation in the seventeenth year of my age. In one of our meetings a Friend [his uncle John Letchworth] offered a few words in testimony, being the first time of his appearing in that line. I could not distinguish one word he uttered, being some distance from him in the youth's gallery, yet impressions of a serious character were then made, which never afterwards entirely left me: convictions for sin, desires for deliverance from its guilt and power, and that I might experience conversion to God.

After enduring for a season the dispensation of condemnation, I believe I was favored with the gift of repentance,

and enabled to enter into covenant with the Lord. I gave up the society of associates who had been a snare to me; sat alone and kept silence; endeavored to keep a guard over my words and actions; kept close to religious meetings, seeking to have my mind stayed upon God; and was sometimes livingly favored of Him, both immediately and instrumentally. For want of greater watchfulness, I too often missed my way, but met with merciful chastisements, and being thereby humbled, I was again admitted to favor."

Being, through Divine mercy, thus thoroughly aroused from the state of carnal security in which he had been living, Thomas Kite endeavored to be faithful to the requirings of his Heavenly Father. He became earnestly concerned to attend religious meetings, and was conscientiously scrupulous that his master should be no sufferer by it. Having a daily task allotted, he was enabled by diligence, and working in the evenings, to make up his full quota, though he not unfrequently attended other meetings than his own. He endeavored to be circumspect in life and conversation, yet he had much to contend against in his natural inclinations and dispositions, and was often brought into deep humiliation in the retrospect of his daily walk before men. He now sought to spend his leisure hours in the company of those who were seeking the way to Zion. His uncle, John Letchworth, who was then passing through baptisms consequent on a call to the ministry, he delighted to visit. Mary Harper, a valuable elder of Frankford Meeting, was also one with whom he could enjoy sweet fellowship, and from whose counsel and religious advice he derived benefit. One of her communications, under date of Eighth month 4th, 1802, contains this passage: "I am informed thou art often conversant with dear uncle John Letchworth, who, I hope, is in the road

* * * to that glorious place where there it neither sorrow nor crying. I have often thought it would be well if the youth more generally were to spend their leisure hours with those advanced in age and religious experience."

After wading along through many spiritual depths in the summer and fall, without attaining that stability his soul longed for, Thomas Kite concluded, in the Twelfth month, as one means of improvement, to commence keeping a diary. He thus explains at the opening his motives in the undertaking.

Convinced of the necessity of watchfulness and circumspection, I have resolved daily to pen down such events as impress my mind, that, by a frequent review of them, under the Divine blessing, I may endeavor to improve.

Twelfth month 12th. Too willing to listen to reports to the disadvantage of my neighbors. "Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself."

13th. At meeting, Northern District, thought the meeting was hurt by one or more injudicious appearances. Nothing but what proceeds from God can gather to God. He maketh his angels spirits and his ministers a flame of fire.

14th. Temper ruffled. Lord give me meekness! Soul, dost thou not endeavor to shut thy ears against the voice of Christ when He opposes thy corrupt will? Lord, destroy the root of self in me! A day of weakness.

15th. At meeting: desirous of being inwardly gathered, yet too unwatchful.

16th. Preserve me, O Lord, from every taint of envy. Evil thoughts. How desirable is a well regulated mind, even that state in which every thought is brought into captivity to Christ.

17th. Heard of the appearance in the ministry of a youth about as old as myself. Made a person angry. Preserve me, O Lord, from putting a stumbling block in another's way.

18th. Beware of detraction. At three meetings, in each of which the goodness of the Lord was conspicuous. Awake, my soul, to greater diligence, and make thy calling and election sure.

20th. At North Meeting. Light and life mercifully afforded. Exceeded in conversation. Guard thy tongue.

21st. At Pine Street Meeting. Oh for a more deep ingathering. Thoughts wandering and unsettled.

22nd. None, however large their religious experience, are safe when off the watch. Be thou careful, oh, my soul! Oh, how noble the simplicity of truth! How consistent throughout is the character of the humble-minded Christian!

A few of the succeeding pages of his diary have been destroyed or lost. The next entry found is about the close of the Third month, 1803.

At an evening meeting light and truth prevailed and the gospel trumpet was powerfully blown. Lord, grant that I may finally enter into that everlasting sheep-fold of rest, which was testified of this evening by thy servants.

Fourth month. At a week-day meeting. A sweet covering of solemnity. Martha Routh encouraged the young men, and quoted the example of William Dewsbury, a bright son of the morning, who was a weaver's apprentice. Oh that I might experience a little of that spirit which gathered our ancestors to the power of Truth! Make my heart tender and thankful, O Lord, for the renewings of thy tender mercies.

Yearly Meeting. A remarkably weighty baptizing season, on the state of Society.

Meeting for worship. The Gospel laborers engaged on account of the youth in earnest travail of spirit.

Yearly Meeting closes, having been favored, during the several sittings, to experience the fatherly regards of the Holy Head of the Church. This short testimony was revived in the conclusion: "Jesus, having loved his own, loved them unto the end."

Fifth month. Quarterly Meeting. The covering of solemnizing love was felt. O Lord, convince my obdurate heart. Meeting. Gospel calls to the youth. Awake, my soul! Something of the Divine presence felt, calming and solemnizing the mind. A severe mortification. Oh! Lord, withdraw me from depending on the world for consolation.

Sixth month. Having had thoughts for some time of attending Westfield Preparative Meeting, I accomplished it in company with dear ——. In the first meeting he was enabled to speak of and open the prophet's visit to the potter's house; recommending our becoming as clay in the Great Potter's hand, as well as mentioning the necessary operations of forming, drying, hardening, and passing through the furnace. In the meeting for business he had likewise considerable pertinent advice to communicate; and a lively meeting it was upon the whole. Several of the youth of that meeting seem hopeful. Having lately perceived that many of my faults seem to increase, and the old inhabitants of the land to get the victory almost daily, I hope to endeavor, with Divine assistance, to keep up the watch more circumspectly. O Lord! bring every secret thought into judgment. Purify my soul, I pray thee, if consistent with thy holy will, amen! Tried to learn silence.

Seventh month 16th. My birth-day. I am eighteen years old. Oh thou eternal Creator of the world, enable me, a poor, weak worm, yet the workmanship of thy holy hands, to solicit thee with sincerity of heart, for a continuance of thy manifold mercies. Pass by my backslidings, forgive my revoltings, cleanse, purge and purify me, in the laver of regeneration, through Jesus Christ, the Lamb immaculate, the blessed Advocate for sinners. Oh God! I beseech thee, enable me implicitly to bow to thy holy direction! Let me feel the language of "Thy will be done," in the depths of my soul. Let me be in thy hands as clay in the hands of the potter. Preserve me from hypocrisy. Let me not take up a rest short of the true rest, but enable me to press forward toward the mark, in humble hope of forgiveness through the blood of a crucified Redeemer. And oh, my Almighty Maker, if consistent with thy will, bring me into union and communion with thee, and the Son of thy bosom, to whom, with thee, belongs worship, adoration and praise. Hosanna in the highest. Amen.

27th. O Lord, grant me to make war in righteousness against my spiritual enemies.

Ninth month. By the admission of a new journeyman into my master's house, I am exposed to much immoral conversation, swearing, and taking the name of the Most High in vain. From observing my many backslidings, even of late, though favored to see my conduct in them inconsistent with the Divine will, I am jealous and fearful lest I should lose the little desire I have after spiritual good. Oh thou unslumbering Shepherd of Israel, preserve me! May I become one of thy flock, whom thou leadest about in the green pastures of life! May I go down to the washing pool oft, to be cleansed of the filth of the earth! May I never fall into

the snares of the devouring wolf! but by constantly endeavoring to follow thee, and be near thee, be admitted through the only true door into the sheepfold of everlasting rest and peace. Amen.

About the time the last memorandum was written, the yellow fever appeared in Philadelphia, and although not attended with such mortality as in former years, it was sufficiently alarming to cause many of the citizens to seek a temporary refuge in the country. Benjamin Johnson having closed his printing-office, gave his apprentices the privilege of visiting among their relations out of town. He sent Thomas Kite into Bucks County on business, who, after accomplishing it, being at liberty to go where he would, spent some time with his grandfather Benjamin Walton, who was then living in East Fallowfield, Chester County, Pennsylvania.

Whilst he was at Reading, he addressed the following letter to his uncle John Letchworth, then in the neighborhood of Muncy, as companion to Annie Mifflin and Mary Gilbert, who were engaged in a religious visit to Friends in those parts.

Reading, Ninth month 23rd, 1803.

Beloved Uncle:—I am here on business for my master, and supposing a letter may reach thee previous to thy return, I can inform thee that thy family were well the day before yesterday. Thy two apprentices, through fear of the fever, had left the city, and John Folwell has offered aunt part of his country house, if she would esteem it proper to remove from the city. The yellow fever continues, but not in such an alarming manner as in some former years. Four or five new cases occur daily, and sometimes more. Father's school has been broken up, and my master's family have removed

into the country. Before my departure from Philadelphia our meetings were very small; many Friends having removed into the country, especially such as lived near the water.

If this letter should reach thee seasonably, wilt thou please to remember my love to thy dear fellow-travellers, Anne Mifflin and Mary Gilbert.

Wishing thee Light and Life in thy toilsome journey, and the reward of that peace which the world can neither give nor take away, I subscribe myself thy affectionate nephew,

THOMAS KITE.

During this visit in Chester County he had an opportunity, for a short time, of accompanying his old friend Peter Andrews, who was visiting the meetings there. Under date of Ninth month 30th, his mother thus wrote to him.

DEAR THOMAS:—* * * We had a small meeting this day, but to me it was a good one. We had the company of Thomas Scattergood and William Savery, which added strength to some,—at least to my mind. Dear Sarah Harrison asked for and received a certificate to attend Baltimore Yearly Meeting. The loss of her company at this time seems trying, the galleries are so stripped. I may say the whole house, for there is but here and there a solitary person sitting." * *

Benjamin Kite added this postscript: "As thy mother refers to me for an account of thy uncle's letters, I shall briefly inform thee, that he seemed nearly worn out riding on horseback. He mended as he went on, and seems to be preserved in faith and patience, and in measure experiences, as he expresses it, the mountains to skip like rams, and the

little hills like lambs. About the 22nd he left Muncy with his companions on their way to Cerestown, &c. Anne supports her travel like a good soldier, as we expected; poor Mary cannot endure so much; therefore they ride but about three miles an hour. In one of the letters thy uncle addresses himself to each of his children particularly, giving them very seasonable and pertinent advice, which I hope may not be lost.

Upon the whole I think the sickness rather increases, yet but slowly. Mary Budd has been twice reported to be dead, but was alive at noon. Whether she continues alive is doubtful. If she has gone, I trust it is in innocency.

The first entry made by Thomas Kite in his diary, after his return from the country, is under date of

Twelfth month 23rd. Reminded two Friends of the necessity of silence. Teacher teach thyself.

30th. Of late I am much given to lightness. Beware of vain jesting.

1804. First month 1st. At three meetings. The first two painful, but Life and Light shone in the last. The youth were invited and encouraged to take the yoke of Christ upon them and learn of Him, the meek and lowly Jesus.

8th. Evening meeting. The gospel trumpet powerfully blown by a dignified instrument. Attend the call!

10th. Beware of equivocation: oh, the noble simplicity of the truth.

19th. At meeting. A female revived the promise "Thine eye shall see Jerusalem, a quiet habitation." How desirable is this solemn covering of quietude and peaceful assurance which we cannot command of ourselves! How refreshing to the weary, exercised, drooping mind!

20th. How corrupt is my heart! "Who shall deliver

me from the body of this death?" My soul, apply to Him who was never foiled in battle!

24th. When the sense of Divine Life is low in my mind, oh may I endeavor to keep low with it, like Mordecai, who had been exalted and rode upon the king's horse; yea, his very enemy proclaimed "This is the man whom the king delighted to honor," yet after all this, he was willing to descend and wait as before, at the king's gate.

27th. At meeting. Sarah Talbot, a mother in our Israel, opened a variety of states with clearness and precision; administering reproof and invitations to the disobedient, as well as encouragement to the honest-hearted.

Monthly Meeting. A searching season on the Queries. Much close advice communicated and the youth invited and encouraged to come forward in faithfulness.

Fourth month. Yearly Meeting. Second-day: the reading of the Queries occasioned some lively remarks from exercised minds, tending to stir up to greater diligence and faithfulness in what many deem little things, but which were shown materially to affect the cause and testimony of Truth; particularly tale-bearing, and reading pernicious publications.

Third-day. This morning some precious remarks were addressed to the youth. Nathan Hunt, in a short, powerful testimony, opened the passage of scripture respecting the league of Solomon and Hiram, and the cutting of timber in the mountains for the building of the temple at Jerusalem. The reading of two memorials appeared to increase the solemnity of the meeting. One of them was concerning a youth of eighteen. May the example of those young persons who have given their names to serve the God of Israel stir

us up, who are too negligent, to greater diligence in making our calling and election sure.

Fifth-day. Meeting for worship. James Simpson addressed the youth. His heart seemed drawn forth in affectionate desire, and his soul appeared earnestly to implore that they might indeed become the children of God. He entreated those who had been brought out of Egypt, and had traversed the wilderness, not to encamp on this side Jordan, but to pass over, sword in hand, to subdue their enemies and possess the good land which flows with milk and honey, and yields abundantly corn, wine and oil.

Sixth-day. The business of the Yearly Meeting this day concluded, having been favored during its several sittings, and more especially in the last, to experience the gracious condescension of the Great Head of the Church, enabling the members present to transact the weighty affairs of Society in harmony and love of each other.

Having written to his esteemed friend Mary Harper complaining of the malady of sin which still clave to him, he received a reply, from which the following is extracted.

Through favor I have nearly recovered. Although pretty well, as to bodily health, yet not wholly free from the malady thou mentions. It is for want of a right application to the Great Physician we remain sickly. I have often thought of thee since I last saw thee; and notwithstanding there are many snares to entangle the feet of the youth, I trust thou wilt be preserved whilst thou keeps up the watch. Remember, the Christian life is a continual warfare. * *

Mary Harper.

Diary continued. 1805. First month 5th. I have lately been betrayed into something very much resembling slander. May the disagreeable feelings which this has occasioned, be a caution to me, never to speak ill of the absent.

7th. Favored in our afternoon meeting with the acceptable company of several ministering Friends, strangers to me. Dear Benjamin White, who was also there, stood up with these words: "There has something been gathering round my mind, which causes me to say, Blessed is God; blessed in himself, and in his Son, Christ Jesus our Lord; blessed without us; complete without us." Proceeding in Gospel authority in a short testimony, he extended an invitation to the youth, beseeching them to close in with those heart-tendering visitations with which, in the present day, they are remarkably favored. Not only immediately in the secret of their own minds, but by the ministry of those messengers whom the Lord hath qualified and is qualifying and sending forth with the offers of salvation through Jesus Christ.

1805. Second month 24th. At three meetings. In the evening Ann Alexander had the Gospel to proclaim with power and authority. A secret sense of my own unwillingness to submit to the restraining influence of the cross of Christ, painfully affected my mind this day.

25th. I am abundantly convinced by repeated experience, that there is something alive in my mind, which would, if given way to, lead me into self-exaltation. Whilst this principle is nourished, I believe I shall never be able so to descend into nothingnesss and abasement of soul as acceptably to worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. Oh that the axe of the Lord's power may be laid to the root of this corrupt tree, that I may vigilantly watch against self in all its various transformations, and humbly wait to receive

strength from the eternal Fountain of strength to overcome all the enemies of my soul's peace; those of my own household, the evil propensities of my own mind, the old inhabitants of the land. Though they may disguise themselves and feign to be something else, may I be preserved from entering into a league or confederacy with them. Oh that my soul may persevere under the Captain of Salvation to wage war in righteousness against these spiritual enemies, until they are subdued, and my heart can feelingly adopt the language "In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; we have a strong city, salvation hath God appointed for walls and bulwarks."

Third month 9th. The morning meeting unusually favored, and several testimonies borne in the authority of Truth. After meeting I was deficient in neglecting a gentle, secret intimation, which is now a cause of grief to my mind. May I become more increasingly willing to submit every thing to the requirings of the Holy One, and be contented, if it be his will, to be considered a fool. This life is, and must be, a state of probation; trials must be encountered, the cross must be borne, or we shall never be permitted to participate in those eternal glories with which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will crown those who have passed through many tribulations and have washed their garments in the blood of the Lamb?

18th. The day before yesterday I was again guilty of neglecting to obey a gentle intimation, which has introduced my mind into a state of darkness; so that, though the morning meeting, yesterday, was eminently favored with the descendings of heavenly dew, I was poor and dry. The rebellious dwell in a dry land! Oh that my heart might be aroused to greater watchfulness; that I might gird up the

loins of my mind, watch and be sober, that I may be favored with the gift of deep repentance for all my rebellions and backslidings, and that I may indeed be made clean! And oh, that in deep humility and prostration of soul, I may at all times ascribe the praise of his own works to the Almighty Helper of his people, nor presume to attribute any excellence to myself, who am, indeed, unworthy of all the mercy and all the truth which He has shown to my soul. Forsake me not, thou gracious One! Follow me, O Lord, with the visitations of thy love! And though I let go my hold on thee, yet be pleased to pity me, a poor worm of the dust, and exercise thy righteous power for my deliverance from the thraldom of sin. Oh preserve me, and if consistent with thy blessed will, create me anew in thy Son Jesus Christ, that my heart may be made pure; a habitation for thy eternal Spirit to dwell in!

19th. At a favored meeting at the North House. Dear George Dillwyn appeared in a short encouraging testimony addressed to those who wished to be classed on the Lord's side. May those who have enlisted under the banners of the Great King, and received his bounty-money, never desert the cause, nor presume to advance to battle, without first receiving the word of command.

At dinner at my father's had the acceptable company of three dear female laborers in the gospel vineyard. Their conversation, and the love I was favored to feel, afforded satisfaction to my mind. May I be preserved in humility, and become increasingly united to the members, and the Holy Head, of the church, by the cementing influence of that love which is stronger than death.

21st. At our week-day meeting George Dillwyn appeared instructively in testimony: the difference between an *assenter*

to the doctrines of Christianity, and a *believer* in Christ being set forth, together with the difference between the false rest and that rest which is prepared for the children of God.

22nd. At uncle John's (Letchworth's) in the evening, where was also dear Mary Gilbert. As we sat together in the family, silence unexpectedly took place, and after some time spent therein, they had each somewhat to communicate. May those religious opportunities, with which our Society are so remarkably favored, be cause of thankfulness to the Author of all good, and the means of our furtherance in the way of life and salvation.

24th. At morning meeting, several Friends favored in testimony, and in the afternoon Arthur Howell in a short arousing testimony, prophetically declared that a time is approaching in which our foundations will be tried; exhorting us to build upon that stone which alone stands sure, and which, whoever builds upon, shall never be confounded.

Fourth month 21st. Last week I attended the several sittings of our Yearly Meeting, which was large, and at times overshadowed by the wing of Ancient Goodness. In the close of the last sitting the presence of the Blessed Master being evidently felt, I trust thanksgivings and praises were ascribed to his name, in the secret of many minds.

Fifth month 4th. Being renewedly sensible that weakness is mine, and that many impurities still remain in my heart; and that without the aid of Omnipotence I cannot maintain the spiritual warfare, I am at this time desirous that I may, on all occasions, so descend into the valley of humiliation as to receive strength from the Lord, and witness the arms of my hands to be made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob. May I indeed be concerned to bow beneath the rod, and turn with all my heart unto Him who hath ap-

pointed it. Oh that I may experience forgiveness for my repeated sins of omission and commission ; that my soul may put on Christ Jesus, that I may be found in Him, and experience his blessed Spirit to cleanse me from every defilement of flesh and spirit. The All-seeing One knows what lodges within me,—the evil propensities of my fallen nature, —all is open before Him. He knows the temptations that surround—the cunning devices of the grand adversary. Oh that He may renew to my soul the preserving efficacy of his divine light and love. Oh that He would be pleased to keep me, an unworthy and rebellious servant, from the evil that is in the world: that under his direction and influence I may be enabled to steer my weak bark through the tempestuous ocean of life, and having the blessed Pilot on board, witness a safe arrival at the haven of eternal felicity ; that city which indeed hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God!

7th. Our Quarterly Meeting yesterday was eminently favored with the Great Master's presence. In his power and authority dear Ann Alexander was opened in the meeting for worship. The pure stream of the gospel flowed livingly through her, I believe, to the refreshment of many minds. In the meeting for business, a Friend was several times drawn forth in affectionate entreaties to the young men, encouraging them to persevere in the way of well-doing. Oh that the counsel of those deeply baptized messengers of Christ may make lasting impressions on our minds. May we ever retain in grateful remembrance the many benefits conferred upon us by our Almighty Benefactor, who from time to time is favoring us with the descendings of heavenly dew, that nourishes and refreshes the plant of renown ; the seed of the kingdom, which He himself hath implanted in our minds!

May the praise and glory of his own work be forever ascribed unto Him.

8th. This evening I violated the golden rule of "doing unto others as I would they should do unto me," by relating a circumstance injurious to the character of another, which it would have been better to have buried in oblivion. Oh that I may never again be guilty of this vice!

In the latter end of the Third month, 1805, John Letchworth removed from the city of Philadelphia, and settled on a farm in East Fallowfield, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Thomas Kite could not help feeling the loss he sustained by being so far separated from his sympathizing friend and relative. As the best substitute for personal intercourse he frequently wrote to his uncle, and many pleasant tokens of friendly remembrance passed between them.

On the 30th of Fifth month, 1805, he wrote to his uncle.

Dear Uncle:—* * * At our Preparative Meeting to-day, six or seven new cases were introduced, and all but one sent forward. James Pemberton mentioned on the occasion the words of our Saviour, "The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few," adding "but this is likely to produce a dismal crop!" So by this thou canst judge a little how it fares with the rightly concerned among us, of which number, on the male side of the house, thou knowest we have too few. It is cause of wonder to me that persons who appear of exemplary lives, and are diligent, or frequent, attenders of meetings for worship, should almost wholly neglect those for discipline. It certainly indicates that something is wanting on their part. I believe that all those whose minds have been mercifully quickened, have work to do, according to their different capacities and measures. * *

Immediately after Quarterly Meeting in the Eighth month, Thomas Kite having a vacation allowed him by his master, accompanied his father on a visit to their relatives in Chester County. During their absence from home they attended the Quarterly Meeting held at London-grove, and that at Concord. Soon after their return the yellow fever again made its appearance in Philadelphia, but it was of a less malignant type than that of some former years, and its victims were comparatively few; still some of the cases were quickly fatal, and much alarm, both in the city and county, prevailed for a time.

Thomas Kite to his uncle John Letchworth.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 21st, 1805.

Dear Uncle:—Thy letter of yesterday, which I received to-day, was very acceptable. The city now wears a more cheerful aspect; our friends have, many of them, returned, and others are still returning. Although a few cases of malignant fever occur almost daily, yet the general health of the city is, I believe, pretty much as usual at this season. On Seventh-day the tents (erected for the sick) were removed, and the encampment broken up. The hospital on the Schuylkill continues open. The Board of Health has concluded to grant bills of health as usual from this day forward.

Our meetings have been very small for some time past, and they were rendered smaller by the circumstance of five persons having the fever in the widow Kitt's house, at the corner of Strawberry street and Market street. The widow and her two daughters are both dead. The son-in-law has recovered, and the girl is recovering.

I suppose thou hast heard of the departure of Mary

Harper as the companion of Anne Mifflin? I suppose they are now at Baltimore. We have heard of a number of Friends going thither, so that probably their Yearly Meeting has been large. John Hoskins and daughter, Nicholas Waln, Richard Mott, Elizabeth Coggeshall, etc.

Ruth Richardson has been confined, I think, with gout or cramp in her stomach, and David Bacon with dropsy. They are both much better, which seems a pleasing circumstance; as we can ill afford to part with two of our good folks in such low times as these. Low times they have been, at least with respect to myself, for some time past. The future, were it allowable to indulge such thoughts, might seem a gloomy prospect on several accounts: the temptations youth are liable to,—some, who ought, from their years and appearance, to be patterns of circumspect walking, occasionally staying away from meetings,—either induced thereto by business or political discussions, electioneering, the weight of business at Monthly Meeting, the few upright, sound pillars to bear that weight, the apparently increasing lightness instead of solidity of my own mind, and my unwillingness, yea, obstinate refusal to submit to that cross which crucifies us to the world and the world to us; all these, and many more, are copious subjects for mournful contemplation. Indeed, I think country Friends ought to sympathize with the poor citizens in their many trials, especially thou, who hast so lately made thy escape from amongst us; but trials, I suppose, thou meets with, even in Fallowfield."

His brother Joseph, a little boy of ten years of age, being on a visit to his relatives in Fallowfield, Thomas addressed this letter to him.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 21st, 1805.

DEAR BROTHER:—I thought I might write thee a few lines to convince thee I have not forgotten thee. I remember thee, and desire that while absent from under thy parents' notice, thou may behave with a watchful care and circumspection, endeavoring to be modest, quiet and obliging, industrious in doing what thy friends may have for thee to do, and attentive to meetings whenever way is made for thee to go. Don't thee remember the words of one of the divine songs:

What blest example do I find
Writ in the Word of Truth,
Of children that began to mind
Religion in their youth.

Young as thou art, dear brother, thou art not too young to be sensible of thy duty, and that when thou doest well thou feelest more composed and peaceful than when thou hast behaved amiss. Love and cherish those calm feelings, and in order to procure them, be good. Should thou wisely choose the better part in childhood, and persevere as thou advances in life, the consequence to thyself will be happy indeed, and pleasing and comfortable to our dear parents, who have no greater joy than to see their children good and virtuous. Think on these things when thou goes to bed.

From thy loving brother.

Diary. Third month, 1806. Although my mind during several of the preceding months has been much in a state of dryness, and to myself I seem to make but little progress on my heavenly journey, yet have I cause to acknowledge with grateful emotions the kindness of the Father of Mercies in touching a deeply baptized minister with a sense of my

condition, and leading him to administer thereto, not only in his public communications, but in private conferences with me alone. In these last he has pointed out the peculiar trials which await me, and informed me that his prayers had been put up for my preservation. Ah, may I, by patiently abiding under every dispensation meted out in unerring wisdom, be preserved in an humble dependence on that Almighty Arm of power which alone can lift the mind above the propensities of our fallen nature, and enable us to persevere in the Christian life.

Having written to this Friend, he received the following answer:

Wilmington, Third month 25th, 1806.

Now my dear friend, Thomas Kite, I can inform thee [that] before I received thy very precious letter,—for so it is to me—I had been feeling and sympathizing for and with thee. I well know thy poor mind is frequently tossed as with a tempest, and not comforted. It will be so, I believe, for a season. I see clearly, to my comfort, thy tabernacle will be surrounded by the guardian angel of thy Heavenly Father's presence. Be comforted, and put on strength in his blessed name. He will fight all thy battles for thee if thou art but really resigned to his divine will.

Diary. Fourth month 1st. Great is the necessity of silence and self-recollection. Oh, may I become increasingly conversant therewith, and humbly endeavor in retiredness of mind to distinguish the voice of the true Shepherd from every presentation and imagination which proceeds from the mysterious workings of the power of darkness. How powerfully does the principle of self-love still operate in my mind. How often do I let it out after selfish gratifications. How little

ability do I possess of truly loving, worshiping or praising that awful Power, whose outstretched arm hath mercifully drawn me out of many pollutions, and is willing still further to redeem and purify my soul, were I enough resigned in all things to his holy will. Oh, may I indeed press after this state of patient acquiescence with the decrees of Eternal Wisdom. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Yearly Meeting. During the course of this week the weighty concerns of Society were deliberated upon, and resulted in much harmony, and the covering of solemnity was renewedly felt to be spread over the minds of Friends, under which several exercised brethren delivered various concerns relating to the subjects deeply interesting to the well-being and health of the body. A travail and concern for the right education of the youth peculiarly engaged the attention of the meeting; and the frequent collecting families for silent retirement of mind, and reading the Scriptures, were pointed out as means of preservation and improvement to the youth.

Fourth month 28th. Second-day morning. The Yearly Meeting closed. It has been an interesting and favored season. The revised Discipline, which for two years has been under care of a committee, being now finished by them, was agreed to, and directed to be printed.

Fifth month 12th. Yesterday morning at our Market Street Meeting, Nathan Yarnall bore a short testimony. He appeared much affected, and I trust sympathy and unity were felt for and with him therein. May he be preserved.

13th. Oh, that I were enabled wholly and unreservedly to give up all! Oh, this unsubjected will! How it hinders my access to the Fountain of Good.

On the 16th day of the Seventh month, this year, he be-

came of age. In writing in aftertime of his early life, he says: "During my minority I twice had the privilege of accompanying, for a short time, Friends who were travelling in the work of the ministry, which afforded me some seasons of profit. From the time of the memorable visitation until the close of my apprenticeship, I endeavored conscientiously to discharge my duty to my employer."

CHAPTER II.—1806–1808.

THOMAS KITE JOINS IN PARTNERSHIP WITH HIS FATHER—MEETS WITH ELIZABETH BARNARD, AND IS MARRIED TO HER.

Benjamin Johnson was so well satisfied with the conduct of his late apprentice, and so assured of his correct moral principles and good business habits, that he offered him a share in his business. This offer Thomas Kite accepted, and remained in partnership during the latter part of the year 1806. In the Eighth month of that year, having business to attend to in the State of Delaware and the eastern shore of Maryland, he concluded to accompany his father to Chester County, and there seek a means of conveyance to enable him to accomplish his proposed journey. Whilst absent he wrote to his mother and sister Abi.

Elkton, Md., Eighth month 7th, 1806.

Dear Mother and Sister:—We left Philadelphia on Third-day morning last (Eighth month 5th). We reached

grandfather's about 10 o'clock at night; left aunt Sarah there and proceeded on to uncle Nathan [Walton's], where we arrived about 11, and got to bed about 12.. Next morning I went over to Abraham Romans, who kindly offered me a horse to pursue my contemplated journey. [That day] father and I went to London-grove Monthly Meeting, he in uncle Nathan's light wagon, I with Abraham Romans. Uncle John [Letchworth] opened a concern which had impressed his mind, under which he believes it to be his duty to attend the ensuing Yearly Meeting at Baltimore, some meetings belonging to the Quarterly Meeting of Baltimore, the Monthly Meeting of York, and some meetings on the way. A number of Friends expressed their unity with his prospect, and a committee was appointed to prepare a certificate.

Fifth-day. This morning, after breakfast, I started from uncle Nathan's. The country, on leaving his house, very soon has a more level appearance, not many high hills to be seen except the Octoraro, which at a few miles distance from the road appeared to extend in a range not much differing from a north and south direction. Dined at Nottingham, in a public house, and proceeding, crossed the Maryland line. The land from West Fallowfield to within a few miles of Elkton appeared poor, and poorly cultivated. Since dinner there has been several appearances of gusts, and I was caught in the rain. * * * About 6 o'clock I reached this town, which is situated on Elk River, a stream navigable within a mile, and emptying into the Bay of Chesapeake. It is the capital of Cecil County, contains a jail and court-house, and a number of respectable buildings. It was very sickly last fall, but some marshes in the neighborhood having been drained, it is not so much so this year. Whilst I write the

rain falls considerably, and it thunders. Some of the claps have been very loud; but a blessing attends, rain being very desirable from the dryness of the ground.

Chester Town, Kent County, Maryland,
Eighth month 9th, Seventh-day.

On Fifth-day evening, in one of the streets of Elkton, I saw a black lad, born without arms. Next morning, seeing him again as he was sitting on a bench at the door of a house, I entered into conversation with him, He can read and write, and his master maintains him. I threw a trifle of money on the ground for him; he picked it up with his toes, threw it up, caught it on the back of his foot, laid it on the bench, took it up with his teeth, and twisting his body into such a position as opened his pocket, let the money fall into it. At my request, he with a stick wrote my name on the ground. All this he performed with apparent ease and great dexterity.

Yesterday, Sixth-day, I left Elkton, and crossing Elk Creek, one of two streams, the confluence of which forms the Elk River, I passed the Maryland line into Delaware. This morning I crossed one of the branches or feeders of the proposed canal for uniting the waters of the Delaware and Chesapeake, and arrived at Glasgow, or Akinstown, a sickly village. * * * From thence to Middletown; thence to Warwick, [in Maryland], a miserable looking village, and proceeded to the "Head of Sassafras." This last-named village derived its name from several streams uniting near it and forming the head of Sassafras River, which is navigable within a few miles of the place. I lodged there at a Friend's house, and proceeded this morning to Georgetown Cross Roads, a small village; thence to Chester-town, the capital of

Kent County, where I now am. This place is situated on Chester River, which is a navigable stream, wider, I believe than the Schuylkill at Philadelphia. The town contains a court-house, jail, market-house, several places of worship, and near it is a large house built for a college, but not so occupied at present.

St. George's Hundred, New Castle County, Delaware.

Eighth month 11th, Second-day. After writing the preceding, just as I was going to bed, I was taken with a chill and fever, and passed a very trying night. The thought of being sick so far from home was afflicting. In the morning I called on a physician, who prescribed medicine, advised me to lay by till the fever left me, and then return immediately to Pennsylvania, as the sickly season had commenced. I rode accordingly slowly out of Chester-town into the country about five miles, put up at a farm-house, and took the medicine. During its operation I felt very unwell, but in the afternoon the fever abated considerably, and I rode on to the head of Sassafras River, and lodged at the house of a kind Friend, where I was favored with a good night's rest. I have ridden about 13 miles this morning, feel much better than yesterday, and expect a few day's residence in Chester County will render me strong and hearty as usual.

Thomas Kite returned home by way of Wilmington, and attended Concord Quarterly Meeting before reaching Philadelphia.

Although in partnership with Benjamin Johnson, Thomas Kite was not satisfied that it was his proper place. His father was growing old, had become temporarily very hard of hearing, and his school duties, for the right performance of which this had partly unfitted him, had become irksome

to him. Benjamin thought the time for his release from teaching was drawing near, and both he and his son believed it would be right for them to enter into the book selling and publishing business together. After much deliberation thereon, they signed articles of co-partnership on the 2nd of the Twelfth month of this year, although they did not engage in business for several weeks thereafter.

Benjamin Kite having informed his brother John Letchworth of his prospect of entering into business with his son, John felt concerned to address a letter of caution to his nephew, who he well knew would be the active business member of the firm.

East Fallowfield, Eleventh month 30th, 1806.

DEAR NEPHEW:—* * * Thy father hints that he has a prospect of entering into business with thee. This is a subject not new, I believe, to him; therefore I hope, indeed I expect, it has been well weighed. The calling he is at present in is not likely to yield much to lay by for those days of feebleness, when the lighting on of a grasshopper may seem a burden.

I was going to hint that thou hast served a regular apprenticeship, and hast some experience in the store, hast a pretty large acquaintance, and perhaps by this time large ideas of doing business; for youth is violent. Mournful instances of this has your city produced. Thy father styles himself, and, perhaps, justly, timid. Now I wish, if there be any portion of rashness in thy composition, that his timidity may act as a just counterpoise, that so you may get along with reputation and peace. My desire is that if he should, in the course of your business, not be willing to go all lengths thou wouldst wish, thou shouldst not impute all to timidity, or his not understanding the business. Remember he has wisdom, age

and experience on his side, which ought to operate strongly to temper thy zeal for doing much. Ah! Thomas, do not be a dasher, but let the grave counsel of thy father have its due place, and then, as Franklin describes the New England teams, two pulling *down* the hill and two *up*, lets the wagon down in safety. That you may thus conduct, is the desire of thy affectionate uncle, JOHN LETCHWORTH.

To this letter Thomas Kite thus replied:

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 11th, 1806.

DEAR UNCLE:—Thy letter, and the concern it expresses for my welfare, were both agreeable, and I hope thou wilt never omit communicating what thou may apprehend will prove beneficial to me. Youth, as thou observes, is rash, and is moreover oftentimes exposed to temptations which render the advice and counsel of those who have trodden the slippery paths before us, useful to those who are just upon the threshhold of manhood.

Independently of forming an establishment which may afford myself a livelihood, can my attention be turned to a more proper object than to relieve my beloved father from that laborious and irksome employment so peculiarly unsuitable in the evening of life, and from which his mind feels very much relieved? As he is scarcely a day quite well, teaching hangs as a burden upon him. To all this it may be added that his family is increasingly expensive, and necessarily so, whilst his business is scarcely adequate to bear it. These are in part my motives for entering upon that business to which thou alludes, in the prosecution of which I desire we may do nothing which will bring reproach upon our profession. I hope, in conformity to thy advice, to pay proper attention to the cautions of my father, and not to undertake anything of magnitude that has not his concurrence. * *

In the spring of 1807 Benjamin Kite gave up his school and devoted himself to his new occupation. The firm had not much capital; the father put in a small sum, the saving of thirty years of quiet, industrious attention to teaching, and the son brought business habits, activity and enterprise. With much constitutional timidity, Thomas Kite had in the commencement of his business too earnest a desire to extend it. Some severe lessons which he soon received, were of essential service to him. The most important one was this: A person, married to a rich woman, whose property was, however, secured from his creditors, persuaded Thomas, as a mutual accommodation to them in their business, to exchange promissory notes to a considerable amount. This placed in the hands of each a capital, which was used to extend their publishing operations and increase their stock. Objects, which promised to inexperience advantages which were never realized. The man soon failed, and leaving the new firm to pay his and their own notes, amounting to more than all their capital, he quietly retired behind his wife's secured patrimony and lived in affluence, whilst those he had wronged had to strain every nerve to collect sufficient to meet the notes as they became due, and maintain their credit.

In the latter end of the Seventh month, 1807, Thomas Kite visited New York, with many of the cities and towns of New England, and established business connections with the principal publishing houses there. On his return to Philadelphia his father paid a visit to their relations and friends in Western Pennsylvania and Ohio.

Thomas was fond of being in the company of those whom he esteemed of religious experience, from whom he could hope to derive instruction in righteousness. One of his visiting places during the latter part of his apprenticeship

and for some years after, was at the house of Emmor Kimber, who was then esteemed, and doubtless was, a valuable minister of the gospel of Christ Jesus. In Emmor's family he became acquainted with Elizabeth Barnard, a pious young woman, who had been educated an Episcopalian, had joined the Baptists, but being favored to see beyond the administration of outward rites, and convinced of the doctrines of the Society of Friends, had been admitted into membership amongst them.

To her his mind was drawn in affectionate feeling, and believing it was according to the will of his Heavenly Father, he, with the consent and approbation of his earthly parents, made proposals of marriage to her, which were accepted.

She was a native of Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, and appears to have derived spiritual benefit from the ministry of Joshua Maule, from whom, after her removal to Philadelphia in the spring of 1806, she received several letters. One of them we insert.

Wilmington, 3rd of Seventh month, 1806.

Dear Friend:—I received a few lines from thee informing of thy situation, which was very comfortable to me. When I read them my mind was humbled and broken into tenderness by the fresh manifestations of Divine Good, which we have very unworthily, and yet largely partaken of. May our minds be deeply humbled under a sense of it, that we may be qualified to render grateful acknowledgments to Him, who has been thus mindful of us, and helped us when we had no power to help ourselves. How, dear Elizabeth, can we better express our gratitude than by yielding unreserved obedience to the Divine will, however it may be in the cross, remembering it is not every one that saith Lord! Lord! that shall enter into the kingdom of

heaven, but he that doeth the will of the Father in heaven. I have often thought of thee, since thou left us, with secret satisfaction, and am solicitous that not only thou, but I, may be qualified to adopt the language in humble resignation of mind—"Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest." Then I believe we shall not only experience the way made plain before us, but we shall be strengthened to walk therein. Though at first it may seem to be a strait and narrow way, yet it will be experienced to be a way of pleasantness and a path of peace, by all those who become acquainted with it. * * James Brobson buried his daughter Sally last week; a very affecting case. A flower nipped in its bloom, respecting whom it may be said, "how has beauty fallen!" It seems to be an additional testimony that "all flesh is as grass, and the goodliness of man as the flower of the field." Though the grass withereth and the flower fadeth as soon as it is in bloom, yet the Word of the Lord endureth forever. I do not mean the Scriptures, they are not the Word. I mean that quickening Word of Life, that more sure Word of Prophecy unto which we shall do well if we take heed, as unto a light shining in a dark place. It is able to build us up and give us an inheritance amongst all them that are sanctified. That we may have this truth realized in our own experience, is the desire of thy friend,

JOSHUA MAULE.

The marriage of Thomas Kite and Elizabeth Barnard was accomplished on the 30th day of the Third month, 1808, at the meeting-house of Friends in Pine Street. David Sands, who was then in Philadelphia on a religious visit, was at the meeting, and dined with the wedding company.

Thomas Kite, in a short account he left of his life, thus speaks of this marriage connection.

"On the 30th day of the Third month, 1808, I was married to Elizabeth Barnard, a pious young woman, who, after having been brought up in the Episcopal way of worship, had, when quite young, been induced to attend the meetings of the Baptists, and to submit to the outward rite from which they have their name. For a time she walked in communion with them, but not experiencing that inward satisfaction she longed for, she was at length convinced of the principles of Truth as held by us, began to attend our meetings, and after a time of serious attention to the gradual unfoldings of Heavenly light, was joined in membership with us, about the period when my acquaintance with her commenced. I believe she continued faithful to her Divine Guide, and we were measurably favored together with the incomes of heavenly love."

CHAPTER III.—1808–1811.

CALL TO THE MINISTRY—DEATH OF ELIZABETH KITE—HIS TESTIMONY CONCERNING HER.

THOMAS KITE was now married, and in his new connection, with unwonted cares he experienced an accession of unwonted comforts. He was affectionate in his feelings, and was well qualified by his natural disposition to promote domestic happiness, and to enjoy it. His conversational powers were good, and he had a fund of interesting incidents in his memory, ready to come forth in their proper place to enliven his discourse. Above everything he appeared desirous that the members of his household should be seeking the Lord for

themselves, and endeavoring to grow up in good likeness before Him. His letters manifest this concern, and also pleasingly set forth the strength of his affectionate feelings.

Soon after the Yearly Meeting in 1808, Elizabeth Kite visited her relatives and friends in her native place. While she was absent her husband addressed the following note to her.

Philadelphia, Fifth month 6th, 1808.

My Dear:—Home has lost part of its charms since thou left me, yet considering our loss, we are tolerably comfortable. Robert L. Pittfield and Elizabeth Folwell accomplished their marriage yesterday at our meeting, and were addressed in the language of encouragement by Samuel Smith and David Sands, the latter of whom took leave of Friends. Farewell, my love, to-morrow I hope to see thee.

A few cases of highly malignant bilious fever occurred in Philadelphia in the latter end of the summer of 1809, and occasioned some alarm to the inhabitants. At this time, about the middle of the Eighth month, Elizabeth Kite and her little charge retreated for a few weeks from the city to the house of Stephen Morris at Evesham, New Jersey. Whilst she was there her husband frequently wrote to her. In one of his letters, dated Eighth month 26th, he says:

"As I mentioned yesterday, the city continues healthy, indeed I question much whether a case has been known within a week that looked like yellow fever. Home seems to me very lonely, deprived as I am of the society of her whom I love beyond all others; but believing the country to be useful to our dear child, I am willing to submit to the deprivation for her sake. Beside, I trust, thy health will be improved, which is another motive for resignation."

Looking back to this period of his life and business, Thomas Kite afterwards wrote thus: "In the prosecution of my outward concerns I had many trials and temptations, yet I was favored to keep the love of Truth so far predominant, as never to neglect my religious meetings, and though at times much discouraged, and after my marriage full of fears lest I should not be able to support my family reputably, yet through the Lord's unmerited goodness I was not only permitted to discharge my engagements with a good degree of punctuality, but never knew the want of the necessaries and common comforts of life; so that I have abundant cause to acknowledge to the truth of Christ's promise, Seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things we have need of, whilst in this state of being, shall be added."

Thomas Kite was passing through many inward conflicts to fit him for the work of the ministry, to which he was sensible he was called, yet he made no note of his exercises from Fifth month 13th, 1806, until the beginning of the Fourth month, 1810, shortly after his first public appearance as a minister.

Diary. Fourth month. I have for several years believed, if I kept my place, it would be required of me to bear testimony to the Good Hand that has delivered me out of Egyptian darkness. This concern has latterly increased upon me, so that I have sometimes thought a few words required of me in religious opportunities, to which I have several times given up in private, but not in public until the 20th of the Third month, when at Frankford I expressed a small matter that had rested on my mind, in great fear. Oh may I be preserved near the Divine Guide.

His friends had, some of them, been dipped into sympathy

with him, in the prospect of his being called to this awful work, and the day of his appearance at Frankford, his relative and friend Mary Harper had exhorted him to faithfulness to the requirings of duty in this line. He spoke on the text in the Apocrypha, Ecclesiasticus ii. 10: "Look at the generations of old and see; did ever any trust in the Lord and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did He ever despise, that called upon Him?"

Diary. Fourth month 4th. Attended Byberry Meeting; believed myself commissioned to sound an alarm to some, who, I apprehended, had not many years to live, and who were not yet prepared to receive the inscription of "Holiness unto the Lord."

21st. Our Yearly Meeting concluded yesterday. During the course of this meeting Friends have been preserved in a good degree of quietude and harmony, and although the power of Truth in the meetings of Discipline appeared not to be so eminently manifested as at some other times, it was, upon the whole, a comfortable season.

Fifth month 13th. Oh that I may be preserved in humble, patient waiting in the deeps, nor presume to offer strange fire on the Lord's altar. Oh may I never step forth, unless the Shepherd of Israel puts forth and goes before me. Under an impressive sense of my insufficiency for the awful work, may I be increasingly incited to abide in the Vine, to receive the circulation of sap from the Root, which will indeed keep the plant alive in my soul, and enable it to bear fruit to the honor and praise of the everlasting Husbandman, who indeed is worthy of the praise of his own work, now and forever, amen.

Sixth month 11th. Attended Haddonfield Monthly Meeting. Found peace in endeavoring to discharge my mind of a concern for parents, near the close of a meeting for business.

Having taken his wife to Wilmington, he left her there to spend a short time with her friends and relatives, and returning to Philadelphia, met with the adventure described in the following letter.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 21st, 1810.

My Dear:—I sit down in the cool of the morning to give thee an account of our progress yesterday. The morning was fine and a breeze rendered the ride agreeable, so that we came along pleasantly enough until we arrived at Chester creek, where, the tide being low, the bank presented an abrupt descent. As we were going down to the flat the driver says one of the horses was frightened, stepped on one side, and the horses and stage were turned over, the horses into the creek, the stage at the edge of the water. We were somewhat alarmed at our awkward situation. I crawled out into the mud, and Rebecca Maule followed, but being assisted did not get so muddy as I. We went up to the tavern and changed our clothing, the tavern-keeper's wife lending me some of her husband's clothes. I felt most concerned respecting Rebecca, but she appears to have sustained no injury, and stood the whole ride very well. After we were thoroughly dried, it appearing that the roof only of the stage was damaged, we proceeded on our journey and reached home about two o'clock.

To his wife. Sixth month 22nd. Yesterday, Fifth-day, was Preparative Meeting. James Sellers' request to become a member of Society was introduced, and a committee ap-

pointed. We had the company of Mary Morton, who was exercised in supplication. * * * Farewell, my dear, mayest thou be preserved in the way of duty, the path of Divine appointment, whether rejoicing be thy portion or affliction thy lot, and if thou art favored to feel ability to do so, pray for thy poor husband, that he may be kept from the snare of the devourer.

Sixth month 26th. We have another instance of the uncertainty of life, in the removal of Thomas Annesly. He appeared in usual health on Seventh-day evening and died in the night. His remains were interred on First-day evening attended by a large concourse of Friends and others. I have felt poor and low since thou left me, but I desire to be contented with my allotment. In a little time all our trials will be over. May we then be enabled so to improve the time and opportunities afforded us as to lay up for ourselves a good foundation, that when our earthly tabernacles fail we may be received into everlasting habitations.

Diary. Seventh month 31st. During the present month I have suffered loss from reading books not written by persons under the influence of Truth. Too much talking has been indulged in, and something of slander. I have felt convictions for the last. Something of a waspish temper, an additional evidence that my will is not thoroughly subjected to the principle of life. Lord! pardon my sins. In writing a letter this day, I mentioned a text of Scripture, and made observations of a religious nature. I am fearful they were not seasoned with salt, as I felt afterwards burdened. Went to North Meeting. Some observations were expressed on the necessity of faith in God, and in the pro-

priety of all his dispensations. I feel very feeble; may I be preserved watchful, patient and humble.

Eighth month 1st. Some small symptoms of anger in my mind, not much apparent to others.

2nd. Spent this day without much cause of self-reproach.

5th. In the morning meeting the people were invited to Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and forever. Afternoon meeting proved a low season. I was deficient in patient waiting.

8th. Having in a jocular way repeated a passage of Scripture, felt sorry for it.

12th. Morning meeting: an exercise attended on account of some of the younger class; after disburdening my mind I felt poor and weak. Afternoon meeting: dull, and a wandering mind much prevalent in me, against which I did not war so earnestly as I ought to have done.

13th. Paid a visit of a sociable nature; but not being rightly timed, I had little satisfaction. In the evening a pleasanter one.

14th. Was thoughtful about attending a country meeting, but after a solid conference with a Friend on the subject, was easy to omit it.

19th. At morning meeting; an opening, but without sufficient life to be uttered. That which dieth of itself shall ye not eat.

26th. Last evening, wishing to give some advice to a particular person, I enlarged somewhat in the way of preaching but without the requisite qualification: it has since been burdensome to my mind.

30th. Returned last night from a visit to my child at Wilmington. During my absence from home I engaged in

political conversation with a friend, to the wounding of my mind.

Ninth month 2nd. Yesterday, by gratifying my inclination, introduced my mind into weakness. Felt naked and wounded in morning meeting, yet some desires for a thorough purgation. In an opportunity of retirement with my family after dinner, some serious thoughts were present, which I dropped amongst them.

9th. Returned yesterday from a journey to New York, during which, for want of more indwelling, my mind has been too much outward and dissipated. Whilst I was at New York our Friend Benjamin White arrived, returning home from a religious visit to Friends in Great Britain. In the same vessel with him came Susanna Horne, on a like errand to this country. May she be instrumental to arouse the careless, comfort the feeble-minded, and enabled to proclaim liberty to the captive.

At morning meeting: some considerations with thoughts of expression, but wishing to have the prospect weighed in the balance, was easy in silence. Afternoon: fear I was not earnest enough in spirit after retirement of mind.

10th. Spoke hastily on finding something in the line of business had not been accomplished according to my wish. Called to see a sick young man. Dropped a word of encouragement, but have feared it had not sufficient savor. Tried of late with poverty. May every dispensation prove a means of my refinement.

16th. On looking back over the few past days I find cause to deplore a want of greater watchfulness. In the morning meeting an impression concerning individuals, but as I was making ready another stepped in before me. The matter

continued after he sat down, but the meeting soon closing, I did not unburden myself.

27th. Fear I have been rather too much engrossed for several days past, with the world. A few evenings since at a meeting of a society of a benevolent nature, too active in discussing and promoting measures relative thereto. Yesterday at Pine Street and to-day at our Monthly Meeting somewhat favored in silence. In the evening, dear Susanna Horne had a precious opportunity with us of the young classes of Society, and those of similar ages, not in membership, who attend our meetings. Invitation and caution were handed forth, and a covering of solemity prevailed. May the Lord alone be praised!

30th. At morning meeting: an impression of duty to stand up, but many appearances being made, I was silent. Hope the opportunity was not entirely unprofitable.

Tenth month 5th. Yesterday our adjourned Monthly Meeting. First meeting my mind engaged in religious considerations, but fear they were not in the pure openings of Truth, but rather the fruit of my own cogitations. In the meeting for discipline I might have been easy with being less active in words. Oh for a more deep indwelling under that exercise of mind which is begotten by the Truth in all our meetings of worship and discipline.

14th. May I be preserved patient and humble, nor presume to burden the living by words without life. I fear that self has had too great influence, although I was not sufficiently sensible of it. Oh that I may be enabled to abide low, and experience all my sins, whether of omission or commission, whether proceeding from the activity of self, or the transformations of the power of darkness, washed away in the blood of the Lamb. The desire of my heart is, that every

dispensation may, by the Lord's sanctifying power, be made to work together for my real good, and furtherance in the way of peace. May I be enabled to cast down imaginations and every high thing, and simply wait upon the Lord Most Holy in the nothingness of self in prostration of mind. Oh Holy Being, forsake me not.

21st. On a review of the past week I am persuaded my mind has been too much outward; intent on worldly things, and little or no qualification experienced to aspire after heavenly treasures.

Towards the close of the Ninth month, Elizabeth Kite fell down a flight of stairs, and although not at the time conscious of receiving much injury, it proved, in the opinion of her medical attendant, the cause of her death. Her second child, William, was born on the 25th of the Tenth month, soon after which event her health rapidly sunk. Her husband thus describes her close in his Diary.

Eleventh month 16th. My dear wife is very ill. The physicians give no hope of her recovery. She has been a precious companion to me, and has been a spiritual worshiper. I trust, through the mercy of her Almighty Saviour, if removed at this season, it will be to a mansion of rest. Oh that I may be permitted so to experience the cleansing operations of Divine love as to witness a qualification to join her, when the appointed time comes, in celebrating the depth of his love, who remains to be the Father of the fatherless, the Judge of the widow, the refuge of the afflicted, and the salvation of his people.

19th. My dear companion was this morning removed to her everlasting resting place. Oh may I be favored to get

deep enough to discover whether it is not for my correction that this afflictive dispensation has befallen me. May I kiss the rod and turn to Him who has appointed it, saying "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord!"

20th. The body of my dear wife was this day interred. The evening after her departure, in testimony, Isaac Paxson expressed his belief of her qualification for entering into the heavenly kingdom, as also in the same opportunity, Emmor Kimber. At the grave, Thomas Scattergood had to testify his belief that she had stood in her allotment, and was safely landed, "Where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary soul forever is at rest." In the evening, in a season of silent retirement in my family, with some sympathizing Friends, my mind was mercifully made quiet and resigned. Emmor Kimber addressed the throne of grace in supplication for the company present, and thanksgivings for mercies past; and in particular that my mind had been favored with resignation, as well as the minds of other near connections of the beloved deceased. His prayer was that our language might continue to be "It is the Lord, let Him do what seemeth Him good."

The following short testimony concerning his deceased wife was found among Thomas Kite's papers.

"Some particulars respecting my dear wife.—Elizabeth Barnard was born the 12th of Second month, 1786, at Wilmington. She was, when young, tinctured with that vanity to which childhood and youth are incident, yet through the merciful kindness of the Lord she was early visited with a sense of his controversy against sin, and earnest desires were begotten in her for deliverance from its bondage. In this state

of mind she attended the religious meetings of the Baptists, and having submitted to the initiatory rite practised by them, became a member of their communion. She continued in this way a few years, and was considered a young woman of exemplary conduct: but her mind soon became uneasy with some outward observances practised by that people, feeling them to be lifeless and formal, and being earnestly desirous of an establishment in a state of greater purity, she was mercifully favored with a more full discovery of the means of salvation, the grace of our Blessed Redeemer, and humbly submitting to its inward operations, she experienced a gradual growth in Christian stability.

She removed to this city in the early part of 1806, and became one of the family of Emmor Kimber; soon after which, from a prospect of religious duty, and a thorough convincement of the inward principle professed by Friends, and the testimonies flowing from it, she requested the care, and became a member of the Southern District Monthly Meeting.

In the spring of 1808 she was united to me in marriage. She was a truly valuable wife, fulfilling her domestic duties with assiduous attention, and tenderly sympathizing with me under trials and discouragements. Not long after our marriage she passed through a close exercise of mind for several months under a suspension of that sensible enjoyment of Divine good she had before experienced. This led her into close searching of heart, with earnest desires that in a married state she might be favored to serve her great Master as acceptably as she had done whilst single. Although she was particularly cautious of expressing much concerning her religious experience, I have reason to believe that He who knew the sincerity of her heart, was again pleased to restore

to her 'the joys of his salvation,' which produced a peaceful serenity of mind, which she was mostly favored with afterwards, during the short residue of her life.

During the year immediately preceding her decease, she several times expressed a belief that her continuance in this life would not be long. About five weeks before her last confinement, she had a fall, which, although no very serious apparent effects immediately followed, was supposed to have occasioned an inward injury. Soon after the birth of her second child she became very ill. She called me to her bedside and affectionately addressed me, appearing desirous that she might be favored with an evidence how her illness would terminate. I think it was the next day that she again spoke to me, informing me that she now believed that her departure was near, and endeavored in the most tender manner to prepare my mind to be resigned to the event. After this she was for several days mostly delirious, but there is cause to think that for a few days before her close she had the possession of her understanding, although unable to speak intelligibly. She was preserved throughout her illness in a remarkable degree of patience, and though her suffering must have been great, she uttered no complaint. Having lain in stillness for several days, on the 19th of Eleventh month, 1810, without moving hand or foot she gently breathed her last, and her spirit departed, I dare not doubt, to its prepared mansion of rest.

My dear wife was a woman of rather a hidden character, more in substance than in show; exceedingly devoted in heart to what she believed to be her religious duty, and cautious in examining the evidence thereof. My wish for myself and my dear children is, that we may be willing to submit to the operation of that Holy Power which was her

preservation, and be enabled to walk, as she did, in humble circumspection before the Lord, that so we may experience Him to be our guide and refuge through the probations of time, our hope in the hour of death, and our crown and diadem in everlasting inheritance. THOMAS KITE."

Various letters of condolence and sympathy were received from the friends of the family on the occasion of the decease of Elizabeth. John Letchworth says in one from him: "I think I feel for Thomas; he is young to be left in a state of widowhood, and it is pleasing to find that he felt a degree of resignation to the stroke. As we believe these things do not happen by chance, it may put him upon examining in the secret of his own heart 'For what good end is it, that just as I have begun to be comfortably fixed, with the prospect of a rising offspring, who probably might be the support of my declining years, that I am thus stripped of her in whom I could confide, who was my comfort in trouble, and the partaker of my joy, my adviser in difficulty, my anchor when running too fast?' I believe Young's idea was correct when he wrote—

'When heaven would kindly set us free,
And earth's enchantments end,
It takes the most effectual means,
And robs us of a friend.'"

John Heald, a beloved minister, residing at Fairfield, Columbiana County, Ohio, thus wrote on the subject to Benjamin Kite.

"What thou mentioned with regard to thy son Thomas being left in a solitary way, I notice with attention, and, I trust, with a measure of affectionate sympathy; but I do not know that I can send anything that can help to bear up a

drooping mind, or dry the tears of grief. He is, no doubt, deeply tried. He does not know for what purpose; that lies hid. I shall only observe that I have heard, he has, for some time, made a public appearance. I may here observe that among the many who set out well in this way, few hold out to the end. Some soon turn aside; some flourish for awhile and then forsake the cause; some at different points fall from a favored state, where unnumbered blessings were in possession, or near at hand, into an impoverished, lamentable condition: the most abject and pitiable. I have often viewed these things and applied them to myself. How dangerous my lot, how unsafe I am. It appears to me that more of these, according to their number, than of any other class, the adversary has drawn down and degraded. I could, but shall add no more respecting this, and only say that in early life some small sufferings compared to those of Thomas, which I endured, I have found brought to my mind, at different times, to the present day, to my own profit and that of others. We know not, when we pass through adverse trials, the use they may be to ourselves or others."

CHAPTER IV.—1811–1814.

LETTERS—ELI YARNALL'S DEATH—MARRIAGE TO EDITH SHARPLESS—THOMAS SCATTERGOOD'S DEATH.

ALTHOUGH Thomas Kite was favored to feel a good measure of resignation at the time when his beloved wife was taken from him, yet he soon after experienced great depression of mind. His faith and confidence in the Lord's merci-

ful regard to him, seemed to fail, and for a considerable time he did not appear in the ministry. About the time that the clouds were, in mercy, somewhat dispelled from about his faith, he made the following entry in his Diary:

Fourth month 21st, 1811. Since the afflictive dispensation last recorded, my poor mind has been tossed with a variety of temptations and trials; feeling little of what I have heretofore regarded as Divine good. Yet at times, through all, my desires have been that the Lord will cause all these things to work together for my good. Oh! that my soul may be increasingly established in his everlasting patience, meekly receiving the cup given me to drink, considering the Captain of salvation, and what He endured, lest I be weary and faint in my mind. Oh! enable me, thou gracious Benefactor, to resign myself to thy disposal with an undivided heart, dedicating all my faculties, attainments and possessions, unto thee, from whom they all proceeded—thou who remainest to be God over all, blessed forever and forever,—worthy of all praise, adoration and worship from the soul which thou hast made.

After this Yearly Meeting Charles Osbourne visited the subordinate meetings of this Yearly Meeting, and in the Fifth month Thomas Kite accompanied him through the meetings constituting Abington Quarterly Meeting. This short excursion appears to have been of singular service to the drooping mind of the young widower, and a renewal of faith was graciously vouchsafed him from above, and a fresh ability received to run with patience the race which had been evidently set before him. Whilst on this visit, he thus wrote to his parents:

Horsham, Fifth month 21st, 1811.

Dear Parents:—On Second-day we were at Abington Meeting, where Charles had the Gospel to proclaim largely and livingly to a numerous, solid audience. George Williams went with us in the afternoon as a pilot to Byberry, to Hannah Yarnall's. The meeting there yesterday was the largest ever known in the new house, as I was informed. Charles was furnished in an extraordinary manner with matter and utterance, addressing the members of religious society, whether our own or others, separately; and those who made no profession of religion also, together with a variety of states and conditions. A solid weight covered the meeting, and in my judgment, it was a truly favored opportunity. Stephen Comfort and Hannah Yarnall came with us here, to the widow Spencer's, where we now are waiting to attend Horsham Meeting to-day. I see nothing about home yet, but expect, when Benjamin Johnson comes, to return. I feel much bound to dear Charles, and can a little, I trust, sympathize with him.

In relation to the state of his mind after the death of his wife, and the animating effects produced on him by the visit with Chas. Osborn, he wrote thus in after life:

"After I had appeared a few times in the meeting I belonged to, a dispensation of great affliction was permitted to overtake me. The death of my beloved companion was one cause of my great sorrow, but not the only one; great tossings were experienced, being left with two small children, the youngest but a few weeks old. Under these trials my mouth was shut in our meetings for worship for many months, and I seemed very near losing my hold on heavenly good; but a friend in the ministry, from a distance, taking me for a

short time as his companion, hope revived, and at length strength was received once more to advocate that cause which was, and is, precious to me; and having obtained mercy, I continue to this day in the exercise of the gift, which, I believe, has been dispensed to me."

Humbly attentive to his religious duties, and industriously active in his outward business, Thomas Kite, although still at times cast down, and often baptized into spiritual deaths, found the summer wear quickly and tranquilly away. In the autumn he thus wrote to his aunt, Elizabeth Letchworth:

Philadelphia, Ninth month 11th, 1811.

DEAR AUNT:—Having finished my daily task, it occurred to me to write to thee. True, I hardly know what to write about, for very seldom do I write anything beyond an entry in the day-book or a letter on business. Yet, I trust, I am not so entirely engrossed with the cares of this life as to make me unthoughtful of my friends. They are often recollected by me with sentiments of affection, and I feel a lively interest in their prosperity. Sometimes, in particular, I picture to myself your evening family circle: Uncle John reposing his weary limbs in his comfortable arm-chair, and disposing himself either to cheerful conversation, or silent meditation; whilst thou, equally comfortable in the opposite corner, sits mending stockings, reeling yarn, or paring apples for to-morrow's pies. The other branches of the family, either busily engaged in acts of good housewifery, or resting from the toilsome occupations of the day. Cousin Mary* and her little charge form part of the picture; Susan catching instruction from her cousin's lips, or addressing her in

* T. K.'s daughter, not quite three years old, boarded at J. L.'s, and was under the particular charge of his daughter Mary.

the inquisitive language of childish simplicity. But I had perhaps better stop my painting, and tell thee some matters of fact; let thee know what has been said and done in this great city, the centre of news, trade, and bankruptcy—the grand emporium of almost all things good, bad and indifferent. In the first place, then, trade is dull, and dull it is likely to be. Many people apprehend a war with England; in which case our foreign commerce, already languishing, will receive a fatal blow. The British have sent out a considerable naval force, which is said to have arrived on this side of the Atlantic. What object in particular they have in view is yet the subject of conjecture only. A number of failures have taken place within a week, amongst whom may be mentioned ——.

The Jewish priest, Cohen, died a few days ago, and Wm. Poyntell this morning. Authentic intelligence of the death of John Simpson has reached us, but I have not yet heard particulars. Samuel Smith (currier) was married last Fifth-day, at Darby, to Hetty Stokes, a daughter of Nathaniel Newlin. Joshua and Mary Hoopes have removed to town, and live in Carter's Alley. Edward Parker and Mercy Widdifield passed at last Monthly Meeting, Northern District. Charles Allen and Rebecca Jackson, and Wm. Evans and Deborah Musgrave are expected to pass soon. * * * Wm. Bowen's wife is deceased, and he is about breaking up housekeeping, and intends going into the country to board. We have been looking at a comet, visible early in the evening to the north-west, near the horizon, of considerable magnitude, and are on the lookout for an eclipse of the sun, described in the almanac to take place on the 17th inst. Joseph Walton has not yet returned, owing to the sickness of his companion, which detained them at Cincinnati.

In looking a little towards the possibility of times ap-

proaching of outward difficulty, it appears desirable that we who profess to have a testimony to bear to the Messiah's peaceful kingdom, should be preserved from mingling our spirits with the spirits of the people, or catching that uncertain, fluctuating state of mind which results from having the eye outward to the arm of flesh. May we be redeemed from every disposition that prevents our becoming upright, dedicated followers of the Prince of Peace; for if this is our happy situation, whatever trials from without may arise, having our confidence unshaken in the Supreme Disposer of events, we shall be safe as in the hollow of his holy hand. Our place of defence shall be the munition of Rocks, and not only so, but by thus abiding under the seasoning virtue of Truth, we may be instrumental in holding up the blessed ensign of peace in the view of others, and thus become as the salt of the earth, or as a city set on a hill, which cannot be hid.

* * * * * THOMAS KITE.

In his Diary, Tenth month 14th, is the following entry: "Suffered anger to prevail, and, under its influence, spake unadvisedly. Oh! for more of the disposition of the Lamb!"

In the Fourth month, 1812, T. K. being in Trenton, his father wrote to him: "Susanna Horne's meeting was large; and considering many of the company were like bullocks unaccustomed to the yoke, was a satisfactory season. The notice of it had spread over all the city. Every seat, entry, and step were filled, and hundreds went away because they could not get in the house. The people were not all of the description intended, but as much so as could be expected."

B. K. TO THOMAS KITE.

New York, Fifth month 28th, 1812.

DEAR SON: * * * The Yearly Meeting here is

smaller, they say, than usual. There are many zealous ones among them. Upon the whole, it has been so far satisfactory; though we had last afternoon one of the most unsavory political speeches, from a wild member, that I ever heard. This was the harder to be borne, as Friends here are remarkably clear of political engagements. The meeting very properly took no notice of the harangue.

In his Diary of Eighth month 26th, 1812, T. K. writes:

"Yesterday morning died Eli Yarnall, a prince and a great man in our Israel; eminently distinguished by gifts and qualifications, yet not more so than by his humility. He was remarkable for seldom appearing as a minister, yet when he did, his communications were thought to be weighty and powerful in an uncommon degree. May the mantle of Elijah – the prophetic spirit—rest upon Elisha, for the harvest truly is plenteous, but the rightly anointed laborers are comparatively few."

Micajah Collins, who visited the Meetings of Chester and Delaware Counties, in the early part of this year, thus speaks of Eli Yarnall in a letter addressed to Edith Sharpless. The letter possesses so much interest as to warrant the insertion of considerable extracts from it.

Fallowfield, Second month 16th, 1812.

* * * After leaving the city we proceeded to Haverford; thence to several small meetings not far distant from the Lancaster Turnpike; thence to Middletown; took a night's lodging, and attended meeting with the celebrated and justly esteemed Eli Yarnall. I was much interested in his company, and wanted to hear the sound of his voice in meeting, but did not. Was in hopes he would tack on his net, but it was a vain hope. He was, however, very free

and interesting in his converse, and I found good reason to love him.

I did not meet thy father [Joshua Sharpless] until we arrived at Concord, at the Quarterly Meeting, since which, have had his company at divers meetings. He was well, and I expect we shall meet with him at the meeting at this place to-day, and that he will continue with me perhaps several days. I should be glad of his company, as long as I stay in this part of your Yearly Meeting.

There is no small company of the fraternity when we all come together. Beside the New England friends [himself and John Bailey], there are Willet Hicks, of New York, Isaiah Balderston, of Baltimore, and the simple, humble-hearted Abel Thomas. The dear old man is so humble and backward among such a crowd, he can scarcely put his net in at all. However, he preaches, if he says nothing. He has been with me at every meeting since Caln Quarter.

As I pass from meeting to meeting I meet with many who are the salt of the earth,—many whom I love and esteem. There appears a prospect among the young people, male and female, giving ground to hope a succession of standard-bearers are rising, and will arise from among them, to supply the places of those who have gone and are going from the stage of action.

19th. London-grove. Have this day attended the Quarterly Meeting at this place. It was very large on both sides of the house. There were many young people present, as also divers worthy examples among the ancients, who are near to my tenderest feelings, and in whose welfare I feel an affectionate interest. The meeting stands adjourned until to-morrow at eleven o'clock. * * Micajah Collins.

T. K.'s Diary, Ninth month 1st, 1812. "Another worthy departed in the meridian of life, Joshua Maule, who died on First-day, being from home on a religious visit. His disorder was a fever, and he suffered much pain, but could testify notwithstanding during his illness, that it had been to him a time of rejoicing. He was much dedicated to his Master's service, and is, no doubt, admitted to the rest prepared for the faithful."

1813. Thomas Kite was now preparing to enter a second time into the marriage state. His choice was Edith Sharpless, a daughter of Joshua Sharpless, a worthy man, and a faithful elder of Birmingham Monthly Meeting, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Edith had been employed in teaching school in the city, and had made her home during the latter part of the time of her residence in Philadelphia with that father in our Israel, Thomas Scattergood. Thomas Kite in proposing the marriage connection to her, did it under the belief that it was in obedience to the secret pointings of his Heavenly Guide, as well as from the promptings of affection; and she, in accepting him, did it in the assurance vouchsafed her, that he was one of the Lord's chosen; poor, indeed, in this world, but rich in faith, and heir of the kingdom.*

Edith having given up her school, and returned to her father's house to prepare herself for the important change she was about to make, Thomas Kite frequently addressed her by letter. Their letters are good specimens of their kind; pleasant, affectionate, and giving evidence on what his mind was mainly bent. We give a few extracts.

* E. K. pleasantly remarked, that she had come to the conclusion in early life, that three things she never would do—marry a man that was a widower,—one that was younger than herself,—or a preacher,—yet all these met in her husband.

Fourth month 4th. My best wishes attend thee. May thy residence at Birmingham be pleasant and profitable; and may we each, not only now, but when joined in a more enduring relationship, unitedly seek for that blessing which makes truly rich, and adds no sorrow with it; as Cowper expresses it:

> "Thou bounteous Giver of all good,
> Thou art of all thy gifts thyself the crown!
> Give what thou canst, without thee we are poor,
> And with thee, rich, take what thou wilt away."

May we seek first his kingdom, and the righteousness thereof, confiding in his promise, "that all things necessary shall be added." By the truly humbled mind, small possessions in temporals, are seen to be sufficient. It dare not seek for great things, but having food and raiment, desires to be content. I believe this state, though hard to come at, is through Divine aid attainable, and desire I may endeavor for it. Under a fresh feeling of affectionate regard, I salute thee, and bid thee farewell.

Fourth month 19th. The Yearly Meeting is very large; quite as much so, I think, as ever I remember it. The strangers, however, who attend are fewer in number than common. Sarah M. Watson* is with us, better in health than when thou saw her. I met Ann Scattergood in the street after meeting; she inquired affectionately after thy welfare. I have seen thy parents, sister Lydia, and Cheyney, and am in hopes of meeting Phebe. I have met with many friends to whom I am attached; Stephen Pike in particular, and some beloved relatives, whose company has been agreeable;

* Daughter of Dr. Watson, of Buckingham, Bucks County, a valuable young minister.

but necessary attention to business has prevented my enjoying their society to the extent I wish.

It is truly pleasant to see such a number of goodly-looking Friends, particularly young women, walking our streets; and if their conduct should indicate their dedication to the principle of Truth, their being here may be an advantage to themselves, and afford no cause of injurious remarks on the part of our sober fellow citizens. Many of these are keen-sighted, and able to decide upon our conduct, whether it comports with our dignified profession. Oh! if this was more generally the case, how should we shine as lights in the world, even as a city set on a hill which cannot be hid. We should be as way-marks to those who are inquiring the way to Zion with their faces thitherward. I remain under the renewed impression of love and esteem, thy friend.

Fourth month 24th. Our Yearly Meeting closed last evening, and may be acknowledged to have been a favored one, wherein the minds of Friends generally were preserved in quietness and harmony; and in conclusion a comfortable degree of solemnity was granted, under which thanksgiving was vocally rendered as well as inwardly felt, to the Author of all our blessings.

Fifth month 8th. We have another striking and affecting instance of the uncertainty of life. Our friend Caleb Shreeve is deceased. I suppose it was about the time you left the city that he had a parting opportunity of religious retirement with his family, intending to join Susanna Horne at Cropwell. At the close of this opportunity he was taken with a pain in his head, which it is thought was apoplectic, and which increased till he became insensible, in which state he lay until about 2 o'clock, and then expired.

Fifth month 27th. May thy mind be preserved in quietude,

until the important day; and oh! that He who condescended to attend the marriage of Cana, may favor us with his holy presence on that solemn occasion, enabling us in his name to set up our banners,—yea, to choose Him for our portion, and the lot of our inheritance; trusting in Him for our supply, both of the dew of heaven—the refreshment that keeps the soul alive—and also for such temporal accommodation as He sees necessary. In this, as in every other respect, may we seek for a qualification to say: Thy will be done.

Sixth month 1st. I received to-day thy letter, dated the 30th ult. I am well pleased that you have agreed not to alter the time agreed on, and feel very little uneasiness respecting the other couple [to be married at the same meeting]. The principal wish in relation to that part of the subject which I feel is, that thou may be favored to banish all unpleasant anticipations from thy mind, and to renew thy confidence in Him who hath ever proved a present Helper in the needful time. * * * Emmor Kimber started this day on his proposed visit.* I called at Samuel Bettle's and found Jane in tears, having just parted with her beloved companion. The prospect of several months' separation was evidently trying; but she seemed aiming at resignation, believing him in his place. Abraham Lower is going on a religious visit to the lower parts of New Jersey, having Israel Maule for a companion.

Sixth month 5th. I have for several days been very closely engaged. Thou mayest recollect that Friends were generally invited throughout our Yearly Meeting to attend a conference at Newtown last Sixth-day on the subject of a superior school for boys only, in which the higher branches

*To the meetings in New York Yearly Meeting. Samuel Bettle was his companion.

of learning might be taught, and youth of a riper age than can be admitted at Westtown might be accommodated. I attended that conference, and Friends saw fit to appoint me one of a committee of thirteen, to take the subject into more particular consideration. That committee met on Fifth-day afternoon. Our meeting on that day, which was an adjourned Monthly Meeting, held till near two o'clock. The committee met at three, and sat till seven. Then again next morning at eight, and rose between ten and eleven. In the afternoon the Asylum business came on at three, and we sat till near night. So thou seest I have not been entirely unemployed.

Thomas and Sarah Scattergood were invited to attend the marriage of their friends at Birmingham, but way did not seem to open for it. Instead thereof Thomas, the day before the wedding, addressed the following letter to the parties:

Philadelphia, Sixth month 9th, 1813.

* * * I do not see an opening for me to leave home under present circumstances. Nevertheless, I feel a warm desire accompanying my mind, that you may be favored to get comfortably through your *seeming* trial to-morrow; but more so after the accomplishment thereof, that you may yet, more fully than ever, set your hearts to serve the Lord in the way required of you. So will preservation be witnessed under all trials attending. You have had a share of conflict, both of you, in travelling on so far; be encouraged to persevere in desire to fill up your measure of known duty even in the little opened before you, and more from time to time will be manifest. In so doing, your Father which is in heaven, will bless you. And it is my prayer for you in penning these hasty lines, that you may be blest.

THOMAS SCATTERGOOD.

The marriage was accomplished on the 10th in a satisfactory manner, in Birmingham Meeting-house; and the newly married pair were soon comfortably settled in Philadelphia.

The committee on the high school above mentioned, held many meetings: but way did not open to take any steps towards establishing such a seminary. Thomas Kite, shortly before his marriage, having addressed a letter on the subject of the proposed institution to his friend, Stephen Pike, then keeping school at Burlington, early in the Sixth month received a letter in reply, from which the following is extracted:

Dear Thomas. * * * If it shall be determined that there be a school of that kind, I think great caution is requisite in choosing a preceptor in classical literature. He should be one that is fully convinced of the subordinate utility of knowledge of that kind, and one who is both capable and willing to influence his scholars in forming a correct notion of its value; keeping always in view himself, and endeavoring to hold up to their view, that one thing only is needful.

I think that the procuring a teacher in this department, every way qualified, will be a principal difficulty. I confess I have some doubts respecting the advantage that it is hoped will be derived from the contemplated establishment. Some favor it on the ground, that a knowledge of the languages,—and, perhaps, classical learning in general,—is a desirable object; others, that since there is an inclination in the minds of youth for such acquirements, and this inclination is encouraged by their parents, it will be prudent to furnish them with the least exceptionable means of obtaining what they desire. Science and literature are both, no doubt, worthy of attention; but ought we not to be guarded against buying them at too dear a rate? against sacrificing too much for

them? If we attain them at the expense of humility and simplicity, will we not pay too much for them? I know it does not necessarily follow that those who possess the former are deficient in the latter; but not many rich, noble, profound, or scientific, &c., is Cowper's idea; and certainly, it is a just one. The sum of what I have said, or intended to say, is: If the higher walks of literature can be attained without endangering the truly Christian virtues, let us do it; if not, let us remain where we are. I believe that minds rightly disposed may pursue science and literature to a very considerable extent; but those who are much given to self-complacency, and are not capable of appreciating the inestimable value of humility and simplicity, had better have their attention turned to something else.

Ninth month 11th, S. Pike again wrote to T. K.—"How hard it is for a rich man to enter the kingdom! I think —— exemplifies in its inhabitants the justness of that remark. They appear to me too rich in every sense of the term to entertain much of genuine Quakerism. I fear there are many among them, who think an agreeable and creditable establishment on earth, the prime good, and who do not choose to be troubled with cares about futurity. They have a pretty smart meeting-house, and it is sometimes pretty well filled; but the gay appearance of the assembly, and the levity of the juniors after meeting, give an unfavorable impression respecting their standing in a religious sense."

T. K. having informed S. Pike of the conclusion of the labors of the High School Committee, without having effected anything, he received the following:

Burlington, Ninth month 20th, 1813.

* * Thou mentions the conclusion of the committee

relative to the proposed Boarding School, at which I am not surprised; and I believe it to have been the best they could have formed at this time. The little private seminaries that are forming in different parts, will, perhaps, answer the purpose had in view, and better than a large unwieldy one. * * We had an agreeable visit from our much beloved and loving friend Jacob Lindley. I think if Jacob is exemplary in no other way, he is considerably so in the love of the brethren—which his conduct and conversation manifest. I believe his visit was not only agreeable to his Burlington friends, but also to himself. He seemed particularly gratified with being at John Cox's, and in that neighborhood. He said the farms appeared finely cultivated, and things around looked pleasant, but these were nothing compared with the feelings that attended his mind. John Hoskins and he embraced at parting, with a remarkable degree of warmth, and the sympathy of fraternal love. The former Friend seems increasing in that kind of sympathy as he advances in the vale of years. What a happy omen! when the natural capacity and affections are impaired by the paralyzing hand of age, for the distinguishing badge of discipleship to be more and more apparent.

Edith Kite, in the Ninth month, taking her son William with her, paid a visit amongst her relatives in Chester County. Her husband thus wrote to her under date of Ninth month 26th, 1813.

* * * "We had a grand illumination of the city on Sixth-day night, in consequence of the naval victory gained on Lake Erie. Some Friends were much alarmed at the prospect, not knowing what the mob might do to those

who could not join in this mode of expressing joy. I am sorry to say, the fears of a number led them into a compliance, amongst whom were some from whom more consistent conduct might reasonably have been expected. The mob broke the windows of a number of Friends; yet the injury done by them is not very expensive. * * * The illumination was very general. It was a wonderful show, and the streets were crowded with people walking. Companies were dragging burning boats about the streets; some making bonfires, others firing squibs, whilst guns were heard in almost every direction. Neither our dwelling nor store was molested. I fear this is but the beginning of this kind of work; and I feel very desirous if it should prove the case, Friends may be preserved in a faithful testimony for the peaceable doctrines of the Gospel. * *

This morning at meeting we had the company of Jane Snowden and John Cox, each of whom ministered with acceptance. The latter, as he frequently does, handed forth the language of encouragement to the tired traveller, who under great weakness and discouragement is nevertheless looking with desire towards Zion. Such he desired might hold on their way, remembering that though the path is a tribulated one it leads to endless blessedness." * *

The 4th of Tenth month, S. Pike wrote to T. K.—"We had yesterday the favor of Benjamin White's company at our meeting. He continued with us until to-day, very much to my satisfaction. Beside a weighty communication from Benjamin, we had one from Mercy Brown, another from Mary Bonsall, another from John Cox, and a prayer from Susan Smith. A lively time and worthy of remembrance. Elizabeth Coleman and Margaret Allinson obtained certificates or minutes to visit some meetings in your State, par-

ticularly within the compass of Caln and Concord Quarterly Meetings. Rowland Jones was furnished with a minute to accompany them."

1814. First month 2nd. S. P. again wrote to T. K.— "Burlington has been much favored of late by the visits of Friends. Henry Hull spent several days among us very acceptably. His visit was principally of a social nature; but he has a minute from the Monthly Meeting whence he came, and has been pretty largely in communication, both in meetings and private sittings. He made his home at Nathaniel Coleman's, where I several times met with him, as well as at other places. His conversation is agreeable and his addresses of a religious nature pleasing and instructive. * * * I suppose he is now with you in Philadelphia.

We have also had the company of the lively little Christopher Healy; little in person, but some of us think him a large minister. The inhabitants of Burlington were invited to attend the meeting at which he was when here, and there was a considerable gathering. He was animated in testimony and prayer, and I believe gave general satisfaction. He afterwards had a meeting at Mount Holly which, I am told, was a very extraordinary time. He addressed the different classes and descriptions of those who were present, in a manner that occasioned the tears of many to be strewn on the floor. The members of that meeting, which is rather a poor one, think it was a day long to be remembered. Wm. Ridgway, who with some other Friends of this place were there, thinks he was very eminent. Simon Gillam was his companion; and he gave us a specimen of his gift in two sittings at which I was present. I liked what he said and the manner of it, much. I hope he will continue to gain accession of wisdom and knowledge, and be allowed to communicate

to others, whether it be in a little or large way. Robert S. Pitfield accompanied Christopher from this place, and I suppose stayed with him till they reached your city, or its neighborhood. We have had a great deal of instruction and exhortation latterly by strangers and by our own ministers. Even the lips of the humble, but interesting Mary Roscoe, though closed in silence for a long time, have been opened to utter sweet and animating strains for the encouragement of travellers in the holy spiritual journey; and to invite those who are proceeding in the broad way of vanity and folly, to enter at the straight gate into the circumscribed path of wisdom. I hope we may improve our advantages.

I believe thou inquired of me when I was last in the city, respecting Mary Roscoe, under the title of 'The Little Prophetess.' She lately dined at our house, and in conversation gave us some particulars respecting herself. Her father, who is her only surviving parent, is a rigid Methodist; and her brothers and one sister also incline to the same persuasion, or do not make any profession of religion. The family are poor. Mary was placed out when very young in the family of a friend in New York, an acquaintance of her mother's. She at that time possessed a sovereign contempt for Friends and their ways, and thought it would be a distressing circumstance if any connection of her's should become a Quaker. Her views, however, changed; and she at length submitted through great reduction of self, to make application to become a member of the Society, as it appeared to be her indispensable duty. For a still greater trial of her faithfulness, she apprehended herself obliged to appear in open testimony to the principles of Truth. In her first essays she did the utmost violence to her feelings, and fainted several times in attempting to speak in public. Her relations on hearing of

the steps she had taken, became almost entirely estranged from her, and treated her with cold neglect. Her father was particularly embittered against her; and I think for a long time refused all communication with her; so that she has not seen him more than once in the course of many years. About three years since she was on a religious visit in the neighborhood where he resided, and considered it her duty, though a great trial, to go to see him. He received her rather rudely, showing little or no marks of affection for her; but he endeavored with all his might to convert her to Methodism. She listened to all he said with patience and in silence, not feeling easy to make any reply to his arguments. After saying a great deal, and finding it was to no effect, he threatened to bring the officers of their society to convince her of her error, and did make application to one; but the man had a little before been at a meeting where Mary was, and he wisely counselled that she should be let alone. This cooled the father's zeal, and he became more moderate; and when she took her leave of him he was affected; and signified that he believed she was in her right place. He has since written to her once, Mary says, quite charitably. She does not wonder that her relations treat her with so much neglect, for she well remembers when she was in the same spirit. She has continued in the situation of a hired maid from the time of her becoming of age, esteeming it her proper sphere, and so far from being inflated at the attentions she received since she became an approved minister, she is modest and shy, perhaps to a fault. She resided for some time in —— family, and it troubled him and his wife not a little, that they could not by any means induce her to sit with them at the table. I suppose they considered her a sister in the highest affinity —being spiritually a child of the same Divine Parent, a par-

taker of his favor and heiress of a mansion in his kingdom, and they were unwilling she should be too much of a menial; but she insisted that the kitchen was her proper place. She has acted upon the same principle since, so uniformly, so perversely, might I not say, that Rebecca Grellett and Susan Smith's family have desisted from expostulating with her on the subject.

Our last Quarterly Meeting was favored with the company of the animated Christopher Healy. He had considerable to communicate, and his labors were attended by evident effects, particularly in the women's meeting. His representations and appeals were accompanied by a tendering sympathy, which reduced nearly the whole company to tears. Several young women sobbed aloud. I suppose he is now with you. I do not recollect anything material besides occurred at the Quarterly Meeting. Yes! Abby Barker was admitted a member of the Select Meeting.

Mary Roscoe is making a visit to the families of those who are in the habit of attending our meeting, members and others. * * * We shall be sorry to part with her, but I suppose our sorrow will be unavailing, for Henry Hinsdale, it appears, has been persuading her she had better go to New York, assume his name, and become a partner of his pains and pleasures; circumstances indicate that she is of the same mind."

In the early part of 1814, Thomas Kite was summoned before a Court Martial of military officers to answer for not having turned out with the militia in the preceding summer. Accompanied by his father he went voluntarily before them; gave them his reasons for believing their proceedings were illegal, and obtained permission to place his protest against their authority upon their minutes.

On the 23rd of Third month Rebecca, the first child of Thomas and Edith Kite, was born.

Fourth month 1st. Stephen Pike wrote to T. K.—"I congratulate thee on the increase of thy comforts, alias cares. 'Life's cares are comforts,' and surely an addition to the number of infantile dependents, is a care of considerable magnitude.

Thou hast, no doubt, heard of the loss Society has met with, in the removal by death of the ancient, honorable, and much beloved John Hoskins.* Friends of this place have mourned sincerely on the occasion; for there are, perhaps, few so generally respected and esteemed by every class and age as he was. A considerable portion of his time, of latter years, was spent in making little social visits among his friends—perhaps most of the members in the place—who, whether at the wash-tub, spinning-wheel, other occupations, or in hours of leisure, were at all times pleased to see him. He mostly called on them when it suited him, without making any apology when he entered, or when he withdrew, and seemed to prefer that they should not press him to stay when he showed a disposition to retire. By these familiar visits, and his instructive conversation, the venerable man was exceedingly endeared to his neighbors, who derived both pleasure and advantage from them. In him was seen the benign influence of Christian principles when allowed to have their proper regard. In early life it appears, his manners were rather austere, and his appearance repulsive; but as he advanced in the knowledge and practice of his duty in relation to his Divine Master, and his fellow man, his deportment was exceedingly changed. He was, indeed, a pattern of gentleness and affection for his friends. When he entered a room

* He deceased Third month 27th, 1814, in his 87th year.

he was cordially received, and the arm-chair was placed with apparent satisfaction for his reception. Even the young, though a respectful deference for him might make a slight change in their conversation, felt no unpleasant restraint from his presence. He was a most exemplary observer of religious duties. Scarcely any circumstance could prevent his attending religious meetings. No weather was so stormy or inclement, as to induce him to stay at home, when his health would allow him to go; and the indisposition must have been considerable that could operate as a discouragement. He was so punctual to the hour of gathering, that he used to be called pleasantly, "the regulator," and it was common to say: Come, it is time to go, there is friend Hoskins. His judicious activity and zeal in the different meetings for business is well known. I think he said he had attended sixty Yearly Meetings. When he died he was about eighty-six years old. What a long course of well doing! and how peaceful was the close! I attended him, in company with his son John, during the last night except one of his life. My mind was clothed with a calm solemnity as I watched near him, and contemplated the approach of his closing scene.

He was extremely weak, and was much troubled with phlegm and difficulty of breathing; but no murmur escaped his lips, nor any expression of fretfulness. He appeared to be perfectly rational, except while dozing; and his mind was evidently occupied with desires for the prosperity of Truth and righteousness; what he said was in short, detached sentences; but though uttered in a feeble voice, it was clear and pertinent. * * * I was told he had a solemn opportunity with J. afterwards, which was exceedingly affecting.

The departure of this dignified servant was not distinguished by the triumphant air which some have been enabled to

assume upon their death-bed. Indeed, his humility taught him to think so little of himself, that he said he had nothing to depend on but mercy. When I entered his room, and he was told I had come to see him, he replied meekly: "He has come to see a poor thing." He was continually in motion from the effect of his disorder, and kept drawing Thomas Scattergood towards him in a very affecting manner. Thomas kneeled down at his bedside and prayed with great fervency, and while in this act the dying man seemed to be sensible of the exercise, for he lay entirely still; but as soon as the prayer was ended he resumed his former motions. This was about two hours before he left this scene of trial and entered the mansions of rest. His funeral was attended by a great number of Friends and others. Arthur Howell spoke twice at the grave. George Dillwyn and Susan Smith also spoke; and Thomas Scattergood appeared in prayer. It was a solemn time."

The time was now fast approaching when that eminent minister of Christ, Thomas Scattergood, was to be released from his labors of love in the Church militant, and translated to the Church triumphant; exchanging the conflicts, the baptisms, the unspeakable sorrows which often depressed his spirit, for the joys which human ear hath not heard the full of, and the human mind fails to conceive of, which are reserved for the people of God. He was at several sittings of the Yearly Meeting; but being taken sick on the 21st of Fourth month, the disease, though not apparently violent, soon prostrated his strength. He retained his interest, however, in the transactions of the Yearly Meeting,—inquired frequently concerning it, and did not appear to apprehend that the disorder which handled him so gently, was a messenger with a speedy summons for him to the invisible world.

On the 23rd, a friend, saying he felt a peaceful solemnity, Thomas added, "So do I; my mind is centered in quiet, peaceful resignation." On the 24th, the day he died, he said, "This is the last piece of the garment that is to be worked up; and if I can be favored to join the righteous of every generation, it will be enough. Well, I don't know that I have much to say for myself; I leave it to the Lord, the Shepherd that sleepeth not by day nor slumbereth by night; who watcheth over his children and over his flock." "I hope that a righteous generation will be raised up and preserved as a seed." He lay awhile in silence, then added, "Oh! if we can but be favored to take some of that love with us—the end crowns all. I have nothing to boast of; I have been baptised into many low places and raised up again." His last expression was: "I will lead them!" This was uttered with emphasis, as if his soul could feel and rejoice in the assurance, that Christ Jesus was about to lead his tribulated spirit to the living fountains of waters, where God should wipe away all tears.

Thomas Kite was deeply moved at the loss sustained by the Church militant, in the removal of this faithful servant, this honorable elder, this discerning minister, from the flock and family on earth; and he thus poured forth his feelings to his father-in-law, who had not been to Yearly Meeting:

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Fourth month 25th, 1814.

DEAR FATHER:—Our city, his family, and the Church, have truly sustained a loss in the removal of our beloved Thomas Scattergood, who departed this life at twenty minutes past seven last evening. He had been a little poorly with a cold for several days, but on Fourth-day night became

seriously indisposed. On Fifth-day, at noon, Dr. Parrish was called; and his illness continuing, Drs. Atlee and Griffiths were successively called in. Yesterday morning he appeared so low, that Dr. Parrish proposed remaining with him, and did so during meeting time; and in the afternoon Dr. Atlee took his place. After afternoon meeting, both Griffiths and Parrish remained until the close. They were sitting in the room when, perceiving a slight suspension of breathing, they requested his children to be called. They were in the house, and came immediately into the room, where they had been seated but about two minutes, when he gently drew up his feet into the bed, and without the least apparent pain or struggle, breathed his last. During his illness he appears to have had no prospect that it would so terminate. He expressed to Dr. Atlee, in substance, that he had several times been let down with great weakness, and been raised again. That if this was his last sickness, he had not seen it; but that it was among his Lord's secrets. Expressing entire resignation, notwithstanding, to the Divine Will, and appeared to be in a sweet, affectionate and composed frame of mind.

It may be said of the deceased, that he had grown up to the stature of a Father in the Truth; and in this city his services as such were eminent, indeed; often handing out the cup of encouragement to the feeble travellers towards Zion, and having had large experience of the Lord's wonders in the deeps, he was remarkably qualified to speak to the states of those who were sinking under discouragements of various kinds. The Christian propriety which adorned his life and conversation, gave great influence to his fervent labors in the Gospel; and in his own meeting, particularly, he will be much missed, being taken away in the midst of his usefulness, while he was still strong for the Lord's work, his spiritual eye not

being dim, nor his force as a living minister abated. But though one generation of faithful laborers passeth away, and another generation cometh, the Word of the Lord,—that which quickened and qualified them for the service of their day,—endureth forever. As those who are now coming on the stage of active life submit to its purifying operations, they also will be enabled to stand as faithful witnesses for the same dignified cause. Thus the spirit which animated Elijah, will rest upon Elisha, and there will be a succession in the prophetic office; testimony-bearers will still be raised up to blow the trumpet in Zion, and to stand as watchmen on the walls of Jerusalem.

Fourth month 25th. The funeral was obliged to be yesterday afternoon, as the body was not in a state to keep. The funeral was very large, and the testimony which Henry Hull bore at the grave, I suppose could not be heard by one third of the people collected. The widow appeared more composed than could have been expected.

Mary Harper, who was left sick at father Kite's, continues there. She has been very poorly, indeed, but is somewhat better.

The information relative to Mary Harper's health was premature. She continued to sink rapidly, and on the 29th, three days after the above paragraph was written, was quietly released from suffering. The loss of this valuable elder, who had been in some measure a spiritual mother to him, was sensibly felt by Thomas Kite; but in her case, as well as in that of Thomas Scattergood, the undoubted persuasion that each had respectively filled up their measure of duty on earth, and were gathered home in mercy, took away much of the sting from the bereavement.

CHAPTER V.—1814–1815.

CLOSE OF THE WAR WITH ENGLAND—DEATH OF ANNE MIFFLIN AND SARAH MATTHEWS—LETTERS FROM STEPHEN PIKE.

Business calling Thomas Kite to the East in the early part of the summer of 1814, from New York, he addressed a letter to his wife, under date of Sixth month 4th, from which the following is extracted:

* * * "We had a very agreeable company in the stage; one Presbyterian and one Episcopalian clergyman, together with other intelligent and well behaved persons. We reached our lodging place, Somerville, about nine in the evening, and started at half-past four in the morning."

Soon after his return from the eastward, T. Kite wrote to his wife, then at Birmingham, under date of Sixth month 20th. He describes the great commotion amongst the citizens that day, consequent on the launch of a new frigate. People gathered in from all the neighboring places; sheds were erected and crowded with spectators, as were also housetops chimney-tops, and all sorts of river craft. After stating that it was estimated that 50,000 persons were gathered, he adds: "I am sorry to hear some Friends were led away by curiosity to join this great multitude, evidently for want of attention to that which preserves, not only from evil, but from the appearance of evil. Doubtless it is an evil thing for those who profess to have a testimony against war, to give their company on such occasions. I have not yet heard whether many casualties occurred. One man is stated to have been killed; and if no more, it will be cause of wonder."

1815. The war, with its depressing effects on trade, and its illuminations for victory, passed away; and all classes of

the community seemed to rejoice at the return of peace. Stephen Pike, writing to T. K., gives a lively picture of the sensation produced in the quiet city of Burlington, by the announcement of the treaty of peace.

Burlington, Second month 15th, 1815.

* * * Among the circumstances which have latterly excited a powerful interest among the peaceful inhabitants of Burlington, is the long hoped-for dawning of peace over the dark and fearful prospect of privation and calamities which seemed daily thickening around us. There are few places, perhaps, of the same magnitude, in which there are so many genuine lovers of peace as in this. What, then, must have been the sensation produced by a sudden, and to many an unlooked-for annunciation of the near approach of such a delightful guest. Every one seemed inspired with fresh and unusual animation. A buzz of pleasure circulated from neighbor to neighbor, and from street to street. The bells of the town were employed in uttering a more clamorous expression of joy; a large proportion of houses—except Friends'—were illuminated, as emblematical of the state of the owners' minds. I had not received any information respecting the event, which I thought could be depended on, until it was announced by an animated peal of the bells, a little before the close of my school. It is customary with me previous to dismissing my scholars, to have a pause of silence. At that time the contrast between the profound stillness within and the noisy expression of joy without, was so strong as to have a great effect on the risibilities of my scholars. I was obliged to double the appearance of gravity on my own countenance, to produce a becoming degree of it in theirs. My feelings on the occasion were in some degree solemn; and

I endeavored to experience a sense of gratitude for the extraordinary favor which appeared likely to result from this dispensation of a gracious Providence. Some of our friends, on being informed of the peace, were singularly affected. Our neighbor Maria (George Dillwyn's sister, and mother to Gulielma M. Smith), on receiving the intelligence, burst into tears, and expressed an apprehension that we were not worthy of so great a blessing. Nathaniel Coleman, Robert L. Pitfield says, was completely intoxicated. He ran to convey the news to his wife, and seized her by the arm with such a powerful grasp, as to make her call out. I wish future events may justify the rejoicing which has been indulged in to such a degree by many; but I am apprehensive (as well as my pious neighbor), we shall prove ourselves, in a collective capacity, unworthy of such a favor, and shall again, at a time to come, forfeit that we have received, and by increasing our debt, incur still greater penalties. But we have one consolation under every circumstance, prosperous or adverse, we have it in our power to become associated with the righteous, that band of alchymists, possessed of a stone which transmutes all into good.

Thomas Kite having written a letter to his uncle, John Letchworth, in which he spoke of quickness of temper as being one of his besetting sins, he received the following reply:

East Fallowfield, Third month 12th, 1815.

Dear Nephew:—Iron sharpeneth iron. So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend. This seems, in some measure, the case with a letter. I received thine of the 5th instant, and was gratified thereby. Thy observations, I believe, are correct with respect to trials of various kinds awaiting us, and that others beside thyself have their besetting

sin, there need be no doubt of. Quickness of temper thou apprehendest to be thine. May I not say, "hail fellow, well met!" for it is mine, also. What is the result? When we are off our watch, and this predominates, are we not met with? and do we not receive chastisement? Now, what conclusion shall we draw from this? One seems evident, that we are poor weak creatures, and stand in need of the care of the great Caretaker. This ought to have a humbling tendency. Though this may cast us down, yet we ought not to despair, for I think it is written, "Whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth." I may, perhaps, take the liberty to hint at [a thing] wherein I have been tried sometimes, and that is, a prospect of duty which appears far beyond my depth or strength to accomplish; it appears the work of a man, nay, a strong man, and not a child like me. So that I am almost led to doubting; there appear so many obstacles from within and from without to oppose it. Yet I feel disposed to try the fleece wet and dry, that I may be furnished with a clear evidence; and sometimes persuade myself, were this obtained, I would not prove rebellious. But I am weak. In seasons like the one described, it is not always easy to wash the face and anoint the hair; yet I have endeavored to be in the disposition of not appearing unto men to fast.

T. K. replied Third month 30th, 1815.

Dear Uncle:—Thy last revived feelings of sympathy towards thee, which have often secretly prevailed in my mind under a consideration of thy various exercises; and the desire that arose was, that thou might press forward in the path of simple dedication. Though in seasons of weakness thou may be ready, under a view of apprehended requiring to say,

"who is sufficient for these things?" yet how encouraging the language of our Divine Master, "My strength is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness." What a favor it is that we do know that of ourselves we can do nothing, and that we are sensible our trust is not in ourselves, but in the sufficiency of that Power who not only puts his own forth, but goes before them; whose promise is, "As thy days so shall thy strength be;" and who hath never failed to reveal Himself as a present Helper in the needful time.

Our meeting has been stripped of two ministers. Anne Mifflin departed on Third-day week, in the afternoon, and Sarah Matthews the next morning. They had each been unwell for some time; had each partaken considerably of trials of various kinds, and we trust, are each gathered to that blessed inheritance where the weary are at rest.

This day was our Monthly Meeting, in which sat the first time for many years, Joseph Dillworth, having been reinstated to membership at the preceding meeting. To day an acknowledgement was received from John James, I hope, made in sincerity. The meeting also accepted it, and he is again a member. Samuel Bettle obtained a minute to visit the meetings about Muncy, Roaring Creek, &c., but does not expect to set out till after Yearly Meeting. I suppose thou knew his gift had been acknowledged by the Monthly Meeting, and he recommended to the last Quarterly Meeting. Caleb Pierce expects to acompany him.

STEPHEN PIKE TO THOMAS KITE.

Burlington, Third month 19th, 1815.

Our Morning Meeting this day was an unusually solemn one. We had sat in silence during perhaps half an hour,

when our much esteemed Mary R. rose and began an interesting and very instructive address. She generally comprises what she has to say among us in a single paragraph or two; but at this time she made several pauses. She commenced with expressing an apprehension she had, that some present were oppressed in the bonds of affliction, and were under the influence of discouragements, and she administered consolation to their drooping minds. She observed bonds were far from being a sure indication of Divine displeasure and desertion; and instanced Peter bound in chains in prison, who was liberated by an angel sent from heaven. She exhorted them to rely on the strength of the Almighty arm, the never-failing support of which is promised to the faithful. She added other instructive and encouraging remarks, and then in a solemn and impressive manner addressed the youth of her own sex. She said she had experienced much satisfaction in the belief that though the faces of many of them did not appear to be turned toward Zion, their hearts were filled with good-will to the cause. That though, when interrogated under certain circumstances, like Peter, they might deny their connection with their Divine Master, they were deeply interested, in what, through weakness, they affected to slight; and she exhorted them with fervency and affection to come forward in their life and conversation as the avowed disciples of Jesus, and the advocates of truth and righteousness. I cannot say with certainty whether others were circumstanced like me, but if I might judge by the reigning silence and solemnity, and by the number of handkerchiefs employed to veil the face on the women's side of the house, there were many, as well as myself, enamored of the beauty of holiness, and excited strongly to desire the possession of what appeared so noble, and at the same time so lovely. Mary was

followed by A. Barker, George Dillwyn, Richard Smith, and by Susan Smith in prayer. Richard's matter on this, as well as several late occasions, was more in quantity, and I think also in weight, than formerly. He appears to be increasing in strength and integrity of mind. He exhibited lately an uncommon instance of simple dedication in the performance of apprehended duty. He made confession in the Preparative Meeting, of having improperly beaten a boy that was under his care. He said he knew the mention of it would appear singular, but his peace was concerned in doing it. Who will undertake to assert that no use will arise from it? Rowland Jones, our other minister in *embryo*, seldom appears now in public.

Robert and Elizabeth Pitfield! The latter I consider shaping to be a minister of the first order, endued with power to baptize. I was lately witness to a special instance of the exercise of her gift, in a private sitting, in which she, George Dillwyn and Margaret Allinson spoke. * * *

Lydia Jefferis, a young child of Cheyney and Martha Jefferis, having deceased about the 1st of Ninth month, this year, T. Kite wrote to his wife, who was with them, the following:

Philadelphia, Ninth month 5th, 1815.

Thy letter came to hand on Second-day, and the intelligence of little Lydia's release from her sufferings was not unexpected. Though both reason and religion in such a case suggest topics of consolation, yet still to parents such a bereavement must be affecting. Our dear sister no doubt feels it so; yet I trust she, as well as brother Cheyney, have been favored with resignation. * * * *

Henry Hull was, and perhaps still is in the city, journey-

ing southward. I spent last evening at Samuel Bettle's. Jane was quite lively and pleasant, and Samuel quite as much so as common. Elizabeth Pierce is better than she was at Concord. She seems in a pleasant, innocent state of mind, and if taken hence, I doubt not it will be to rest. This is the crown of all! and oh! the solicitude I sometimes feel that thou and I may so bend to the forming hand of the great Potter, as to become instruments for his use; that we may fill up our measure of usefulness on this stage of action, that at the solemn close we may be entitled to "Well done." Let us then cheerfully give up to those baptisms of spirit which reduce the creaturely will,—which bow and prostrate us before the Father of Mercies,—and which make us renewedly willing to be what He would have us to be; and as this is our engagement, He will be near to help in every trial; He will lift up the drooping head, confirm the feeble knees, teach our hands to war and our fingers to fight; give us the victory over our own corruptions, preserve us from falling, and finally (oh! precious hope!) present us faultless before the presence of His Glory with exceeding joy. What is the world and all its amusements, profits and honors, compared with a crown immortal that fadeth not away, which is reserved in Heaven for all who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation. I am sensible I can write nothing new, but feel desirous our minds may be increasingly drawn from earth to heaven, that as we advance toward the termination of our earthly course, we may be increasing in a qualification to join the innumerable company who stand before the throne, whose garments have been washed and made clean through the blood of the Lamb, who have followed their Lord in the regeneration, continuing with Him in his temptations—drinking of the cup He drank of—bap-

tized with his baptism, and therefore permitted to reign with him. It is very unexpected to touch upon these solemn subjects in this way, but as they presented, I drop them in love and tenderness, being truly thy affectionate, T. K.

STEPHEN PIKE TO THOMAS KITE.

Burlington, Tenth month 25th, 1815.

I had considerable conversation with Joseph [Scattergood son of Thomas], though on indifferent subjects. I think him possessed of strong natural powers, and probably if his talents had been cultivated, he would have been one of our most shining characters. As it is, he is calculated to be highly useful in society. He may never be commissioned in the Divine embassy as his father, that eminent minister, but his service in the councils of his fellow members in the church militant, may still be exceedingly valuable.

* * * It is really melancholy to observe the diffusion and multiplication of error in our Society. To see value set on some things of not intrinsic worth, and the value of other greatly misapprehended and immoderately esteemed; whilst the virtues of meekness, temperance, charity, exhibited in a life of condescension and forbearance, of contented frugality, and the essence of benevolence and humble piety, appear to be considered as subjects in which the eloquence of our gallaries may indeed be employed with great propriety, but not as indispensable acquirements. Ah! how I wish that heads of families should see things in the light of truth, and weigh them in the balance of the sanctuary; that nothing should appear beautiful to them but what accords with simplicity and purity; and that nothing should seem possessed of weight which has not some degree of eternal importance.

Our meeting, thou knew, liberated several couples to travel

to the North and to the South, with a view to preach the knowledge of truth, and persuade men to abandon error. Since then, John Cox has obtained concurrance in a prospect of attending the meetings composing Westbury Quarterly Meeting, New York; and our Burlington Nathaniel, in whom, perhaps, there is nearly as little guile as in the Hebrew whose name he possesses, has gone to bear him company. I think very well of it for several reasons. He, (that is N. Coleman) is by no means an unsuitable companion, and he has had rather a melancholy kind of life latterly. Since the war, and the levying of the tax on plate, he has declined business, except a little in the mending department, which has left him more leisure than one not given to lounging, and not particularly fond of reading, can satisfactorily dispose of. Add to this the absence of a wife [E. C. being on a religious visit], whose absence he could but ill brook for a day, when he had more concerns to occupy his attention, and thou canst easily imagine him not very comfortable. His daughters have not been remiss in endeavoring to console him, but they could succeed but in a small degree, and had the mortification to be told by him that the attentions of a hundred children could not suffice to fill the blank occasioned by the absence of a wife. Elizabeth and Margaret are expected home in the course of a few days, and A. Barker and company about the same time.

CHAPTER VI.—1816-1822.

THOMAS KITE RECOMMENDED AS A MINISTER—REBECCA JONES' DEATH—DEATH OF GEORGE DILLWYN—DEATH OF ISAAC SHARPLESS.

In the year 1816, the Monthly Meeting of Philadelphia recommended Thomas Kite to the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders as one to whom they believed a gift in the ministry of the Gospel had been committed by the Head of the Church. His uncle, John Letchworth, who sympathized with his nephew in the trials and temptations incident to the station into which he was called, addressed the following instructive letter to him:

East Fallowfield, First month 4th, 1817.

Dear Thomas:—I often hear talk of great ministers, and, unless I deceive myself, hear it without envy. Shall we consider what it is that constitutes a great minister? By what rule shall we judge? Common fame is the rule in courts to judge of a person's character. Well, be it so. Hear what is said: "Such an one spoke largely; I think not less than an hour and a half, or two hours; he is a great minister!" "Well, for my part, (says a second), I must confess, my head was not sufficient to contain all; I was glad when he sat down. I even thought the few words dropped by the other Friend, carried as much weight with it as all the other's put together." "I don't like your 'poppers,'" says a third. Again: "Such an one is a great minister, and she has a most beautiful delivery; her voice is quite musical." "Well, now, I thought when I heard her, what a pity it was there had not been some good elder with her in her early setting

out, to have prevented her singing instead of preaching." "Well, I admire at this! How dost thou like the delivery of such an one?" "Why, I think he delivers himself in a clear, distinct, intelligible, manly manner." "Now, *I* think, he seems to read his sermon over like a school-boy saying his lesson." I have given a short specimen of the observations which are made on ministers of our Society, and by members, too.

* * * * *

There is a path, a path of safety, and this is the path of clear, plain duty. As this is kept in, and we journey forward, although we may be stripped and wounded by thieves and robbers,—although the Priest and the Levite may look on and pass us by on the other side, and make no observations at all, yet when the good Samaritan comes along, he will pour in wine and oil, bind up our wounds, and set us upon his beast. Thus it will be done unto the man or woman whom the King delighteth to honor; who seek the honor that cometh from Him, and not from man; whose breath is in his nostrils. Therefore, "seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not," but be of good cheer. So saith thy loving uncle, JOHN LETCHWORTH.

Thomas Kite was very much concerned for the right education of his children, and he devoted much of his leisure hours to them, endeavoring to promote their instruction in useful and interesting things. In the Eleventh month, 1817, he makes the following note concerning the two eldest, and their reading:

"Susan in her ninth year. William just turned of seven. Previous reading, parts of the Bible, Barbauld's Lessons, interesting anecdotes of children, original poems, the first part of Harry and Lucy and Frank and Rosamond. Began

a regular course of reading and conversations with them, Tenth month, 1817, for from twenty minutes to an hour in the evening. Melish's School Atlas furnishes geographical exercises for a portion of almost every evening. Evenings at Home furnishes interesting matter for many evenings; much of it found to be beyond their comprehension, and, therefore, left for the present.

Eleventh month. Dr. Aiken's Arts of Life does not seem sufficiently to interest them. Frank and Rosamond, and Harry and Lucy, the second parts. Highly interesting; furnishes much matter for remark.

15th. Went to see the camels. Their natural history. Key to knowledge; useful information, but not conveyed in a lively and interesting manner. New Robinson Crusoe excites much interest. Some parts needful to be suppressed in reading to children, being calculated to encourage a martial spirit.

Twelfth month. Evening Entertainments. Some parts to be suppressed, but containing much that interests and informs respecting the manners and customs of nations."

Sarah Sharpless, the wife of Isaac, Edith Kite's brother, was now in declining health. As she was patiently and hopefully drawing near her close, her mother-in-law, Ann Sharpless, who resided under the same roof with her, became much depressed in spirit. Joshua Sharpless having written to his son Thomas, giving an account of his wife and daughter, received the following letter:

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 19th, 1817.

DEAR FATHER:—I had thought of writing to thee before I received thy letter, when I found we were not to see thee at this time. The situation of sister Sarah, though on her husband's, children's, and the Church's account, it may be re-

gretted, yet on her own account it cannot be, because there is ground to believe that her warfare is accomplished, her iniquity is pardoned; and waiting in readiness, her loins girded, and lamp burning, for the call of the Heavenly Bridegroom.

It is affecting to hear that dear mother is plunged into so low a spot; but I cannot but hope she will be favored with strength to lay hold on his promises, "who cannot lie," and be enabled to cast her care upon Him who careth for her as well as the sparrows, and in whose sight, being of the number of his dear children, she is of more value than many sparrows. May her confidence be renewed in Him who is both a sun and a shield, light and protection, that so from a fresh feeling of his everlasting, loving kindness, she may be qualified to say, "The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

It is a humbling consideration, that even those who have had large experience of the Lord's goodness and preserving power in youth, middle age, and more advanced life, have often, nevertheless, toward the close of their pilgrimage, been deeply tried, both from within and from without. If some experience of this kind, my dear father, should be allotted thee, it is a favor that thou art enabled to believe "that these light afflictions are working out through Divine favor a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;" and though thy humbled mind, in looking back over a long life of dedication, may be obliged to confess, "I am an unprofitable servant; I have done but that which it was my duty to do," yet how precious to be enabled to offer the incense of a contrite heart, renewedly believing, that He who has delivered out of past conflicts and dangers, will be near to preserve in the few remaining trials, and by the operation of his own

eternal baptism, refine and prepare for an admission into his undefiled rest.

* * * Rebecca Bacon was suddenly called out of time about a week ago; having retired apparently in usual health, and being found dead in her bed in the morning; probably occasioned by apoplexy.

1818. At the time of the Yearly Meeting in 1818, Joshua Sharpless judged himself too infirm to venture to Philadelphia to attend it, yet he was not so indisposed as to make it needful for his wife to remain with him. Rightly appreciating the trial it must be to one who had long been zealously and actively concerned for the prosperity of Truth, to be unable to attend the annual assembly and mingle in social and religious fellowship with those who were bound to the support of the same precious cause and testimonies, and also feeling with him in his lonely situation, Thomas Kite believed it right to address him a few lines of sympathy and encouragement.

Philadelphia, Fourth month 18th, 1818.

Dear Father:—Both Edith and myself feel sensibly disappointed at not seeing thee, with mother and Isaac [when they came]; but cannot blame thee, considering thy state of weakness, for deciding upon remaining at home. Though it is likely thou wilt feel somewhat lonely, yet we hope thy mind will be supported in peaceful contentment, remembering, that when able, thou didst not permit trifles to prevent thee from assembling with thy friends, and going down into exercise and baptism with those who bear "the burden and heat of the day."

Mother [Sharpless] appears to feel very comfortable; says she feels this morning less of a pain in her shoulders. Aunt

Esther Garrett is with us, and lodges with mother. Cheyney and Martha are also with us; no others have yet come to lodge.

Rebecca Jones rests from her labors and painful conflicts. Her sufferings during a few late months have been great. She died on Fourth-day afternoon, and is to be buried this morning before meeting.

Wm. Williams and John Heald are here, and lodge at Father Kite's. Esther Griffin, and her daughter; Mary Naftel, and other friends, are in town, among whom, I believe, Daniel Howland, of Rhode Island, is one.

Early in the Fifth month of this year, Thomas Kite started on a visit, principally of business, through the Eastern States. Desirous of administering pleasure to his infirm father-in-law, by showing him he was not forgotten in his weakness, soon after his return, Thomas wrote him a letter, giving some account of his journey.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 5th, 1818.

Dear Father:—Having returned from my little journey, I am willing to devote a sheet of paper to giving thee some account of it. I left home the day of our Quarterly Meeting [held Fifth month 4th] in the afternoon, by the Bristol steamboat. Took stage [at Bristol], and reached Kingston, in New Jersey, that night,—bad roads, and a drunken driver, occasioning me considerable uneasiness. The next morning [Third-day] I reached New York. Fourth-day was Monthly Meeting there, which I attended; and having dispatched my business, on Fifth-day evening I took the steamboat for Albany. I regretted passing the Highlands in the night, but rose about midnight to get such a view of them as I could, which was but the majestic out-

line. The next morning I saw the Catskill Mountains, still white with snow. In the evening reached Albany;* and having on Seventh-day morning attended to business there, went in the afternoon to Troy. First-day attended morning and afternoon meeting [in that place]. Between meetings I climbed a hill, from which I had a distant prospect of Cohoes Falls, where the whole Mohawk River is precipitated seventy-five feet, I was told. I met at Troy agreeable Friends, and I think it one of the handsomest little towns I have ever seen. In the evening I returned to Albany, from whence, on Second-day morning, I took my departure towards Boston. That day passed by Lebanon Springs—the Shaker settlement adjunct,—and went over the mountain on which said settlement is situated. There again I saw snow. We afterwards ascended the Green Mountain, which is here said to be twenty-five miles over. On the elevated land spring had not made its appearance; the ground was not clear of snow, and not a leaflet to be seen. The farmers are discouraged from attempting to raise Indian corn, and are substituting potatoes, which yield an abundant increase. I think they are better than ours, and they say answer very well for fattening both pork and beef. Lodged at Northampton, a beautiful town, on the Connecticut River. The next day rode through a cultivated country one hundred miles, to Boston. I think in no part of Massachusetts, not even in the mountainous country, is so much land left in timber as about the Brandywine, Pa. Most of the way are thick stone fences, and many handsome towns. Boston is very much improved in buildings since I was there eleven years ago, but is still the crookedest town I ever saw. I went to see Friends' meeting-house, now shut up; it is next door to the Merchants' Exchange. On Fourth-

*Taking 24 hours from New York to Albany.

day evening I went to Lynn, and lodged at Micajah Collins. Next day [Fifth-day] attended their Monthly Meeting, which was large; I thought the business well managed. That evening I went to Salem; lodged at Betsey Purington's. Returned next day to Boston; finished my business there, and on Seventh-day went in a stage to Providence. Here Obadiah Brown kindly insisted on my staying at his house. On First-day I attended two meetings. On Second-day, finding no stage for Hartford, I was obliged to remain. I spent the morning with Obadiah at [the house of] his father, Moses Brown, who interested me much with anecdotes of Job Scott, who lived with him when he first appeared in the ministry. He showed me a number of Job's letters to him, and interesting books and papers. After dinner we all went to see the Yearly Meeting school house, now nearly finished. It is on a very fine and commanding situation. I afterwards went to Wm. Almy's, with whose daughter Anna I was pleased. Her simplicity and dedication, in the midst of affluence, being very exemplary. She had just returned from visiting families in a neighboring meeting. Third-day morning I started for Hartford, and was much pleased with the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb [at that place]. The pupils appear to be making considerable progress in knowledge. The superior class, who have been there about a year, can understand the significant motions of the hands of their preceptors so as to write down grammatically complex sentences. They also learn arithmetic. From Hartford, on Fourth-day, I went to New Haven, and embarked again the same evening on a steamboat for New York. Our passage through Hurlgate was difficult. We reached New York on Fifth-day morning, and on Sixth-day left for Philadelphia. As I was going down from my lodgings to the steamboat, I met my uncle, John

Letchworth, and my sister Mary, who had just arrived to attend the Yearly Meeting. I reached home on Seventh-day morning. Thus I have given thee a brief account of every day's movements. I may add, that B. White sailed last Seventh-day for Liverpool; and that Stephen Grellett, who was liberated for his northern journey by his own Yearly Meeting, expects to sail for England on the 15th or 16th of this month, accompanied by Mary Naftel.

Whilst passing through Connecticut, Thomas Kite became interested in a fellow traveller, a young female of pleasant manners and good intellect. Beside the conversation growing out of the scenery around them, and the various little circumstances occurring, she made some inquiries into the doctrines of the Society of Friends; which not only led him into an explanation and defence of them, but induced him to present her with a copy of Barclay's Apology. They parted mutually pleased with each other; and an occasional intercourse and friendly interest was maintained between them until his death. Her name was Lydia Huntley, since better known as Lydia H. Sigourney.

Thomas Kite was a pleasant travelling companion, possessing excellent conversational powers, an enquiring mind, a clear head, and a memory stored with anecdotes. He had also a facility in drawing others out, and in overcoming the reserve of strangers; and he rarely, if ever, passed along in a stage or steamboat, that he did not elicit information from those about him, and engage them in pleasant and profitable discourse. He was not forward to obtrude his religious sentiments on such occasions, but it not unfrequently happened that those who became interested in his general remarks, were desirous to converse on some of the doctrines of the So-

ciety of Friends with one who, from his dress and address, appeared a consistent member. Thus he was often enabled to advocate the Truth—to enlighten the understanding of seeking minds, and to remove the prejudices of his hearers, without violating any of the conventional proprieties of life.

His mind was tenderly alive to the spiritual trials and exercises of the young, particularly such as he deemed under the preparing Hand for usefulness in the Church. Having written to a female whom he considered of this class, he received the following reply:

Upper Darby, Seventh month 5th, 1818.

It had been on my mind before I left home, to request thee to write; but I was best satisfied to omit it, hoping thou wouldst be influenced by a motive more powerful than that of friendship.

The single eye shall be filled with light; but I have greatly feared that my eye being evil, my whole body has become full of darkness. I know not my vocation; neither have I much reason to hope that I shall ever be qualified for usefulness in the Church. 'Tis a mournful consideration, and it has often filled me with sadness. Perhaps if I were willing to be nothing,—to be laid aside as a broken vessel,—I might witness a preparation for service, though in a small degree, in the Master's house. Yet think not that I am too much depressed; on the contrary, apathy, insensibility, more to be deplored than suffering, is my present state. Continue, my dear friend, thy intercession for me, that "Light may arise out of obscurity, and my darkness become as the noonday."

After a long period of probation, the writer of the above letter came forth in the ministry. Her communications were short, and her voice in that line was only heard after

long intervals of silence. Her appearances were lively and very acceptable to her friends.

A time of pressure had now commenced in the commercial world, and many failures among men of mercantile business and speculators in real estate took place. This state of things lasted for two or three years. Thomas Kite having given Stephen Pike a description of the difficulty in the community consequent thereon, received the following reply. It was written after the ice had obstructed steamboat navigation in the Delaware.

Burlington, Twelfth month 30th, 1818.

* * * Philadelphia seems to be fifty miles further from us than when the steamboat afforded an opportunity two or three times a day to transport ourselves thither in a couple of hours. Thou mentions the overturnings that are taking place in your city. On reading thy account, as at many other times, I have felt that

> "'Tis pleasant, through the loopholes of retreat,
> To peep at such a world."

'Tis true, I am obliged to ply a business replete with care and difficulty, but then I am never visited by bank notices; and though I have no prospect of being quickly rich, I am not yet obliged to encroach upon my little fund of savings, but have a trifle to spare.

THOS. KITE TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, First month 29th, 1819.

* * * My business is not very brisk, yet sufficiently so, with frugality, for a decent maintainance. I am content with my situation, and have no prospect of change, and I believe Edith is pretty well satisfied. To be sure her cares and

concerns in her family sometimes are trying, but afford her a noble opportunity of manifesting forbearance, patience, and other Christian virtues; in the peaceful daily exercise of which I hope she and I may be favored to increase. My business is not so pressing but I find time, when a duty in the case is apprehended, to attend a neighboring meeting; and am at times favored with a secret hope that I am not doing my own will therein, but seeking rather to serve the Holy One in the Gospel of his Son—an awfully important office! What manner of persons ought such to be who assume it, in all holy conversation and godliness? How far, very far, indeed, am I from having attained such an establishment in righteousness as I believe is attainable, and which we are called to. May I not settle down into ease and security, but rather be incited to daily vigilance, that forgetting the things which are behind, I may press forward towards those things which are before,—even complete redemption and acceptance in Christ. And, dear sister, as the wish arises with freshness and fervency, may brother, and thou also, be found pressing forward. It is the will of the great Head of the Church, in this day of deep degeneracy, that his people should arise, shake themselves from the dust of the earth, and go forward. May you, placed as you are, in a station which makes your example conspicuous, be favored day by day with the renewings of Holy help, enabling you to take your journey before the flock, speaking by the language of example the invitation, "Follow us, as we endeavor to follow Christ." Thus strengthened to overcome the evil in yourselves, you will be qualified to rule your own house well, and keeping your authority in the dignity of our Holy Head, you will be qualified more eminently to take care of the house of God, as instruments in his hand, who alone can enable us to

work for his honor and our own peace. Excuse me, dear sister, for thus speaking to a beloved brother and sister of more experience than myself, and whose sympathetic desires for my preservation I have.

I had omitted to notice thy query concerning dear S. Wilson's illness. She seemed recovering; had been once out; but was taken on Seventh-day with bilious colic, which, after a painful conflict, terminated her earthly course on the following Third-day. There is reason to believe an apprehension had attended her mind, that her days' work was drawing to a close. Well, she was a precious plant in the Lord's heritage, and is, doubtless, transplanted to his everlasting kingdom. The Church has met with a loss which will be sincerely felt; her particular intimates will miss her much, for she* was much beloved by them. But it is all well, being his work who doeth all things well; who is still able to raise the beggar from the dunghill, and set him with the princes of his people; to call strangers in to feed his flock, and to make the sons of the aliens plowmen and vinedressers; whilst the children of his family who abide under his forming hand, will not be cast off, but will be made priests and ministers unto Him. Thus we have the consolation of believing, that the foundation remains. Though one generation goeth and another cometh, the Word of the Lord abideth forever.

T. KITE TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 13th, 1819.

DEAR FATHER:—I wrote to thee a few days ago on the state of our health, and that of the city generally, but no

* A minister of the Southern District Monthly Meeting, deceased Twelfth month 29th, 1818.

opportunity presented of sending the letter, and, therefore, thinking you may have reports which have been circulated on the subject of the yellow fever, and feel some anxiety for us, I have concluded to write again. There have been in the neighborhood of Market street wharf, a few cases of malignant fever, of which about five persons have died. The Board of Health has caused the removal of those who have taken [the disease] as fast as they came to its knowledge. This they deemed a measure of prudent precaution; as also the cleaning of certain dirty and offensive places in that vicinity. I know of no new case yesterday or to-day. The city in general is remarkably healthy. My family, excepting little Thomas, enjoy their accustomed health.

The times, as to business, are remarkably dull, and there have been some considerable failures. Indeed, the wild speculating spirit which has prevailed, and which led to the present embarrassments, has met with a serious check. It is to be hoped that warning may be taken, and a different manner of business adopted, which will lead to more favorable results.

Thomas Kite, Jr., the third and last child of Thomas and Edith Kite (born Second month 25th, 1818), was now very unwell, and his mother, soon after the above letter was written, went with him to her father's, in East Bradford, to try whether country air would not recruit him. Whilst there, Edith Kite received the following letter from her husband:

* * * "Samuel Bettle and George Williams left home yesterday on their way towards Ohio. Perhaps if thou hadst written thou couldst have informed whether uncle John Letchworth was set at liberty by the Western Quarter.*

*J. L. was set at liberty, and paid a religious visit west of the mountains, attending the Yearly Meeting in course.

From Byberry we hear that our friends there are mourning the removal of Ezra Townsend.* Perhaps a greater loss to that meeting and neighborhood could not have taken place. To have a man of his experience and exemplary deportment, which gave him a great place in the minds of Friends, removed in the full possession of his powers and usefulness, seems to have occasioned a general mourning amongst his neighbors. But, no doubt, it is in wisdom; and He who has removed and is removing from the militant to the triumphant Church, those who have long borne the burden and heat of the day, can, and, we humbly trust, will continue to qualify those who are made 'willing in the day of his power,' to succeed such in a faithful testimony to the Truth. Mayest thou, and I, dearest, be amongst the number of those who are witnessing the cleansing baptisms of the Spirit, increasing in weight and religious experience, faithfully serving our generation, and witnessing a gradual preparation for that awful day, when we may be enabled to do it, in humble hope that our sins are forgiven us 'for his name's sake,' who hath loved us and whom we have desired to serve. Oh, my dear, it is animating to be favored with a hope of admission within the pearl gates to the general assembly and Church of the first born; and what a tendency such a hope has to raise desires that even here we may be purified even as He is pure,—that heavenly dispositions may be implanted, and all unholy affections done away. But alas for myself! when I consider how far I am from such an attainment, my own weakness and the strength of surrounding temptations, my heart is ready to meditate terror. Pray for me, that, having preached unto others, I may not become a castaway from Divine favor and acceptance. I hardly know how to cease, such is the

*An elder; he deceased Eighth month 14th, 1819, aged 60.

solicitude unexpectedly awakened for our increasing dedication to the 'God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.' But I pause, with recommending us to Him, and to his keeping, who only is able to keep us from falling, and to present us faultless before the throne of his glory with exceeding joy."

The young child continuing ill,—so much so that the mother despaired of his life,—their stay in the country was prolonged. On receiving which information T. K. wrote:

Ninth month 7th, 1819.

I feel such a void in thy absence, I hardly know how to spare thee longer, yet if thy health, or that of our dear boy requires it, I must endeavor to submit. I rank amongst the chief blessings of my life, my happy connexion in marriage with my dearest earthly friend; and I feel that more than six years' experience of its comforts has increased my affectionate attachment. Yet, whilst I desire to be grateful to that kind Providence who has provided me with so beloved a companion, I also desire to be preserved from such an undue or inordinate affection for the gift, as might lead to a neglect of the Giver. Often has the aspiration been excited, that our union, through the sanctifying influence of our Heavenly Father, may be more and more purified; and that whilst we are permitted to feel the comforts which flow from our mutual, natural affection, we may experience an enlargement in that blessed communion which is spiritual and divine: and to this end much have I craved, that we may be frequent and fervent in waiting for, and feeling after those baptisms which cleanse the heart and preserve it sweet and tender. Thus favored, may we not hope that death itself will not separate us long?—a thought calculated to afford the survivor

comfort in a trying hour. Indeed, in every situation we can be placed in on this probationary scene, how consoling the evidence that we have an interest in Him who hath abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel. Oh! that this consolation may be ours!

Although under much anxiety about the health of his child, Thomas Kite believed it right to mention to the Friends of his Monthly Meeting, held Ninth month 23rd, a prospect of religious service which had been long ripening on his mind. This concern, as expressed by the Minute granted him was "to pay a religious visit to the meetings composing the Monthly Meetings of Exeter, Roaring Creek and Muncy: also, the meetings belonging to Centre Monthly Meeting within the compass of Warrington Quarter." He had the unity of his friends, and the company of his brother-in-law, Joseph Walton.

1820. At an adjournment of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, held Second month 3rd, 1820, Thomas Kite received a minute to attend a few meetings within the limits of Abington Quarterly Meeting, and some in that of Shrewsbury and Rahway. On the eighth he left Philadelphia to accomplish his prospect, having Charles Townsend as a companion. Of this journey some particulars are given in his letters.

THOMAS KITE TO HIS WIFE.

Mendham, Second month 12th, 1820.

I will begin at our departure, which was, as thou recollects, no doubt, on the afternoon of last Third-day [the 8th]. That evening we reached Dr. Mitchell's at Horsham; were kindly entertained; and on Fourth-day morning rode to Watson Fell's, at Solebury, to dinner. Whilst we were there it began

to snow; but we pushed on through it, and arrived at Henry Clifton's, at Kingwood, near night. We were kindly received, and pleased with meeting our friend Abraham Lower, who had an appointed meeting there that morning, and had been detained by the badness of the roads, the snow not permitting him and his companion proceeding in their chair. Fifth-day morning, in company with him, I attended the Select Preparative Meeting, which is held at nine o'clock, as also the Monthly Meeting, which begins at eleven. In the afternoon, leaving Abraham, and his companion Joseph Warner, at Henry Cliftons, we proceeded towards Randolph, in the face of a severe fall of snow, having Joseph Stevenson for a guide. By tying our handkerchiefs over our hats and faces, we secured ourselves somewhat against the driving snow, and stopped for the night at John Dawes', an aged Friend, who lives remote from any other of the Society. In the welfare of himself and family of daughters, apparently amiable and intelligent young women, we were much interested. In the night a large quantity of snow fell, in consequence of which, instead of reaching Randolph on Sixth-day, as we expected, we scarcely exceeded half that distance. Such travelling I never saw; snow-drifts nearly or quite to the horses' backs. Frequently having to break the road for considerable distances; at other times getting into fields to avoid heavy drifts—altogether obstructed our progress so much that it was noon by the time we had travelled about six miles. Towards evening we arrived near a tavern, but hearing they were without hay, and probably without oats, we petitioned a Presbyterian farmer to take us in, who willingly consented. His wife, we found, was descended from Friends; himself very zealous [in his belief] yet not bigoted. His brother-in-law, a physician, was present, and

much interesting conversation relative to our principles, occupied the evening, towards the close of which way opened for a religious opportunity. Indeed, unlike any former journey, my way has opened in several families already for services of this kind, to my own peace.

This morning [Seventh-day the 12th], we have also had our difficulties, though on the whole travelling is rather improved. We have come (having parted with our guide) about twelve miles to Aaron Boker's, who formerly lived in Philadelphia, and whose wife is a member. [At his house] we have just dined. We have about nine miles to go this afternoon, which, with calling a few minutes on Samuel H. Cox, which we propose to do, will probably occupy us till near night. To morrow [First-day] we propose being at Randolph Meeting—and nothing further is clear at present. As thou knows how deeply I was depressed under the prospect of leaving home, I think it right to say I have been remarkably supported in calmness and contentment; so that nothing I have met with has been hard to bear, and scarcely unpleasant.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Randolph, Second month 14th, 1820.

I wrote from Aaron Boker's, bringing my account down to Seventh-day afternoon. After leaving his house we rode to Samuel H. Cox's, who professed himself glad to see us. After a short visit we pursued our way towards this place, but found such heavy snow-drifts that it seemed impossible to get our horses through. We had to dismount and encourage them to plunge onward a few paces and then stop them to rest, as my mare in particular seemed ready to give out. At length we reached a beaten road which lasted nearly

to this place, [our way was then along] a road which no one had passed. We endeavored to hire a man to go with us; but he told us he was afraid it would kill his horse to go through the snow. So we were obliged to venture without a guide, and night coming on, very great was our difficulty,—often we were on the point of giving out. My colt having scarcely strength or patience to get through the drifts, was kicking, and plunging and exhausting herself, whilst I wading and falling about, was endeavoring to guide her by the bridle. At length we gave out. After getting the horses onto a bank in the wood, I left Charles with them, and plunged into the snow, to endeavor to reach a house, the light of which glimmered through the darkness. We knew from information [this house] must be that to which we were bound. I left the road to try the fields, but the darkness not permitting me to distinguish the drifts, I frequently fell, and thought of Thompson's description of a man perishing in the snow. Having regained the road, I reached Thomas Dell's house much exhausted, in a profuse sweat, and glad to get there. He (T. D.) kindly sent three stout sons to Charles' assistance, and they succeeded in getting our horses through. Charles says he had a time of very comfortable meditation in the woods. A good supper cheerfully prepared by kind and hospitable friends was very refreshing. We yesterday, First-day, attended the meeting here, which was large for the place, many of the neighbors attending. It was, I trust, a solemn and profitable opportunity. As there is said to be no suitable stopping place between this and Hardwicke, distant 18 or 20 miles, and we have had so much bad road, we concluded [yesterday] to rest until this morning and then set out with a view of being at meeting there to-morrow. We are now waiting for breakfast. Last evening Abraham

Lower and company again met us, they having been at Hardwicke Meeting in the morning, and come on in a sleigh. They are bound to Rahway to the Quarterly Meeting. * * My mind continues to be sustained in quietness and resignation, which I esteem a favor indeed.

A short account of the rest of this journey is contained in the following extract from a letter to his father-in-law.

"Second-day the 14th. We rode to Hardwicke, formerly Great Meadows, where on Third-day we had a meeting; and that afternoon crossing the Delaware on the ice, we passed through the Water Gap to Stroudsburg. There we waited to attend their usual week-day meeting on Fifth-day, and rode in the evening to Easton, and were kindly entertained at the house of Mordecai Churchman. Sixth-day we rode to Richland expecting to have a meeting there on Seventh-day; but on arriving at 2 o'clock found Friends going into the meeting-house to a meeting of Amos Peisley's. Tired as we were we attended this, and way opened to relieve my mind, so that on Seventh-day we felt at liberty to return home."

A few days after Thomas Kite left Randolph, the following letter was addressed to him by a friend, of that place.

HYALE ANN SAMMES TO T. K.

Randolph, Second month 17th, 1820.

It has been on my mind this sometime to write thee a letter, feeling drawn towards thee in that love which unites together the children of our Heavenly Father, and causes them to feel near one to another, when distant as to bodily presence. These can sympathize with each other in their trials and exercises, and can also rejoice with them in their consolations. Dear brother, for I believe I may call thee so,

I have often thought of thee since I saw thee at Shrewsbury. I esteem it a favor that thou shouldst have taken notice of me, and felt for me, a poor unworthy creature, one of the least among the thousands of Israel, if numbered among them at all. Yet I feel the evidence that I sincerely desire the welfare of my fellow mortals. Unto God would I commit my cause, who alone can qualify his humble depending children and prepare them for his work and service. I know without Christ I can do nothing. May I always look to Him with an eye of faith. He is my only helper; and I desire no other. May we be encouraged to go in the way of his holy leading, casting all our care upon Him, for He careth for us.

Soon after reaching Philadelphia, Thomas Kite received a letter from his friend John Phillips, an elder of New Garden Monthly Meeting, Chester County, a portion of which is given.

Kennet, Second month 22nd, 1820.

The choice little, weakly, Mildred Ratcliffe was here, and in this neighborhood about two weeks past; and I thought her much favored in some close and feeling testimonies amongst us. She is busily travelling this cold weather. My wife [Lydia Phillips, a minister,] got home about six weeks since. She was away about six months, and much favored with health nearly all the time. They went through the State of Ohio, part of Indiana, Kentucky, Tennessee, North and South Carolina, so through Virginia, home. They attended the Yearly Meeting in Carolina, which they thought a favored one, [having] a large number of innocent, goodly Friends, who treated them with much kindness and affection. I have no doubt they kept open houses in the fullest extent

of the word. Rachel Barnard* took a bad cold when about Cincinnati, with some fever; she got a little better, went on, came to Carolina, and the meeting-house [being] open and without fire, and the weather uncommonly cold for the season, she got it renewed. She was frequently unwell on her way home, and [has not been] very well since.

In a letter to Joshua Sharpless dated Fifth month 29th, 1820, Thomas Kite says:

"William Foster, so long expected, has arrived from England. He is but 33 years old. His prospect is to visit Friends and others on this continent, and some of the West India Islands. After New York Yearly Meeting he expects to go to New England."

George Dillwyn, that venerable minister of the Gospel of Christ, having by a fall during the preceding winter injured his hip, had been since that period declining in health. On the 23rd of the Sixth month, 1820, he was released by death, having a few months before completed his 82nd year. The following letter gives some account of his latter hours.

STEPHEN PIKE TO T. K.

Burlington, Sixth month 23rd, 1820.

DEAR FRIEND:—As sad intelligence is of rapid flight, thou wilt perhaps have learned before this reaches thee, that "a prince and a great man hath this day fallen in Israel." Our doubly-honored and beloved friend George Dillwyn, being removed by the hand of death from this scene of his long continued and very useful labors. My first impressions on hearing of the circumstance were solemn, but not accompanied

*A minister of New Garden Monthly Meeting travelling with Lydia Phillips.

with much of the sadness produced by deep regret; for I am fully convinced that having fought the good fight and kept the faith, his course is finished with the approbation, and by the appointment of Him whose wisdom and goodness are both without bounds. The suddenness of the change was rather surprising; though it was not supposed he would continue long with us, as he had in addition to his hurt, the cholera morbus. He was free for a day or two past from the latter complaint, [and] it was thought he might continue some weeks longer. He conversed, as I understand, very freely and pleasantly with those around him, and said, that, except his lameness, he felt as if he were well. In this situation he went to sleep and never awaked, but passed away quietly about five in the afternoon, without any symptoms of approaching dissolution, except a little unusual motion in the muscles of his face. I find that the impressions of others on this occasion are similar to my own—those of solemnity without sorrow. After an unusually long pause at the tea table, John Cox, in a very solemn manner, expressed a short ejaculation to this effect: "We would not approach thee with unhallowed lips, but we feel engaged to say, 'Thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.'"

George's poor widow, now a little childish, who has been very fondly and strongly attached to him during upwards of 60 years that they have been united, feels the separation very greatly. She obtains the sympathy of her friends.

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 26th, 1820.

DEAR FATHER:—I thought it might perhaps interest thee to hear of the removal from the present scene, of two precious

Friends, the one in the meridian the other in the declining years of life, George Dillwyn and Mary Morris, wife of Israel.

The latter was under nomination from our Quarterly Meeting to visit some of the meetings belonging to it; and was to have started on Sixth-day. The day previous she was taken with cholera morbus, which carried her off in twenty-two hours. She dying about 4 o'clock on Sixth-day morning. She was a sweet-spirited Friend, very useful in her family and meeting, and had for some time past, appeared in the ministry. I went out to Merion to the funeral on Seventh-day afternoon. It was largely attended and a sweet solemnity was thought to prevail; divers testimonies being borne under a sense of the blessedness of those who die in the Lord.

Dear George Dillwyn since his hurt, has been rather declining; and was also taken with cholera morbus, but appeared to obtain relief, so that on Sixth-day, conversing cheerfully with his friends, he said, that except his lameness he felt quite well. Thus circumstanced he went to sleep, but never awoke, passing quietly away to the mansion prepared for him, without any symptom of approaching dissolution excepting a little unusual motion of the muscles of his face. Though it feels solemn, yet there is no cause for sorrow; full of years, as a shock of corn fully ripe, having kept the faith and finished his course, he no doubt enjoys the crown laid up for the righteous.

During the summer of this year, 1820, a few cases of highly malignant bilious fever occurred in the City of Philadelphia, which, of course, gave occasion for an alarm through the country that the yellow fever had once more visited the place. T. K. went to Lancaster County during the Eighth month.

STEPHEN PIKE TO T. K.

Burlington, Tenth month 1st, 1820.

Elizabeth Foulke,* who is next door to us, is thought to be sinking pretty fast. It is the doctor's opinion that she is not likely to remain long. She has suffered a great deal; and as there is no hope of her recovery, I shall be glad to hear of her release. It is a great favor that she has the full and proper exercise of her faculties, though within a few days she declines conversation. She appears frequently to be in private supplication, which shows the foundation of her hope.

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 13th, 1820.

DEAR FATHER:—Hearing from brother Isaac of thy increased suffering, has awakened feelings of sympathy and commiseration. Under the anguish which I can readily conceive thou must endure, I have felt a desire that the power and presence of Israel's Shepherd may be witnessed, enabling thee to support with a degree of patience those remaining probations, which will probably ere long wear out the poor afflicted tabernacle, and release the immortal part to its everlasting home. It has not been uncommon, I believe, in the wisdom of Him whose counsel is unsearchable, for his dear children near the close of lives of dedication, to be closely tried in many ways, even as to an hair's breadth. And it is not marvellous that it should be so, when the Great Pattern submitted to the same cup and baptism. Great, no doubt, was his distress, both of bodily suffering in his humanity,

*Elizabeth Foulke was a minister belonging to Philadelphia Monthly Meeting. She died Tenth month 19th, aged 63 years.

and a sense of the sins of a fallen race, when He cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" Yet soon the conflict ended, and He ascended to his God and our God: and though his followers who have endeavored to continue with Him may be at seasons, when the bitterness of anguish is felt, almost ready to conclude they are forsaken, yet the everlasting Arm is underneath, and for the elects' sake those days of suffering will be shortened, the conflict ended, and they enabled to ascend to their prepared mansions, triumphing in the power of an endless life, over death, hell and the grave. A firm persuasion that this will be the blessed end and consummation of all thy trials, my dear father, has afforded some comfort under the trial which thy increased afflictions have occasioned. An end unspeakably glorious. No more pain, neither sorrow nor crying, and God himself shall wipe all tears away. I might enlarge further, but hope this will suffice thee. I have had feeling with thee. Edith sends her love, and also unites with me in the expression of it to mother and sister; who we hope will experience the fulfilment of the promise, "As is thy day so shall thy strength be."

In the Tenth month T. K. attended the Southern Quarterly Meeting, and beside the labor which fell to his share in the public meetings, he appears to have had frequent religious opportunities in families, visiting, as way opened, the afflicted. He was absent from home on this little journey about eight days.

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 19th, 1820.

DEAR FATHER:—Our cousin Ann Yarnall departed this life last Seventh-day night, continuing to the last, when not

under the influence of delirium, supported in her mind by a comfortable hope that she was about to be gathered to the habitation of the blessed. Her remains were yesterday deposited in our burying place; and in the evening a number of her connexions being collected at her late abode, a religious opportunity took place, in which the covering of Divine Good was eminently witnessed. I was present, having gone thither from an apprehension of duty, not knowing that so many were likely to be there. Testimony was borne to the sufficiency of that Divine power that enabled her to be faithful in the line of duty—to visit the sick and afflicted, and minister to the necessities of the poor; and the young people were invited to bow to the operation of it, that they might become qualified thereby, to fill up their allotted portions of duty in the church and in the world. The blessing of having the Lord for their friend in the trying hour of approaching dissolution, was set before them. Amongst others, Elizabeth Pitfield was very sweetly engaged in a strain of persuasive Gospel ministry. Poor cousin Nathan* has been informed of his wife's decease, and was brought in the morning to see the corpse. He was sensibly affected; and his behavior was more quiet and composed than has of late been common.

I thought thou would, perhaps, be willing to hear that on First-day last I had a meeting in the morning with the male convicts in our prison. About three hundred and ninety were present. Their deportment on the whole was becoming, and there were many of them very attentive to what was offered for their consideration. In the afternoon I had the company of the female convicts, in number not exceeding forty, who were also commendably quiet and orderly. The flowing of gospel love was felt in both the opportunities, and

* Nathan Yarnall, then laboring under alienation of mind.

its message declared to them, I humbly hope, in a degree of his authority, who was anointed "to preach deliverance to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to preach the acceptable year of the Lord." If any of their hearts were at all reached, to Him be the glory.

T. K. TO EDITH KITE.

Philadelphia, Eighth month 22nd, 1821.

Since thou left several friends have deceased. Josiah Hewes, on Fifth-day evening; John Alsop, on First-day morning. Having called to inquire after the latter, I was present at his close, which was remarkably quiet. Though solemn, yet the scene was attended with calm and pleasing sensations to my mind. John Wilson, a nephew of Joshua Harlan, was buried last evening, and this morning Ludawick Laws is to be interred. He went to the sea shore, I believe, in usual health, a few days ago for bathing, was taken with bilious colic, which terminated his life. Thus are we furnished with admonitions to endeavor to be ready when the time of our dismission comes.

In the early part of the Eighth month, Thomas Kite, having business requiring his attention in New York, took his wife with him there. His daughter, Susanna, then at the house of her uncle, Cheyney Jefferis, on a visit, wrote him a letter, directed to Boston. He replied to her in a pleasant manner, calculated to please a child of twelve years of age, who was very fond of cats and kittens, and had in the letter enquired after her feline favorites at home.

Philadelphia, Eighth month 21st, 1821.

DEAR DAUGHTER:—I received thy very acceptable letter, not at Boston, but at home. Thou wast mistaken in suppos-

ing my intention to be to go so far as Boston. Thou hast, no doubt, heard of thy mother being at her father's. We returned from New York on Fourth-day last, and found thy uncle Nathan [Sharpless] here, prepared to take her out. Thou wilt probably get to see her. She took Rebecca with her, and has left her at Concord, I expect. Susan Renouf [a domestic in the family] is at grandfather Kite's. Our house is very quiet and lonesome. The cat and kitten are in very good health, as far as we may judge from appearances, for though the old one seems rather sedate, the young one is frolicsome enough. It is quite agreeable to hear that you are going to school. Be diligent, and, dear child, don't be wild, but endeavor to be a good girl. Thou art not too young to have serious thoughts of thy duty to thy great Creator; and I hope when thou sits in meeting, and at other times, thou feels desirous to live in his favor, and have Him for the Guide of thy youth. This is thy affectionate father's wish for thee.

I went out to Frankford last evening to see thy aunt Abi [Walton], and returned this morning. The family there is in usual health. Thy grandmother is not quite well, though better than she was a few weeks ago. Thy grandfather has gone to Byberry. I have little more to add at present, except to desire my love to thy uncle, aunt, and the children. And please mention to little Joshua, that father sends his love to him.

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 16th, 1821.

DEAR FATHER:—It has been a time of uncommon sickness in many parts of the country, and also in the city; mostly with those who have been spending some time out of

town. We know of no neighborhood near the city where it has been much more mortal than at the Asylum. Several have died there. Our cousin, Nathan Yarnall, amongst them, though not of the prevailing fever. On Seventh-day afternoon he appeared to go into a kind of stupor, after having eaten his dinner, which increased, and about half-past one at night, he quietly departed. Sister Abigail Sharpless accompanied Edith and me to the funeral on Second-day, at Frankford. It was very small, but one of uncle Ellis' family being there, occasioned by the prevalence of the fever in the family. Uncle, aunt, Sarah, and Edward, had been sick with it. Of these, uncle is supposed to be the most unwell. Indeed, his situation is thought critical. Sybil Dawes deceased a few days ago. During the early part of her illness, which lasted, perhaps, ten days, she appeared favored with a renewed visitation of Divine goodness, in which past failings were brought into view, and forgiveness experienced, so that a reconciliation to the prospect of the closing scene was mercifully afforded.

SARAH HUMPHREYS TO T. K.

First month 8th, 1822.

I feel much interested for the welfare of Zion and the enlargement of her borders, and my heart mourns for the desolation of that part [Radnor Monthly Meeting] of the vineyard, and believe the work is marred on the wheel by an unwillingness in some to serve the Lord, who seem as if they would not so much as touch a burden with one of their fingers; and by the expressive language of conduct are saying, we will not have this man to rule over us. Oh, what lovely plants in the Lord's garden might some of these be, if they were but willing in simplicity to yield themselves into his

hands, to be anything or nothing, as He might see meet! How would He qualify such to go forth as valiants who are now lying as among the pots! Truly our sufficiency is not of ourselves, but of God, and our help cometh from Him, and not from man, whose breath is in his nostrils—and whereof is he to be accounted of? I feel as one of the weaklings of the flock, and one of the least in the family, needing the prayers and the help of the rightly exercised that I fall not to the right or left. Weak as I am, the desire of my heart at this time is, that all who see and feel the necessity for faithfully laboring as God may give ability, may seek to be preserved in that state of true humility, as to be willing to do the meanest office in the King's house,—to bear the cross and despise the shame, that so the blessed cause of Truth and righteousness may be exalted in the earth, and they at last, when their day's work is done, may be set down at the right hand of God, far above all principalities and powers, bearing the inscription of "holiness unto the Lord!"

Under a previous feeling of love, flowing, as I humbly trust, from the Father of Mercies, I bid thee, affectionately, farewell.

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, First month 12th, 1822.

Dear Father:— * * * The Yearly Meeting's Committee are at present visiting the Monthly Meeting of Burlington and Haddonfield Quarterly Meetings. We hear William Forster has gone into the Illinois country. Geo. Withy was at Washington on First-day last, wishing to have a meeting in the Capitol; but a Baptist preacher having had a previous grant, he was disappointed. It was uncertain whether he would stay over another First-day. Thos. Evans,

son of Jonathan, is his companion in this southern journey, which will probably extend to Carolina.

I have heard of thy more comfortable state of health, and have felt tender desires that whether it may please the Supreme Controller of events still further to restore to health, or whether increasing pain and weakness may be attendant, thy mind may be preserved in the everlasting patience, deeply anchored on Him who has been thy morning light, thy strength in the meridian of thy day, and, I trust, will be thy evening song. Paul, that experienced servant of Jesus, was deeply tried with a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan sent to buffet him. We hardly know what particular trial he alludes to; perhaps it was the irritability of a temper naturally quick and ardent. Whatever it was, he sought its removal. "I besought the Lord thrice," said he, "that it might be taken from me," and the gracious answer was, not that he should be exempt from the trial, but sustained under it: "My grace is sufficient for thee, for my strength is made perfect in weakness." Very encouraging for those who may, like Paul, be tried, singly to depend upon the sufficient grace of our Holy Redeemer, who, having loved his own, loveth them unto the end, and enables them, through his power, to overcome all the propensities of corrupt nature, and finally to triumph over death, hell, and the grave.

Thomas Kite's oldest daughter, Susanna, was placed at Westtown Boarding School in the latter part of the Fourth month, 1822. Her first letter on the 24th, tells of her childish griefs—her alarm the first morning after her arrival at the sound of the great bell, calling the scholars to arise; as she thought, in her half-awakened state, that she was in the city and heard the fire-bell. She appears to have been afflicted

with home-sickness—had had a hearty cry—and thought herself thereby disqualified to write. Under date of Fifth month 4th, her father thus wrote to her.

"DEAR SUSANNA:—I was disappointed in not receiving a letter from thee by the last stage. If permitted, I should like to hear from thee frequently. Thou canst be at no loss for subjects to write on which will interest thy parents, who feel anxiously solicitous for thy good every way. Thy studies —thy companions—the little incidents of the school—your meetings for worship—all these, and many other subjects, will prove to us interesting from thy pen. We feel for thee, not doubting that at first the trial to thy feelings in being separated, will be considerable. It is so to ours. But be encouraged; attention to thy business will assist in shaking off unprofitable regrets; and thou wilt soon feel comfortable amidst thy new associates, towards all of whom I wish thee to behave with perfect kindness, whilst thou art not very intimate, except with a few."

Susanna, having informed her parents in one of her letters, that it was against the "order" of the school for her to have been thus employed at the time she wrote it—her father replied:

Philadelphia, Fifth month 9th, 1822.

Pleasant as it is to receive letters from thee, I have no wish thou should infringe the rules of the school, nor even go counter in the least degree to the wishes of the teachers. When thou hast an opportunity to write, begin a letter and add from time to time until the paper is full. Write as neatly as thou canst.

It is my particular wish that thy behavior may be toward thy teachers both respectful and affectionate. Never appear heedless or unmindful when addressed by them, but endeavor

by prudent conduct to gain their confidence. It will add much to thy comfort, and afford thy mother and myself sincere satisfaction. I will just add, whilst I am advising thee, a hope that thou wilt be particularly careful of thy deportment in meeting. Let it be serious, and, dear child, endeavor to have thy thoughts collected as in the presence of the Holy One, that thus a qualification may be furnished thee to worship; to rejoice in his goodness, to fear before him, to choose him for thy portion, to say unto him in the secret of thy heart, "My father, thou art the Guide of my youth." Oh! that thou mayest be thus favored. How earthly distinctions and earthly advantages fade when compared with these spiritual blessings. Learning is good; the outward comforts of life are good; it is a favor to have kind parents and affectionate friends; but what are these compared with being the sons and daughters of the Most High, instructed in the school of Christ, and united to the blessed society of the saints in light. Keep this in thy view above all other acquisitions or advantages. The benefit will be experienced not only here but hereafter; for godliness is profitable unto all things, having the promise of this life, and that which is to come.

Now, for news. George Withy had a meeting for the young people of the city on Third-day afternoon. A great collection—but he did not preach; a great disappointment to many. * * *

After visiting his daughter at Westtown, T. K. wrote to her, Fifth month 17th.

"When I left thee on Second-day evening, I went to thy grandfather's to lodge. In the morning I walked up to the top of Osbourne's Hill, and heard the music of the little

birds, as well as feasted my eyes with the delightful prospect of the cultivated hills of the Brandywine. I have seen few more lovely landscapes in my travels. We went to Concord to the Quarterly Meeting, and lodged at Samuel West's, near Chester; attended Chester meeting on Fourth-day, where was a marriage; dined with the wedding company, and reached home in the evening. * * * I have but little to say more than this; frequently ask thyself in thy amusements, 'Would my father approve of this?' My dear child, thy preservation in innocency is a wish that is very near my heart."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Sixth month 17th, 1822.

* * * I do not wish for thee, my dear, anything far beyond the common standard, yet I do wish for thy diligent improvement of the faculties thou art favored with. Not that thou may shine and be applauded, but that thou may be qualified to discharge thy duty in any situation of thy future life. The habit of industry is of great consequence, and when we consider how uncertain all temporal possessions are, it seems peculiarly important that we acquire habits in youth which may render it easy to labor for a subsistence, in case it should become necessary. Far more important is the habit as regards the concerns of the immortal part in us. In this respect we should be diligent, fervent, laboring to know ourselves to be redeemed from wrong things, from every habit, passion and propensity which will render us unacceptable in the Divine sight."

SAME TO SAME.

Sixth month 22nd, 1822.

* * * I saw the Superintendent yesterday, and received from him a pleasant account of thy health and cheerfulness. I do not want thee to lose thy affectionate regard for thy friends at home; but I do want thee to feel entirely contented where thou art, so long as it appears best for thee to remain there. This disposition will be valuable in assisting thee to prosecute thy studies to advantage; for, remember, thou art not sent to Westtown to be amused, but to study, and this implies diligence, attention, assiduity. Nothing valuable is to be obtained without labor. I wish thee particularly to endeavor to cultivate a habit of abstraction, as essential to mental improvement. I mean that thou think only of the subject before thee. If thou suffer thy mind to be drawn aside by every trifle that occurs, or thought that presents, it is hardly possible thou canst lay in a good stock of valuable knowledge. Keep close to the study before thee, endeavoring thoroughly to understand it—passing over nothing without clearly comprehending it, conquering weariness, disgust and the love of indolence. In this way, my dear daughter, thou wilt answer my design in sending thee to school, and lay up such a foundation of useful learning as will be pleasant to thyself and us in future days, should thy life be spared to us.

* * * David Cope came with thy uncle Cheyney to attend some meetings in the city. He lodged at our house. Our friend Sarah Hopper is deceased. She had been a remarkably healthy woman, but since last fall her health has declined, and of late rapidly so. She was buried on the day appointed for the marriage of her brother John Tatum to Anne Biddle. Her own daughter's marriage is also post-

poned. She will be much missed in her large family. The children will feel the want of such a counsellor and friend, but if they apply to that Almighty Being, who has, no doubt removed her in wisdom, we have room to believe, that being the father of the fatherless, he will condescend to be the Guide of their youth. * * *

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 30th, 1822.

Circumstances prevented my writing to my dear daughter by the last stage. * * I think I mentioned thy mother's visit to Woodbury on Seventh-day week. She did not return till Fourth-day morning, when she and I attended the meeting at Twelfth street, when John Tatum and Anne Biddle accomplished their marriage. * * * I cannot say I was pleased with thy observations respecting your food at Westtown. Wast thou in a humble, contented disposition, thou would feel that such fare was not only better than thy deservings, but cause of thankfulness to the bountiful Feeder of the human family. This leads me to mention what, perhaps, thou hast not heard, that in Ireland the poor are suffering for want even of the coarsest food. In many parts last year the crop of potatoes failed, and the horrors of famine, and consequent disease, have been experienced. When next thou takest thy plentiful meal, remember, that to thousands it would seem a feast of delicacies. There has been a great fire in Baltimore; about thirty houses destroyed, and much distress experienced. Thus is there continually occurring something to call forth our tender commiseration for others; and the sympathy we now give, we know not how soon we may need. This life is made up of changes. They, and they only, who, endeavoring to live in the fear of the Lord, and in

obedience to his will, are prepared for every change. It is declared, "all things work together for good to them that love God." I long more than my pen can express, that in thy young and tender years, thou mayest be brought into the love of the Heavenly Father, and into the experience of his favor. Oh! how religion dignifies and adorns the beloved youth, enabling them to fill up with propriety every station in which the providence of the Almighty places them; and when their pilgrimage is terminated, how it opens to them an access to that blessed company that surround the throne of the Eternal in never-ending bliss. May a life of religion be thy deliberate choice, that, having lived the life, thou may die the death of the righteous.

SAME TO SAME.

Seventh month 5th, 1822.

DEAR SUSAN:—Thou knowest not the parental anxiety I feel for thy welfare every way. It is impossible for thee fully to appreciate it; but thou art old enough to know, that the course of life I wish for thee, will conduce to thy happiness, to present peace—contentment in every situation—and if persisted in to the close of life, it will open the cheering hope of a blessed immortality.

13th. It often happens to people who seek pleasure by change of place, that they come home disappointed. Happiness depends less on outward situation and circumstances than on the inward disposition of the mind. With a humble sense of how little we deserve, and a grateful sense of how much Providence has done for us,—a lively wish to fulfil all our own particular duties, and a continued endeavor to make all those around us comfortable,—we can hardly fail to be-

come in a considerable degree happy, let our outward situation be what it may.

19th. I spent nearly two days with [his wife and family in Jersey], enjoying those beauties of nature, of which I perceive by thy letters, thou art sensible. Let us raise our hearts to the contemplation and love of the bountiful Author of nature, who has given us all things richly to enjoy.

26th. On looking at thy letters I find another question unanswered. Thou sayest, speaking of our coming to see thee, "if you all come at once, how can I part with you all?" Now, perhaps, to save thy feelings, we had better stay away altogether. Dost thou think so? Dear child, thou must endeavor to control thy feelings, and discipline thy mind. Close attention to thy studies will be a good way to get the better of thy excessive longings and anxieties about us. We prize thy love very highly, but would rather it were shown in doubling thy diligence at school, that thou mayest be the sooner restored to us.

There have been many deaths; some of them so sudden as loudly to give the warning: "Be ye also ready!" A serious consideration of the end of life is proper even in the season of youth, and it is not incompatible with cheerfulness, though it excludes levity. May the blessing of Providence be thy experience.

30th. * * * There are some practices which unthinking young persons have fallen into, which I wish thee to avoid, such as speaking unhandsomely of their places of learning. This marks a very unpleasant state of mind. The Institution in which thou art now placed had its origin in a concern for the guarded religious education of the youth of our Society; and a little reflection must teach thee, that in order to attain that end, a degree of method, order and restraint

must be introduced, which is somewhat irksome to young minds. It is, [however,] ungrateful in such who know they are deriving essential benefits from the school, to speak ill or complain; and particularly would it be unbecoming in thee, who wast sent there at thy own request. I speak this as a caution, not only now whilst at school, but when thou leaves it, that thou mayest be particularly guarded on this point.

Another disagreeable practice with some children is finding fault with their teachers, or ridiculing them to their young companions. I know not that thou ever did so, but I warn thee affectionately against such a procedure. Many are the trials of teachers, arising from the great variety of dispositions they have to deal with; and much they have to give up to devote themselves to so arduous an engagement. I hope thou wilt be one that will endeavor rightly to feel for, and sympathize with all the teachers, to pay a respectful attention to all their admonitions, and by example, and persuasion, when necessary, endeavor at all times to uphold their authority. This thou wilt find conduce much to thy peace and comfort.

Lastly, some children are prone to find fault with their provision. This, I feel a comfortable hope, thou wilt not fall into. What do we deserve, compared with the bountiful supply for our wants which a beneficent Providence continually affords us? Rather let us endeavor to feel the sentiment of the Psalmist, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits?" * * It is pleasant to us to hear from thee. Believe me, dear child, thou art not likely to find firmer friends anywhere than in thy father's house. Be not anxious to make a large acquaintance; and if any thou hast made should seem to slight thee, be not much concerned about it. Keep near to thy parents, brothers and sister, in true

affection. Separate from us as thou art, I dare say, thou thinks such an admonition superfluous, and that thou art in no danger of forgetting to love us. See, then, that thy conduct speaks the same language. Let thy love to thy parents induce thee to do nothing in their absence thou fears would be unpleasant to them, and when restored to the domestic circle, if Providence should permit us to be again united, may thy love to thy brothers and sister lead to increasing patience in bearing their little foibles, increasing self-denial when your inclinations are in opposition, and an increasing concern as our eldest hope, to set the younger a good example in all things. Thus will our desires—may I not say our prayers—concerning thee be answered, and thou prove a solace to our declining years. May it never be otherwise, for nothing is so bitter to a parent's feelings as a disobedient or ungrateful child; nothing so likely to bring down his grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

Sixth month 16th. There is one hint, both as regards thy studies and the reading thou mayest undertake in the intervals of thy studies. Read nothing, study nothing, without understanding it. If thou hast not clear and precise ideas, ask the teachers at a suitable time; and if done in a proper manner, I have no doubt they will be glad to give thee all necessary information. A certain English writer says, "If it is worth while to do anything at all, it is worth while to do it well." Attend to this both in important and small matters; whether it be waiting on table, hemming a handkerchief, writing a letter, or getting thy lessons,—*do thy best.* Establish habits of order, neatness and industry, now in thy youth. If thou dost, these habits will prove of great consequence in advanced life.

Why do I give thee so much advice? Because I love

thee. Because I earnestly desire thou mayest grow up worthy to be loved. My spirit at times is bowed in secret prayer to my God, that He may bless thee, that He may incline thy heart to fear and love Him, and to keep his commandments always. Then will thy peace flow as a river; no uneasiness will be indulged at any present situation, but in all states thou wilt be content, daily blessing the Lord for all his benefits, and rejoicing in the God of thy salvation.

The following portion of a letter to T. Kite was written by a young female minister, who had been on a religious visit to Philadelphia. One phrase in it marks the district in which she was educated.

"Eighth month 26th, 1822. We were favored to reach our homes in safety and peace, which, indeed, is cause of thankfulness. Since which my lot has been much circumscribed, the door closed as to public communications, and my dwelling-place within the compass of quiet and rest. How evident in every line of life is the goodness, great loving kindness, and tender mercy of Him, who is sometimes pleased to call into action, and operate upon the instruments in his own way; and when they have humbly attended to his directions, to release them, with a portion of the oil of comfort, causing the light of his countenance to attend them on their way, and return with them to their accustomed departments.

Things are in a low and trying state among us, as a Society; but neither to those within or without its pale who are rightly engaged, *had this ought* to administer discouragement. Those of this description [humble seekers], it is my belief, however situated, have very much to dwell alone; their secret exercises known but to themselves. But their sighs and silent intercessions are noticed by Him, who regardeth his heritage, and watcheth over his little ones."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Ninth month 30th, 1822.

Thy last letter, my dear Susan, was peculiarly acceptable, because it marked a contented mind. Cherish and cultivate this disposition, which will, I am assured, conduce to thy comfort, as well as the comfort of thy parents and friends. * * *

Tenth month 12th. From thy uncle Isaac Sharpless, accounts are not more favorable. He appears to be gradually declining; and it is probable ere many months have elapsed he will be numbered with the dead. An affecting circumstance to us all, particularly to his dear wife and children; the latter being now of an age sufficient in some degree to understand their loss. Thou hast heard, I expect, of the injury thy aunt Mary Sharpless received in her eye. It is doubtful whether she will have the use of it. With her affliction, her husband's situation, and of that of thy grandfather and grandmother, there has been a time of great trial amongst them; and thy aunt Phebe has been under the necessity of making great exertions. * * * I need hardly repeat my desires for thy diligent improvement of the opportunities afforded thee for acquiring learning. Be not afraid of labor; do not give way to indolent feelings, but arouse thyself to exertion, supported by the sweet consciousness of the approbation and esteem of thy parents; and above all, looking for a blessing upon every good endeavor from thy Heavenly Parent, in whose favor the Scriptures say "is life, and at his right hand rivers of pleasure forevermore."

Isaac Sharpless deceased Eleventh month 13th, 1822, and after attending the funeral, Thomas Kite and wife paid a visit to their daughter at Westtown.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Twelfth month 7th, 1822.

My Dear Susanna.:—I wish thy literary improvement, and in propriety and decorum of manners; but far above all, I wish thy heart improved. This can only be produced by thy submission to the cross of thy Saviour. Now in the spring time of life, mayest thou take up that cross, that so should thy days be lengthened to maturity, it may prove thy crown of rejoicing.

About this period Thomas Kite received from his stage-coach acquaintance, Lydia Huntly, a copy of her poem on the "Aborigines of America," with the following letter:

November 18th, 1822.

Friend Thomas Kite:—You may possibly recollect having presented several years since a copy of "Barclay's Apology for the Quakers," to a young female, of Connecticut. The gift was not lightly valued, nor the giver forgotten; and as a testimony of such remembrance, she begs leave to present you with a Poem, in whose second Canto allusion is made to that peaceful sect, who, whatever may be the pretensions of other denominations, certainly adhere the most perfectly to the unresisting system of that Redeemer, who at his death bequeathed to his disciples that spirit of peace, which turned to joy the harps of angels, when the star of his birth first gleamed over the mountains of Bethlehem.

CHAPTER VII.—1819–1824.

SEPARATION IN THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS—LETTERS TO MEMBERS OF HIS FAMILY.

It will now be necessary to allude to the defection from the original doctrines and principles of the religious Society of Friends, which finally resulted in the separation of 1827. Thomas Kite thus wrote on the subject:

"About the year 1819, the trial of Friends in this country commenced, from the dissemination of the unsound sentiments of Elias Hicks and his adherents. In the sufferings and afflictions of my brethren from this cause I had a large share. Believing it required of me by my Divine Master openly to oppose the spirit of unbelief, and earnestly contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, my conduct herein drew upon me much censure and reproach. For a time it seemed as if I must have sunk under these trials; but the tender sympathy of my dear companion, and other precious Christian friends, proved a stay to my mind, and I was enabled to persevere until the separation, which took place in 1827, opened a way in some degree for my relief."

Although the defection commenced or became apparent, as the above quotation specifies, about the year 1819, but little disturbance was created in Philadelphia Yearly Meeting until towards the close of 1822. Thomas Kite frequently said, that the first intimation he received of the unsoundness of Elias Hicks was from the late John Cox, of Burlington, who told him sometime before the breaking out of the controversy that "Elias Hicks held Unitarian principles." Being warmly zealous for the doctrinal purity of the Society he loved, he demanded, why then he was not disowned?

John replied, "That the attempt to disown him would cause a separation in the Society of Friends."

In the year 1822, it began to be well known that a doctrinal difference existed in the Society of Friends; and it was as well understood that the heads of that profession in Philadelphia were opposed to the Unitarian views of Elias Hicks.

We shall now return to Thomas Kite—giving no further particulars of the disturbances amongst Friends, except as they may incidentally arise, connected with his biography.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER S.

Second month 15th, 1823. It is very cold. The Delaware closed yesterday; to-day the boys are skating, and by to-morrow we expect it will bear horses, &c.

Some sound and valuable Friends were uneasy at the open opposition manifested by the faithful in Philadelphia to the doctrines of Elias Hicks, and Thomas Kite received several letters from those he loved, containing sentiments like the following, which is extracted from one of them:—"I wish, if it is proper to wish, that I could reach every heart with the sound of alarm, and effectually proclaim the exhortation 'Be still.' I believe if strong measures are resorted to, by the active members of either division, the wheat will be torn up with the tares, and confusion,—perhaps utter confusion,—will be introduced into the affairs of Society."

In reply to the writer of this, Thomas Kite said, he thought the account received by his friend of the state of fermentation in Philadelphia, and the disposition to disown one another, was exaggerated. He declared his belief, that the testimonies of the religious Society of Friends would never be

permitted to fall, and concluded with urging the vital importance of knowing, each one for himself, a preparation through faithfulness here, for the after scene.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Third month 14th, 1823.

My omission of writing to thee has not proceeded from any diminution of tender interest in thy welfare. On the contrary, the older thou growest, the deeper is the solicitude I feel, as regards thy whole conduct and behavior. I wish even thy amusements may not be too childish. Remember, this is the season of improvement, and that part of youth which is merely spent in sport, is lost or worse than lost. * * * Dear daughter, be serious. Again I repeat it, be not too full of childish sports. Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth. Take up the cross to the wild propensities of nature, and great will be thy own peace, and great the comfort of thy parents, who can have no greater joy than to behold their children walking in the truth.

On the 30th of Fifth month, after returning from a journey of business to New York, T. K. wrote to his daughter S. at Westtown:—* * * "It gives us satisfaction to administer to thy comfort; let us in return have the satisfaction of beholding with thy increasing years, an increase in dignity and propriety of behavior. The true foundation of good conduct is the fear and reverence of our Creator. Remember Him, then in thy youth,—ask of Him to purify thy heart, that thou mayest be enabled to love and serve Him, and feel the rich enjoyment of a peaceful mind—a sense of Divine favor and acceptance. Could all the gratifications the most unbounded imagination could conceive of, or desire, be bestowed in full perfection,

the possessor would be poor, compared with one in the blessed inheritance of a conscience void of offence, the peace which the world neither gives nor takes away. Dear child, dare not, in the smallest instance, do anything thou knowest to be wrong. Giving way to temptation in a little thing, opens the way for greater departures; and some instances have been known wherein children once amiable and lovely, have brought down by their conduct, the grey hairs of parents with sorrow to the grave. I write not thus to cause thee unnecessary uneasiness, but to relieve a mind full of parental anxiety and tenderness, which greatly desires thy present and eternal welfare."

Eighth month 18th. To the same:—"Thy letter of last Third-day was agreeable to us. Every circumstance and incident which occurs to thee, interests me, because I feel so deeply for thy welfare, and so ardently desire thy happiness. I know that evil-doing and misery are connected, as also well-doing and comfort. When we have done wrong, whether in greater or lesser matters, if we are sensible of our error, and seek to our Heavenly Father for forgiveness, He will pardon our transgressions. I want thee, dear, often to read in the Bible. There thou wilt find that all have sinned, that all need repentance, that our blessed Saviour came into the world to save sinners, to call them to repentance, to suffer for them, to die for them! What gratitude ought to fill our hearts towards our Divine Redeemer; how ought we to open our minds to receive Him spiritually! for He does appear in those who are made willing to forsake every evil way. He appears as a cleanser and purifier of the children of men, gradually washing away all impurity of thought, all envy, malice, unkindness, enabling us to live in love one with another, and to love our gracious God with all our heart, and

soul, and strength. My breathing to my Heavenly Benefactor for my dear child is, that she may experience this, and may become one of the adopted children of the heavenly family, even while she lives on earth. How would it console me, and enlarge my happiness! I speak not these things as finding fault with thee. No, my dear, thou hast for the most part, been to me a dutiful, and I believe, always an affectionate child; but from the sense I have that it is necessary all should experience what the Scriptures term regeneration, without which we cannot enter the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."

Eleventh month 4th. To the same:—"Thy grandmother and aunt Mary continue their attention to the poor and distressed. In addition to considerable attention to the orphan asylum in Southwark, the former is banded with a little company who are seeking the welfare of female prisoners, not only by visiting and conversing with them on week days, and supplying the most destitute with clothing, but also collecting them every First-day and reading to them from the Scriptures, and other religious writings. On such occasions Friends sometimes speak to them in the love of the Gospel, desiring that they may be converted from the evil of their ways. I have been present a number of times on these occasions, and have had to admire the goodness of the Lord, who is waiting to be gracious even to such wretched outcasts. But oh! my child, what misery do those escape who are so wise as to choose Him for their portion in early life, and dedicate their lives to his service. May this be thy happy experience, and whether thy future life be marked by prosperous or adverse circumstances, it will be comparatively of little importance. Time is short, the human soul is immortal, and so to live as to secure a blessed immortality, is the

one thing needful. Try then every day to increase in humility, love and the fear of the Lord, which keeps the heart clean, and to be found every day in the exercise of such tempers and dispositions as thou wouldst wish to be found in at the hour of death. This habitual preparation for the solemn hour of departure, though it would check all giddiness and levity, would not interfere with the cheerfulness natural to youth. Surely they have the best right to be cheerful whose minds are kept in innocency, and who have the Lord for their friend."

Twelfth month 12th. To the same:—* * * "Thy grandmother continues improving, and thy aunt Mary is about again. We had last evening information from thy uncle in Susquehanna County by one of their neighbors. * * * He brought a letter from thy uncle John written very cheerfully. He keeps school this winter and is paid so many bushels of corn a quarter. To fill up time profitably he makes shoes of an evening, his wife sitting by at her work, and thy uncle Nathan reading aloud. It would gratify me to pop in on them some evening, and see how they look; but the distance renders an excursion there a serious affair. Hast thou heard that it is expected Cousin Edith Sharpless* is ere long to be married? The Friend to whom she is to be united is spoken very favorably of. His name is George Martin.

I have been this afternoon to attend the funeral of Jane Silliman, sister of Harriet, who lives with Jane Canby. She heard about three weeks ago of the death of her father, which took place at a distance. She appeared much affected, soon took to her bed, gradually weakened, and died yesterday morning, lamenting that she had not in early life chosen a

*A daughter of Nathan Sharpless. George Martin deceased Seventh month 26th, 1847, having been an elder several years.

religious course. At such a solemn hour, of what unspeakable importance must it be to feel the assurance, that having embraced the Saviour's love as our inheritance, and followed Him in the way of self-denial, his supporting power is felt to be underneath in the last struggle of expiring nature. Embrace religion, my dear child. Though it makes us serious it does not make us gloomy. On the contrary, it leads to cheerfulness, gilding the sorrows of the present scene, and opening bright prospects of a future world of blessedness. How incomparably more desirable is such a life, than one passed in the bondage of sin? For however splendid the transgressor's course may be, sin and misery are indissolubly connected even in this world, and the prospect of what awaits the impenitent when death has dissolved the connection with this world, is awful to think of. Mayest thou and I, and my whole family, so lean upon the Saviour of men, and receive Him as our Redeemer and Sanctifier, that we may be accounted worthy to obtain that blessed inheritance which is prepared for the Lord's children, being carried by angels into Abraham's bosom, enabled to rejoice,

'No wanderer lost,
A family in heaven!'"

T. K. TO JOSHUA SHARPLESS.

Philadelphia, Third month 6th, 1824.

DEAR FATHER:—* * * Wm. Foster has lately been in the city holding public meetings with Friends and others. He has since gone to Bucks Quarterly Meeting, and is now, I expect, attending meetings within its limits. His present prospect, I believe, is not to be at our Yearly Meeting, but to go eastward.

Our friend Hannah Elliott continues in a low declining

state, and probably we shall have her with us but a short time. As we have good hope concerning her, there is no cause of mourning except for some she leaves, who are closely united to her in the bonds of religious friendship, and for the Society, in which her example of simplicity and dedication will be missed. On considering how we are stripped of devoted servants and handmaidens, the wish seems involuntarily to arise, that more of our youth would submit to the preparing Power, that, by separating them from a worldly spirit, and uniting them to Christ, our Holy Head would qualify them to take the places of those who have entered and are about to enter their everlasting rest.

Dear father, may the gracious Shepherd himself be near thee in all thy trials, sustain thy drooping mind; renew thy ability to wait with patience all the appointed time until thy change come, that at the last thou mayest feel the grateful arisings of praise unto Him who has been with thee all thy life long, and who having loved his own, loveth them unto the end.

And for dear mother, I feel most affectionate desires, that her Master, whom she has desired to serve in integrity of heart, may spread over her the shadow of his wings, support her under trials, and centre her in a qualification to say "Thy will be done." Then will she see that every dispensation from the Lord's hand is in mercy, and designed to do us good, to prepare, it may be, through many tribulations from within and from without, for an entrance into that blessed state, "where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest."

The time that brother waits is short, or in the love I feel, I could embrace you all; dear sister Phebe in particular, who is often affectionately remembered, and, who, being one of

those on whom the burden and heat of the day is devolving, I doubt not often feels clothed with a sense of insufficiency. Well, this emptying prepares for being filled. May she remember the promise, "As thy day is, so shall thy strength be." Again, "Thy eye shall see Jerusalem, a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, nor one of her cords broken."

Fourth month 22nd. To his daughter S.:—"We have had thy uncle Cheyney, aunt Martha and Ann Rogan as lodgers this Yearly Meeting, though a number of our friends have called to see us. Amongst the strangers attending are Anna Braithwaite and Isaac Stevenson from England. The latter, we understand, proposes taking tea with us to-morrow evening."

30th. To the same:—"Shouldst thou return in my absence I have one request to make, which is, that thou wilt not visit much until I see thee; perhaps not beyond thy grandfather's and uncle Joseph [Walton's], unless some peculiar circumstances seem to require it. I wish some conversation with thee on the subject of visiting generally, as well as other subjects relative to thy comfort and future prospects."

Susanna returned from Westtown, Fifth month 12th, 1824, and for sometime devoted herself to domestic duties.

STEPHEN PIKE TO T. K.

Burlington, Fourth month 30th, 1824.

Esteemed Friend:—I received thy acceptable communication of the 27th. It may be said to have come in anticipation of my wish, for, having missed of the advantage I have annually enjoyed, of attending our Yearly Meeting, and

feeling, in my measure, as a member, with the body of our heretofore much favored church, I had thought of requesting that thou wouldst endeavor to convey to me some views of the circumstances of its deliberations; and this thou hast done. I was not without some apprehensions that the dignity and solemnity of the meeting might be materially affected by some of the restless spirits who appear to have conspired from one motive or other, to destroy in part at least, if not entirely, the hedge which I have never doubted was planted around our vineyard, through favor, by no human hand. In looking towards the meeting, at various times, I felt a degree of confidence that, notwithstanding the unfruitfulness of many portions of the enclosure, and the wild nature of the fruit of some others, the time had not arrived, nor was even near, when the sentence, "I will take away the hedge thereof," should be put in execution.

The firmness and steady perseverance of the "aged servants," as well as the secret fervent desires that the good cause should be maintained, which are cherished by great numbers in less conspicuous situations, have obtained for us a suspension of that fearful sentence. Much I wish that the gratitude to which thou hast alluded, may be experienced to work its proper effect on our individual conversation and actings, and thereby secure to ourselves a continuance of preservation from the quarter whence alone it can be derived.

I had heard before incidentally of the firm and effectual stand which our highly valued friend John Cox was enabled to make, with others, against the encroachments of a disorganizing spirit; and have felt towards them an additional kindness on that account, though sensible that the praise is due elsewhere.

The following letter was written to a young female who had lost a brother.

T. K. TO M. B. U.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 12th, 1824.

DEAR MARY:—I returned home from New York on Fifth-day, having the interesting company of Wm. Jackson and his wife. It has long been to me a source of peculiar satisfaction to associate with such veterans in the Great Master's cause, whose sweetness of spirit in old age indicates them "like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season," to be nearly ripe for gathering unto the Heavenly Garner. Such an intercourse prompts the rising wish, that we of the younger ranks may be induced to follow them as they have followed Christ. [If such be our experience] then, whatever clouds may occasionally rest upon our views whilst treading the chequered paths of life, they will all, through Divine mercy, be dispelled, and "in the evening time there shall be light;" and peace, hope and confidence in God, will go with us to the last confines of mortality.

Thou hast frequently been in my affectionate remembrance since the pleasant visit I paid thee in thy rural retirement. [That retirement] I would fain cherish the secret hope, may, under the Divine blessing, prove to thee a season of peculiar profit. I have desired that as thou communest with thy own heart, former days may be instructively called to remembrance, the petitions and vows offered in the hour of affliction, and the support then graciously vouchsafed. Though there may not have been an entire devotion in following on to know the Lord, yet I trust, desires after spiritual good are not extinguished, and I believe the Lord ever merciful, waits to be gracious; but then it must be on his own terms. If we

would be reconciled to God through the mediation of his dear Son, our Lord and Saviour, we must take up the cross. Thus it was the exercised mind of that brother, to whom thou wast so tenderly attached, found rest. How clearly was the doctrine of the cross opened to him in that flood of light which was shed upon his departing spirit. Remember, dear Mary, with reference to this lamented brother, the sentiment of a pious writer:—

"He mourns the dead who lives as they desire."

May it be the future steady engagement of thy soul to follow in that path which leads to blessedness, bearing the cross and despising the shame. Then, when thy day of probation shall be over, thou mayest rejoin him in that state of being where "adieus and farewells are a sound unknown," and surviving friends may say, "Lovely in life, and in death not divided."

The following letter is supposed to have been written about this time. A rough copy, or the original, was found among Thomas Kite's papers, endorsed by him, "Sketch of letter on H. G. F.'s decease."

T. K. TO PHEBE ———.

DEAR FRIEND:—It so fell out that I did not hear of your late affecting bereavement until some time after its occurrence. When communicated, it naturally introduced my mind into feeling with you, especially as I had so recently been on several occasions with the dear deceased, for whom I entertained a true respect, and with whom I was united in Gospel fellowship. The retrospect of the time spent in her society when lately in New York, is tenderly interesting, because I

then beheld her fast ripening for eternity. I [cannot] now entertain the shadow of a doubt, that as a shock of corn cometh in in his season, so she is gathered by the Great Husbandman into his heavenly garner. I trust the same conviction has had a tendency to alleviate your sufferings, to centre your minds in an endeavor after entire resignation, and even to console under the loss of her sweet society, in the prospect that to her, to "die was gain." Having loved and served her Saviour—followed him in the regeneration—washed her robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb, she is now associated with those purified spirits who enjoy a happy immortality. What then remains, but that you her children, may let her, though dead, speak, "Follow me as I have followed Christ." In renouncing the fascination of a world which lieth in wickedness, and following the footsteps of the flock of the companions of Christ, you will enjoy a serenity of mind, of which no words can convey an adequate idea. The Holy One of Israel will be your "Sun and your shield," affording light and protection to guide and to guard you, not only through the slippery paths of youth, but throughout your earthly pilgrimage, until you also arrive at a peaceful settlement in that city, whose walls are salvation, and her gates praise.

Though these lines are more particularly addressed to thee, dear Phebe, I have not been able, as thou wilt perceive, to separate between Maria and thyself. The same love and hearty well-wishing attends you both, and also thy married sisters, less known to me. To thy dear father, please mention my love and sympathy. He knows, under so deep a bereavement, the cisterns of human consolation can hold no water, and that the fountain of everlasting mercy, can alone afford an availing supply. The God of all consolation can

alone heal the broken in heart, and bind up all their wounds. May it be his experience to realize the fulfilment of the promise, "Call upon me in the day of trouble, I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me."

CHAPTER VIII.—1825-1828.

LETTER FROM A YOUNG FRIEND—THOMAS KITE'S REPLY—JOSHUA SHARPLESS' DEATH—MEMORANDA.

Thomas Kite was often dipped into sympathy with the young, and through the unfolding of the Holy Spirit, was made acquainted with their departure in heart from the principle of Light and Life, which would have preserved them from sin. Having been brought, as he believed, into a sense of the lapsed state of one of the children of a man he dearly loved, he unfolded to the young man plainly and affectionately his concern on his account. He soon afterwards received the following letter.

Second month 2nd, 1825.

So far am I from feeling offended at thy communicating thy exercise on my account to me in the manner thou hast, I can assure thee it was acceptable; and I have desired that I might experience a qualification duly to appreciate the favor. But alas! I must candidly acknowledge that it is with me as thou hast feared. I am not what I once was. The truth of this I sometimes keenly and sensibly feel, when in seasons of serious reflection I am brought in a degree to feel my alienation from the Commonwealth of Israel. Yes!

I have wandered, widely wandered from that which tends to true peace of mind. I have rebelled and rebelled, till I have gone so far that I am led to think at times that I shall never be able to return. Yet there are seasons when the little good which is yet left in me predominates, and I feel anxious to be found a dedicated follower of the Lamb, and thereby become an honor to the Truth. But a dread of the cross, added to a strong natural inclination, has enabled the adversary of my soul to keep me in bondage, and introduce me into a state, which I may truly say I have at times felt to be worse than Egyptian darkness. I could say much, but it is far from being a pleasant subject for me to dwell upon. But I considered my acknowledgments were due to thy kindness; and sincerely hope that I may be qualified to receive anything further which thou mayest have to communicate in this way, in a degree of that spirit which has introduced thee into a tender solicitude for the welfare of thy sincere though unworthy friend.

T. K. IN REPLY.

Second month 3rd, 1825.

I have been affected in reading thy letter, which I received last evening, and can truly say, that as thou art in some degree enabled to see thy situation, my petitions on thy behalf are, that thy convictions of the exceeding sinfulness of sin, and of the awful danger of continuing in it, may be strengthened and confirmed. There are two kinds of sorrow for sin. There is a sorrow for that loss of comfort and respectability, the first of which always, and the latter of which generally, follows a sinful course. This kind of sorrow mends not the heart, being merely selfish. There is another sorrow which springs from conviction, impressed by the Divine Spirit, of

having violated the law of a beneficent holy God. This sorrow is genuine, leading to an abhorrence of our whole life of iniquity, and to a willingness to suffer such a portion of anguish of spirit as the Most Merciful shall see needful for our correction. "I will bear the indignation of the Lord," said one of old, "because I have sinned against Him." As such a disposition is cherished, the truly awakened and contrited sinner, though despairing, and justly so, of his own strength and his own resolutions, dare not despair of the mercies and forgiveness of God; being led to look in faith to that blessed Redeemer, who is the Propitiation for our sins, the Mediator and Intercessor with the Father, and a High Priest touched with a feeling of all our infirmities. The Apostle Paul, in confidence of the mercy of God through Christ, thus addresses some of old: "My God shall supply all your need through Jesus Christ." Now, what do we? What dost thou, need? Is it that thy hard heart should be broken? Behold the promise: "I will take away their stony hearts, and give them hearts of flesh;" that is, hearts capable of feeling. Is it that the heart, being broken, has need of healing? "He healeth all the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds." Is it to be cleansed from former pollutions? "The blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin." "A fountain is set open for the house of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and uncleanness." Is it strength to resist evil in time to come? "I can do all things through Christ that strengtheneth me." Is it light upon thy path? or is it protection thou needest? "The Lord God is a sun and a shield."

Let me invite thee, then, to the footstool of the cross; let me entreat thee to take the Saviour's yoke upon thee; to flee from sin as from a serpent. Never do anything thou knowest to be wrong; endeavor to be inwardly watchful unto

prayer, and I cannot but believe, if thou makes use of the little strength thou hast, thou mayest at length experience a restoration to a state in which the consciousness of the Heavenly Father's love and protection will be thy greatest joy.

Every truly enlightened mind must abhor the idea of allowing themselves to transgress, because God is merciful; of continuing in sin that grace may abound. But when brought to a proper abhorrence of sin,—when we can say, "How can I do this great evil and sin against God?" or, "If I have done iniquity, I will do so no more," then there is comfort to be gathered from the assurance, that the "Lord is merciful, and ready to forgive." In such a state, the experience of David is deeply instructive. Behold how great his fall! The man who had enjoyed intimate communion with God—the sweet Psalmist of Israel, who had proclaimed to others the name of Him, who is glorious in holiness, and fearful in praises—yet grossly fell. Behold, also, the depth of his penitence, his anguish of spirit, his self-abhorrence, his prayers for restoration: "Take not thy holy spirit from me!" "Create in me a clean heart, and renew a right spirit within me." Behold the mercy of that God against whom he had so grievously sinned. There is yet some encouragement to the poor penitent, sincerely desirous of returning from the evil of his ways.

With regard to thy outward situation [he having spoken of retiring where he was not known], I would rather encourage thee to remain where thou art, for the present. Beware of rash steps. Stay where thou art known, and where thou art beloved, and where there are those who will feel for thee, pity, comfort and advise thee. If thou wishes to see me, I will call on thee. If thou hast anything whatever to say, or

any advice to ask, I am willing, to the best of my ability, to hear and counsel thee; remaining thy truly affectionate friend.

There is one thing I particularly wish to press upon thee, when thou feelest a state of wretchedness and want, beware of turning again into folly for temporary relief. This would be to add bitterness to the bitter, to bar up thy own way, to heap up wrath against the day of wrath. Rather under such feelings endeavor meekly and patiently to bear what thou art conscious of deserving, remembering, it is better that our sins go beforehand to judgment, than that they should follow after.

The young man settled down into a useful citizen, and became a religiously concerned member of the Society of Friends. He continued to reside in Philadelphia, and within his domestic circle numbered a happy, virtuous wife, and an interesting family of children.

Near the close of the Tenth month, this year, Thomas Kite's three eldest children spent a short time at Burlington with their father's friend, Stephen Pike. On their return, they were made the bearers of the following letter:

Burlington, Tenth month 30th, 1825.

Esteemed Friend:—The company of thy children has been acceptable to us all; to myself particularly so. This earth has nothing so interesting as the loveliness of innocence accompanied with sprightly intelligence and benevolent affections; and I think these inestimable qualities are possessed by my young visitors in no small degree. Much I wish for them, that the contact with a corrupt world, which they must necessarily experience, as they advance in life, may not contaminate them, and that they may advance in the improve-

ment of the faculties with which they are gifted, and also of those exterior graces which render their possessor agreeable to others, and, consequently, better qualified for usefulness. In haste, thy sincere friend, STEPHEN PIKE.

During the years 1824, 1825 and 1826, T. Kite continued laboring as ability was afforded against the inroads of unsound doctrines into the religious Society of Friends. From time to time, at the pointings of duty, he attended neighboring Quarterly and Monthly Meetings, but paid no extensive religious visit during those years of commotion. For his faithfulness to what he esteemed fundamental truths, he was much disliked by the followers and admirers of Elias Hicks, who manifested their displeasure with him in various ways.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Eighth month 19th, 1826.

I find, my dear child, whenever I take up my pen to address thee, that desires for thy welfare in the best sense predominate. This is, no doubt, because I love thee, and love ever wishes the best things for the beloved object. If it were possible for me, with a wish, to obtain for thee riches and honor, and all worldly advantages, I would not let the wish escape, because far from proving to thy advantage, they would be a snare. But in desiring for thee heavenly treasure, durable riches and righteousness, I cannot limit my desires. Cultivate then, every day, and every hour of the day, the favor of that Great Being, who can dispose of these precious gifts; and however slender thy portion of what the world chiefly values, thou wilt become an heir of glory. To see thee really adorned with humility, meekness, and the fear of the Lord, will afford me the most lively satisfaction; whilst

few or any circumstances could cause me such heart-rending grief as to see my children turn aside into the paths of folly. Be circumspect, then, lest the dissipating effects of visiting about should indispose thy mind for serious reflection. Let no morning or evening pass over without an endeavor to draw near to thy Creator in spirit, to implore his protection, to bless Him for favors past, and supplicate for more. The actions of time are weighed in the balance of eternity, and such as we sow such shall we reap. Oh! that, sowing to the Spirit, thou mayest of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Joshua Sharpless, father-in-law of Thomas Kite, deceased the 21st of the Ninth month, 1826. The funeral took place on the following Seventh-day, the 23d, at 10 o'clock. Thomas Kite remained for a short time with the bereaved family at Bradford, and his Christian labors in consolation and counsel on that occasion, were long had in remembrance by some of the grand-children collected.

The Hicksites having agreed amongst themselves to establish Monthly and Quarterly Meetings in unity with their separate Yearly Meeting, it became the duty of the Quarterly Meetings of the Society to appoint committees to strengthen their subordinate meetings, especially such as contained within them many unsound members. Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, in the year 1827, appointed a few men and women Friends to extend aid to Radnor Monthly Meeting. The clerk of that meeting united with Friends, but the larger portion of the members were separatists, and they determined to throw off their allegiance to Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting, and attach themselves to a body favoring their views. Thomas Kite was one of the committee, and shared

with other of its members, the trouble incident to the duties of such an appointment.

This year Susanna Kite commenced keeping school in Philadelphia, and her brother William, then but seventeen years of age, undertook a similar occupation at Medford, New Jersey, for the winter of 1827–8. His father felt much concern and anxiety at this early engagement of his son in so important a matter, and his letters testify his care.

T. K. TO HIS SON WILLIAM.

Philadelphia, Eleventh month 21st, 1827.

DEAR SON:—* * * I feel anxious to hear how thou feels in the new and important station in which thou art placed, and for thy good conduct, wherein I feel myself in some degree responsible, not only because of my relationship, but because of my recommendation of thee to the Friends who have employed thee.

I trust thy endeavors will not be wanting to give satisfaction, not only by diligent attention to thy school, but also by a prudent and exemplary course of conduct. I think thou hadst better not resort to corporal punishment. Pass over slight offences, as if not observed; in more serious cases, if admonition fails to reclaim, complain to the trustees. But whilst mild and gentle towards all thy scholars, be not too familiar with them, and have no favorites.

With respect to thy demeanor out of school, either in the family thou boards with, or where thou mayest visit, be modest and unassuming, patient and willing to be pleased. I have confidence in thy religious principles, yet I wish thee not too freely to assert them, nor be too liberal of thy remarks, particularly when with the young, on the present unhappy state of our religious Society. May the blessing

rest upon thee which was "on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him who was separate from his brethren." * * * A dear aged friend of mine, Elizabeth Collins, lives near thee. I wish thee, some First-day afternoon, to call on her, make thyself known to her, and remember me affectionately to her.

Twelfth month 22nd. To the same:—"I have received some information of thy getting along, which has been satisfactory. I mention this not to elate thee, because I know that every degree of preservation from evil is a mercy which calls for humble gratitude to the Lord our Helper, but I mention it to excite thee to continued watchfulness that thou mayest be strengthened in stabiliiy of conduct, which will prove consoling to thy best friends and be of lasting benefit to thyself. Thou art aware that some interesting young persons, whose early lives gave promise of much future usefulness have been overcome by temptation, in an unguarded hour, and have brought a stain on their characters and grief upon their friends. [In order] that thou mayest avoid the rocks on which these have been wrecked, look to the Heavenly Pilot, dwell in the fear of the Lord all the day long, earnestly seek to feel his presence contriting thy heart in religious meetings, and in more private seasons of retirement. This course of life, far from rendering life gloomy, as some have falsely imagined, will prove a fruitful source of comfort. Outward blessings will be enjoyed with a double relish, when received as gifts from Heaven; and innocent cheerfulness is not incompatable with the most ardent devotion. Moreover it is the uniform testimony of the Lord's servants, that no earthly joy is to be compared with that which is 'unspeakable and full of glory,' even in the present

life; and then they have the blessed assurance that death itself cannot destroy their pleasures. They know that 'if the earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, they have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.'"

Among Thomas Kite's papers was found the following:

"God created man for enjoyment, and therefore implanted in him an instinctive desire for happiness. As first created, his thirst for happiness was gratified by partaking of the fountain of supreme bliss, by communion with his Creator. By his disobedience and fall from the state in which he was created, both he, and his posterity, partaking of his nature, have sought to have their desires for happiness gratified by partaking of fleshly delights. These can never satisfy, because the mind is immortal, and nothing short of an immortal good can fill the soul. The work of regeneration commences by making man sensible of what he has lost, and raising desires for its restoration. Hence he craves purity, that he may again assimilate with God and enjoy Him. By submitting to the power of the Spirit, the instinctive impulse after happiness becomes purified. That which in a fallen state is carnal desire becomes heavenly and spiritual; it is hunger and thirst after righteousness."

Soon after the Yearly Meeting in the Fourth month, 1828, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Kite, went to Westtown Boarding School, and in the Fifth month his father and mother broke up housekeeping and became inmates of his family. As his book store did not realize sufficient profit to support his family, he now added a printing office and a bindery to his means of maintenance. The printing office proved a profitable investment, and he retained an interest in it for a number of years.

CHAPTER IX.—1828–1834.

ELIZABETH ROBINSON'S LAST MEETING—VISIT TO VIRGINIA YEARLY MEETING—DOCTOR GODMAN'S DEATH—YEARLY MEETING'S COMMITTEE—LETTERS.

THOMAS KITE TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 7th, 1828.

* * * Thou makes some allusion to the state of thy mind; dear child, I wish thee to be serious and weighty in thy attention to the concerns of the immortal part. It is no new thing for those who sincerely desire to serve and love the Lord to be tried with wanderings of mind, and the intrusion of unprofitable thoughts, even when sitting in religious meetings. But look steadily to the Lord, and cry unto Him, and in his own time He will send deliverance. Remember, to bear the cross is the way to win the crown. It is worth while to suffer many trials here, if they may but be sanctified to us, and work out for us, when the trials of time are over, an exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Sixth month 28th. To the same:—* * * "My beloved child, I have no doubt the gracious Hand of mercy has been extended unto thee, and this it is that troubles thee for wrong conduct and for wrong thoughts. Be not discouraged, the Lord is merciful! Wait in the simplicity of a little child upon Him, and ask of Him to change thy heart and make it better. His power alone can do it; and He is as willing now as ever He was to cleanse and purify. Though thou may experience thy inward troubles, yet if thou follows on to know the Lord, He will in his own time, 'give thee

beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness.'"

During the early part of summer, this year, Susanna Kite's health became somewhat impaired, and her father concluded that a short relaxation from school duties was necessary; and feeling a freedom to visit his friend Henry Hull at Stanford, Dutchess County, New York, he took his wife and daughter there. They left Philadelphia the 2nd of Seventh month and were gone a little over a week. The visit proved pleasant to all and exerted a beneficial influence on Susanna's health.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

DEAR REBECCA:—I thought it would interest thee to be informed of the proceedings of Elizabeth Robson for a few days before leaving us. On Fifth-day evening week, she had a public meeting at the North house, favored, though not large. The next morning she had an interview with the ministers and elders of the city, in which much feeling was evinced. In the afternoon [she had] an opportunity with the younger classes, members and attenders of our meetings, at the Arch Street house. It was largely attended, particularly on the female side, and she was extensively engaged in the love of the Gospel, in persuading to a holy life and conversation. On Seventh-day she saw at her lodgings many Friends, who called to have a parting interview with her. On First-day morning she was at our meeting, and this, her last opportunity, was a memorable one. in which Divine goodness was pleased to appear, tendering the hearts of very many, and enabling his servant to appear both in testimony and supplication, in the love and authority of the Gospel. I think I never knew so many tears of tenderness shed in a meeting. It seemed like a seal to her services in our land.

She went from the meeting-house to the steamboat, and proceeded in the afternoon to New Castle, where the ship was waiting. About thirty friends accompanied her to the vessel, which immediately got under weigh, as the sailors phrase it. She is now, most probably, several hundred miles on her way to join her family, from whom she has so long been separated. * * * Hinchman Haines' wife was buried yesterday.

TO THE SAME.—From the residence of John L. Kite.

Silver Lake Township, Susquehanna Co.,
Tenth month 10th, 1828.

DEAR REBECCA :—I thought it would please thee to receive a token of remembrance from so distant a part of the country as this. Thou wast probably aware of my intention of visiting my brother and accompanying thy aunt and cousin home.* I left Philadelphia last Seventh-day for New York ; arrived safely in the evening ; attended at the new meeting-house twice on First-day ; and with A. Braithwait, Henry Hull, Samuel Adams, and other Friends. On Second-day I went up the River Hudson to Newburg, and was quite unwell on the passage. As the stage was to leave Newburg at 2 o'clock in the morning, I went early to bed, but between my indisposition and the constant noises in the house I did not sleep at all. I ventured to start notwithstanding, and continued that day and night for upwards of one hundred miles westward. I left the stage on Fourth-day morning about 10 o'clock. I could not obtain a passage to Montrose without paying an unreasonable price, so I footed it. My baggage proved very heavy in a walk of nine miles.

*Phebe and Abigail Sharpless. They had been on a visit to Western New York and intended returning home through Susquehanna Co.

At Montrose I found there would be no stage into brother's neighborhood until morning, and therefore, fatigued as I was, I set off, and arrived at J. Mann, Jr.'s, about dark. His son took me two miles in a dearborn to brother's, where I met with a welcome reception. Yesterday I attended Friendsville Preparative Meeting, dined at uncle Jehu [Lord's], and visited Dr. Rose and Silver Lake in the afternoon in company with brother John. The lake is beautiful. We took tea at the doctor's and found his wife and daughters agreeable. To-day I propose going to Friendsville in company with sister Mary L. to make some arrangement for sister Phebe and cousin Abby's accommodation when they may arrive there, as well as to see the place, and some Friends who reside in that neighborhood. Though very much tired I was better in health when I arrived than I had been on my journey, and feel very well excepting some soreness. I propose waiting in this neighborhood for sister and Abby; and return as soon as they feel ready, by any of the various routes which they may prefer. I should not choose, if it were left to me, one that travels all night.

Thomas Kite was desirous that his children should acquire a good literary taste and facility in composition. This led him to encourage a proposal made by one of his brothers that his family and some of their relatives, should combine and prepare a periodical, which should be read every Seventh-day night during the winter season. Although no one but the editor or reader, knew the writer of each particular, yet it was the understanding that no one should be present at anytime, who had not for that occasion furnished his mite. Thomas Kite was a frequent contributor, and some of his essays will be added.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Second month 13th, 1829.

* * * My time is so much occupied, that I can scarcely find leisure even for writing to my beloved child. I feel a hope thou art improving, not merely in literary attainments, but in a knowledge of thyself, in humility, in love, and in the fear of the Lord. Thou well knowest how little parents can do for their children in a spiritual sense. They may advise them to be faithful to the discoveries of Divine Grace; they may pray for them; but after all, the main point rests with the children themselves. If they obey the call of the Lord, He will be a father to them, and they shall be made the adopted sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty. I believe, my child, thy desires are good. I wish thou mayest not be too much discouraged by the strength of natural corruption, which may sometimes be powerfully felt, but wait on the Lord to receive power over them, and be sure to yield obedience to the discoveries of his will, even when most adverse to thy natural inclination. As thou trusts in the Lord, and not on thyself, He will make way for thee, and in his own time introduce into the glorious liberty of his children. In the progress of the great work of the soul's salvation, many are the changes we experience; sometimes rejoicing in the light of God's countenance, sometimes mourning its withdrawal; sometimes praying for its restoration. At one time, perhaps, thinking our mountain stands strong, at another almost overwhelmed with the consciousness of weakness. But through all these changes, as the Lord is steadily looked to, He will gradually carry on his own work, at times give the evidence of his loving kindness, which is better than life, in seasons of adversity afford hope, which is as an anchor to

the soul, sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that which is within the vail. He will moderate our rejoicings in prosperity, keep us in the hour of temptation, guide us by his counsel, and afterwards receive us into glory. Feeling that all the work is the Lord's, we shall be enabled to render Him the praise of it. I find by thy letter to S., that you have been favored with the company and gospel labors of Ann Jones, and others.

Fourth month 18th, 1829. To the same. "We have been comforted with the arrival of many precious friends to attend our annual solemnity. The Meeting of Ministers and Elders met this morning, and was a large meeting. We had at breakfast Thomas Shilletoe, to meet an Indian, who is a Methodist minister, and was interpreter for Thomas when he was amongst the natives. He is intelligent, and speaks English well; dresses much as Methodists usually do, excepting that he is decorated around his waist with a red belt or sash.

Be particularly careful, dear, of thy health. To this end use exercise; two or three times a day run or walk in the open air. I would rather see thee restored to us in good health, not knowing quite so much, than that thy attention to thy studies should undermine thy health."

In the Fifth month of this year, Thomas Kite attended the Yearly Meeting of Virginia. The service was performed to the peace of his own mind. His minute was obtained in the Fourth and returned to his Monthly Meeting in the Fifth month.

At Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, held Fourth month 29th, 1830, he obtained a minute to visit the meetings of Friends in Caln and Western Quarterly Meetings. Of this journey little account is preserved. He left home on the

12th of the Fifth month, and having passed rapidly through the Eastern meetings in Caln Quarterly Meeting, he passed into the Western, beginning at London Grove, Fifth-day the 20th. During this journey he was in a low state of mind. In writing to his wife, he says: "I have very little to say of our meetings, for I think, notwithstanding Friends are very kind, I have seldom known a time when I thought myself more in need of the sympathy of those who can feel. I am desirous of being preserved, wholly given up to do or suffer the Divine Will."

On Second-day, Fourth month 19th, of this year, Dr. John D. Godman was buried in Friends' Western ground. His funeral was largely attended by the scientific portion of the community, and men of more than ordinary pretensions to knowledge and literature. On this occasion Thomas Kite was remarkably drawn forth in the ministry, setting forth the excellency of true religion as compared with knowledge and science; and calling on all the men of exalted minds and great attainments to cast their crowns at the feet of Jesus.

T. K. TO HIS SISTER MARY.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 1st, 1830.

Dear Sister:—The ties of natural affection which bind the children of one family together, are strong; but the ties of spiritual love which unite the redeemed children of the heavenly Father's family, are stronger. May our fellowship be increasingly of this latter kind, which does not obliterate the former, but exalts and purifies it. Encompassed as I am with frailties, feeling myself an unprofitable servant, I nevertheless greatly desire for thee that thou mayest be faithful; that having put thy hand to the plough, thou mayest not dare to look back, and through unfaithfulness unfit thyself

for the Heavenly kingdom. As a sincere desire to stand approved in the Divine Sight is cherished, and as we centre down in humility and stillness before the Lord, he will not fail in his own time to show what he would have us to do, nor to afford strength to perform it. He sends no one a warfare at their own charges; though he sends his poor disciples out without purse or scrip, yet depending in faith on Him, they lack nothing. Yield not unprofitably to discouragement; at the same time be careful to try all openings or presentations of a religious nature in the balance of the sanctuary: and though many baptisms and exercises for the Lord's sake, and for the working out of thy own soul's salvation, may attend, thou wilt know at seasons from the evidence of Divine life in thy silent waiting on the Lord, that he hath not given us the spirit of fear,—that is slavish fear, which hath torment, nor of the fear of man, which bringeth a snare—but of power, of love, and of a sound mind.

We have heard from Nathan and William,* who stood their journey out admirably. They accomplished [it] in five days and a half, which is nearly thirty-two miles a day on an average.

Joshua, the second son of Thomas Kite, towards the close of this year, began to suffer much pain in the hip, supposed to have arisen from a hurt received by falls whilst skating. Whatever the cause, he never recovered from the effect, but for several years was quite a cripple.

Thomas Kite, Jr., the third and youngest son, commenced as a scholar at Westtown, Seventh month, 1830. His father's first letter to him is dated First month 7th, 1831.

* His brother and son, who had taken a pedestrian tour to Susquehanna County, to visit John L. Kite.

DEAR SON:—I hope thou dost not forget to read over the letter of advice thou carried with thee to Westtown. It may serve to remind thee of me, when I am too busy to write to thee. Whether I write or not, I am at all times thy deeply interested parent, anxious that all the pains taken with thee may produce their desired effect, and that thou may grow up intelligent, well behaved, and, above all, pious; remembering thy Creator in the days of thy youth, fearing to offend Him, endeavoring to love and serve Him, that He may preserve thee from temptation, support thee in trouble, conduct thee in safety through the wilderness of this world, and finally receive thee to his own blessed abode. That, at last, when the journey of life is over, this may be thy happy experience, is the desire of thy loving father, THOMAS KITE.

He attended the Yearly Meeting held in New York in the Fifth month, with a minute of his Monthly Meeting, whence he wrote a letter to his wife, dated Fifth month 24th, 1831, in which, after mentioning having the company of Hannah Warrington, Jr., and his cousin Anne Warrington, wife of Henry Warrington, of Westfield, on the journey to New York, and being accommodated at Samuel Wood's, he notes that Samuel and Jane Bettle were lodging at John R. Willis's, and then says: "Amongst the strangers attending are Daniel Wood, J. and E. Meader, J. Patterson, Abigail Barker, Granville Woolman, J. and H. C. Backhouse. So far, it has been to me very much a time of suffering, which I desire patiently to endure, because the blessed Master's cause is worthy to be suffered for, and because I know, if I am favored rightly to bear the trials dispensed, they will tend to purification, which I greatly need. * * * *

Please remember me affectionately to the family circle, my

parents especially, and my dear Joshua. I have heard what has befallen my dear friend Sarah Morris, and sympathize much with her in this personal affliction. But she is in the hands of a merciful Father, who will enable her to bear up under all, as she looks unto Him in child-like dependence. He is our only refuge in the hour of trial. May thou and I, my love, so live in his fear, that we may experience Him to support us in the hour of need, is at this time the prevalent desire of thy affectionate, THOMAS KITE."

On the 28th of the Seventh month, Thomas Kite was set at liberty by his Monthly Meeting, to attend the meetings composing Concord Quarterly Meeting, and appoint meetings for those not members. His invalid son, Joshua, being at his grandmother Sharpless's, in East Bradford, he addressed him a letter, dated Seventh month 29th. It begins with a description of a destructive fire, which he knew would interest the boy, and then adds:

"This is not the only instance of the uncertainty of all things here. Our dear friends Samuel and Jane Bettle, have had the affliction of losing their son Thomas, by a sudden death. He went on a journey to Easton, Pennsylvania, hoping it might benefit his health. He was staying there with his cousin Martha Sinton and her family. After tea on Second-day evening, he walked out into the yard, and was soon found there entirely dead. The afflicted parents have this alleviation to their sufferings, that for some time Thomas has appeared more seriously disposed. At the house at the time of the funeral, and in the grave-yard, much quietness and solemnity were felt. His widow appears overwhelmed with affliction. But we may hope that our Heavenly Parent, who has promised to be a father to the fatherless, and a hus-

band to the widow, will care for her and her babes. In her late husband's parents she will find tender and sympathizing friends." * * * * * *

After attending Concord Quarterly Meeting, Thomas Kite proceeded to fulfil his prospect of visiting the subordinate meetings, &c.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Middletown, Eighth month 25th, 1831.

* * * I was particularly affected with the account of dear Abigail Folwell's sudden removal; at a time when we are anxiously looking forward for a succession of testimony-bearers from amongst our dedicated youth, to have one of the most exemplary of that class called away, is no small trial. Yet we dare not murmur. The Lord is perfect in wisdom as well as goodness, and can raise up others to bear his testimonies, and bless to survivors these stripping dispensations. With regard to dear Abigail, the testimony lives in my heart, "There is now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus." She is safe, where no storms or tempests can ever assail her,—landed on the peaceful shores of immortality, and permitted to mingle with the ransomed of the Lord, returned to heavenly Zion with everlasting joy upon their heads.

My prospect is to attend Middletown Meeting to-day, Darby to-morrow, and return home in the afternoon; remain there until Seventh-day evening, or First-day morning; then attend Springfield Meeting on First-day. * * *

Thy expressions of affectionate sympathy are very grateful to me. May we ever be preserved in a disposition to "bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ."

T. K. TO THOMAS KITE, JR.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 29th, 1831.

DEAR SON:—* * * As usual, I feel anxious thou shouldst be diligent in thy studies; but far more I wish thy conduct may be such as to gain thy teacher's esteem. Do not be light or trifling, but remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth. Remember Him to fear Him, to love Him. It is those only who are truly religious,—that is, who fear and love God,—who are truly happy in this world, and have a hope of being happy in the world to come. Oh! my dear son, I feel ardently desirous that thou mayest be of the number of those who follow the Lord Jesus Christ, and are his faithful disciples.

Twelfth month 27th. To the same. * * * "Our rich citizen, Stephen Girard, died yesterday. His wealth could not save him from the common lot. Great curiosity, is no doubt, felt, to know how he has left his immense wealth. A few days will probably disclose the secret.

My dear son, be thou attentive to thy learning, and circumspect in all things in thy conduct, that so thy affectionate mother and myself may have comfort in thee; for it is written in the good Book, 'A wise son maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.'"

On the 29th of Twelfth month, he obtained a minute of his Monthly Meeting to visit the families of Friends composing Radnor Monthly Meeting. This service he performed during the First and Second months, 1832, to the peace of his own mind, and "much to the satisfaction of that meeting."

A concern having arisen in the Yearly Meeting of 1832, respecting the situation of its subordinate meetings, a com-

mittee was appointed to visit them, as way might open, to feel with and for them, and as ability might be afforded, to offer counsel and encouragement. The committee consisted of the following Friends: Samuel Bettle, Joseph Whitall, Thomas Wistar, Thomas Kite, Thomas Stewardson, John Comfort, Ezra Comfort, Thomas Evans, Benjamin Cooper, Hinchman Haines, William Evans, Samuel Craft, David Cope, Robert Scotton, Ruth Ely, Abigail Barker, Elizabeth Pitfield, Mary Allinson, Hannah Paul, Jane Bettle, Regina Shober, Martha Jefferis, Hannah Gibbons, Mercy Ellis and Hannah Warrington, Jr.

On Sixth-day, the 4th of Fifth month, Thomas Kite was bowed in awful, vocal supplication. The matter continuing with him, he afterwards believed it right to reduce it to writing.

Substance of a prayer, Fifth month 4th, 1832. "It is, O Lord! under a sense that none of us can keep his own soul alive, that no man can redeem his brother, or give to thee a ransom for his soul; that though Noah, Job or Daniel stood before thee, they could save neither son nor daughter; it is under a sense of the entire inability of man, that we are engaged to look unto thee, the Fountain of everlasting life, and to ask of thee that thou wilt minister, by thy abiding Word, to the various states now assembled before thee. Grant us, O Lord, a fresh visitation of thy mercy—the influence of the law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus, which alone sets free from the law of sin and death—that thus those who have been halting between two opinions, may be convinced that thou, the God who answereth by fire, art the true God, worthy to be worshipped, served and obeyed, and may be strengthened to cast their idols to the moles and to the bats; and those who have once known thy power, but who have settled

upon their lees, may be stirred up and animated to give all diligence to lay up a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

May those who are endeavoring to bear the ark of thy testimony upon their shoulders, often in great weakness — their hands hanging down, and their knees smiting together, be strengthened with might by thy Spirit in their inner man, and afresh feel the consoling assurance that thou art God, and changeth not, therefore the sons of Jacob are not consumed. Oh! Heavenly Father! may the children be gathered! allured from the world, and turned unto thee, who only can preserve through the slippery paths of youth. By submitting to thy power, may each of them be enabled to say, the Lord is my shepherd, therefore I shall not want.

We are afresh humbled into a sense of our own unworthiness. But we remember thy love and mercy, which gave thy Son to be a propitiation for our sins. We remember that He, our glorified Redeemer, ever standeth in thy presence, to make intercession for us. For his sake we ask thee to heal our backslidings, to blot out our transgressions, to pardon our iniquities, and through the renewed extendings of thy Holy Spirit, to prepare our minds, not only to worship thee in thy courts below, but also, O Lord! for thy heavenly kingdom, that at length we may join those who have gone before—thy ransomed and redeemed ones—in ascribing unto thee salvation and praise! uniting together in that worship which will know no end."

Thomas Kite made a few notes of the proceedings of that branch of the Yearly Meeting's committee, of which he was one; consisting of Joseph Whitall, Thomas Kite, Thomas Stewardson, Thomas Wistar, Hannah Warrington, Jr.,

Martha Jefferis and Hannah Paul. Portions of his memoranda follow :—

"Fifth month 9th. Attended the Select Quarterly Meeting of Abington. Beside the committee and Hannah C. Backhouse, eight men and thirteen women were present. Some evidence of a right concern amongst them. The mourners were encouraged.

10th. Quarterly Meeting. About 90 men and boys. The business was harmoniously attended to; and it was thought to be a solid opportunity. The young people behaved with great solidity.

28th. Were at Abington Monthly Meeting. Fourteen or fifteen of their own members attended. Beside the Yearly Meeting's committee, a committee from the Quarterly Meeting on the subject of education, was present. There is great weakness and want of skill in the discipline ; yet some hoverings of the wing of Ancient Goodness were prevalent.

29th. Frankford Monthly Meeting. About 30 members, exclusive of strangers. A lively concern for the maintenance of order, and a more judicious exercise of the discipline appeared. The meeting was favored.

30th. Select Quarterly Meeting of Bucks. The meeting small, several of the members being absent. [Christopher Healy was in England]. Towards the close a little revival of light and intelligence ; and Friends were encouraged to submit to baptisms necessary to qualify for service in the church.

31st. Quarterly Meeting for business. About 90 persons present. Great openness toward the committee appeared, and ability to labor was vouchsafed. The meeting was satisfactory.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Whitemarsh, Sixth month 1st, 1832.

My Dear, * * * We attended [Frankford] Monthly Meeting at Germantown on Third-day; dined at Thomas Megargee's; and had Asa Walmesly for a pilot to Byberry. We, that is Joseph Whitall and myself, with the two women Friends [Hannah Warrington, Jr., and Hannah Paul], lodged at his house. We four have been together at every place, and my two name-sakes have been accommodated elsewhere. On Fourth-day we attended Bucks Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, where sister Martha met us; with whom we went to Moses Comfort Jr.'s. The next day was the Quarterly Meeting of business. Sister M. went home with Mercy Hulme;* we went to James Moon's to dine and lodge. To-day we have had a wearisome journey to Ezra Comfort's, where we now are waiting to attend Gwynedd Monthly Meeting to-morrow. * * * We have been favored to get along in much unity; and Friends have manifested an agreeable openness towards the committee.

Sixth month 2nd. Gwynedd Monthly Meeting. About twenty of their own members. A few concerned Friends; but as a meeting, in a weak state.

4th. Buckingham Monthly Meeting. About thirty-three members present. A larger number of concerned Friends. Yet a danger manifest in respect to taking an active part in the discipline, without taking up the cross, or being rightly engaged to set a consistent example.

5th. Wrightstown. Nine or ten members present. Much weakness. The mourners had a word of consolation offered them.

*An Elder.

6th. Middletown Monthly Meeting. Thirteen or fourteen. A concerned remnant present. Perhaps the most comfortable covering of solemnity we have yet experienced.

7th. Falls Monthly Meeting. Nearly fifty present. An honestly concerned number amongst them, but rather deficient in skill. Judicious fathers wanting. A prospect amongst the youth somewhat hopeful."

After the return of the committee from this visit, they were ready for a trip to Stroudsburg and Friendsville, the most distant meeting of Abington Quarterly Meeting. They left Philadelphia on Third-day, the — of Seventh month. It was a serious parting. The Asiatic, or spasmodic cholera had just broken out in New York, and from the rapidity of its progress, no doubt could be reasonably entertained, but that it would reach Philadelphia before their return. No account of this visit has been found amongst Thomas Kite's papers. It was, however, performed to their satisfaction.

During the prevalence of the cholera in Philadelphia, Thomas Kite was in the city, except a few excursions to meetings in the neighborhood.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Philadelphia, Ninth month 4th, 1832.

My Dear Son:—It is a considerable time since I manifested in this way my interest in thy welfare, which, notwithstanding, remains unabated. Whilst my principal wish for my children is, that they may become the Lord's children, which can only be their happy experience by living in his fear, I am not indifferent about their welfare and prosperity in the world. Hence I desire that thou, in particular, may apply thyself diligently to thy studies, that thy talents may

be so improved, that thou may be qualified for whatever business it may be found expedient to put thee to. The habit of industrious application formed in early life, is of incalculable advantage; therefore, strive to form and to preserve this habit. Whatever thy hands find to do, do it with all thy might. To be lazy is a reproachful character, and yet some boys deserve it. * * * Thy mother and I went to Burlington Quarterly Meeting last week. The cholera has nearly disappeared.

On Sixth-day, Eighth month 31st, 1832, William Kite went to spend a few days in the neighborhood of Medford, where he had taught school. The day he left home, his father addressed this letter to him:

Dear Son:—* * * Whether thou goes abroad or stays at home, my thoughts are often turned towards thee, with much solicitude for thy present and everlasting happiness. With thy conduct towards me as an obedient son, I am fully satisfied. What I wish is, that thou may not rest short of the experience of regeneration; that thou may be in truth a follower of Jesus Christ, and may know redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, the sanctification of thy nature, fellowship with the Father and with the Son, and a consequent qualification to maintain a lively exercise of spirit in public assemblies, and private retirement. Thus wilt thou know, not only the restraints of religion, but also the comforts of it; and as thou art engaged to wait for heavenly direction, thou wilt, I trust, receive it on all needful occasions, so as to be conducted safely through the wilderness of this world, and receive at last a peaceful settlement in the promised land.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 20th, 1832.

Dear Son:—* * * I expect to go to Baltimore Yearly Meeting. * * * Thou hast heard, I presume, of the death of Edward Bettle. He had been a dutiful son to his father, and being of good talents, well improved by education, he was not only useful in civil and religious society, but had become the companion and counsellor of his father, who now mourns the loss of a valuable son. Yet he must have the consolation of knowing that he was a religious man, a follower of the Lord Jesus Christ, and, therefore, that there is ground to hope he is now in a happy state, in which he will be forever with the Lord.

Whilst my desires are undoubtedly strong for thy mental improvement, for the proper and diligent cultivation of thy natural powers, I yet more earnestly desire that thou mayest become my friend and counsellor. Mayest thou inherit the blessing one of old enjoyed, of whom the Almighty thus speaks in the Holy Scriptures: "My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave it him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name." Then, whether thou livest to old age, or thy life should terminate in youth, all will be well; thy example will be salutary to survivors,—thy prospects for eternity will be bright. Ah! my son, is not the hope of everlasting happiness a glorious hope! sufficient to animate and encourage us under the difficulties we must expect to meet with in the present life.

Thomas Kite having a minute of the unity of his Monthly Meeting, attended Baltimore Yearly Meeting; his wife bore him company. The meeting was smaller than usual, owing to the fears many were in respecting the cholera.

1833. Philadelphia Yearly Meeting's Committee continued its labors, but Thomas Kite has left no account of its visits from place to place.

Edith Kite, having accompanied Gulielma Widdifield to New England Yearly Meeting, her husband thus wrote to her:

Philadelphia, Sixth month 21st, 1833.

My Love:—I was glad to receive thy letter this morning, and to hear of thy welfare. It was pleasant to find thou hadst met with so many of my dear friends. I sincerely desire thy visit may prove not only agreeable, but profitable, so that thou mayest bring home a little good to me, for I feel, and have long felt, very poor, indeed. Yet I do not mention it in a murmuring spirit. I desire patiently to wait, and quietly to hope, for the arisings of Divine Life. And oh! that neither thou nor I may rest satisfied without this experience, which will sanctify the comfort we have in each other, and enable us to bear up under whatever portion of sorrow may be in reserve for us in our future steppings through this vale of tears. * * * *

Give my love to our dear friend Jacob Green. I know not how to think of his leaving this country without seeing him again. Tell him our Monthly Meetings are next week, and if he comes here on Second-day with you, he may have the opportunity of attending them, of taking leave of many who feel closely bound to him in the fellowship of the gospel, and may be back to New York in time for the ship.

In the Tenth month of this year, the Monthly Meeting of Philadelphia set Thomas Kite at liberty to visit the meetings of Salem Quarterly Meeting, New Jersey. This service he performed in the Eleventh month.

In the Twelfth month, Edith Jefferis was taken ill at the house of her uncle, Thomas Kite, and was for a long period hardly expected to live. She, however, gradually recovered during the spring of 1834, and was enabled to go to the residence of her mother, near West Chester, soon after the Yearly Meeting. An interesting account of this illness will be found in a memoir, published of her life.

At an adjournment of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, held Fifth month 8th, 1834, Thomas Kite received a minute "to pay a religious visit to the meetings composing Shrewsbury and Rahway Quarterly Meeting, and also a few meetings within the limits of Burlington and Haddonfield Quarterly Meetings, particularly those near the sea shore." Soon after the Monthly Meeting, he started to fulfil this prospect. His first meeting was at Plainfield, his second at Rahway; after which he proceeded to Shrewsbury, where the Quarterly Meeting for business was held, on the 15th. On that day he addressed a letter to his invalid son Joshua, which contained the following paragraph to his wife:

"My Dear:—I never remember parting with thee with more tender emotions of regard and affection. I much desire we may both live so near the Heavenly Fountain, as to experience an increase of that gospel fellowship which, I trust, we have each known something of. I feel my own weakness, and desire thy secret sympathy and prayers, that I may be preserved in the line of duty; and when at liberty to return, I shall be glad again to be favored with thy company."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA, then at East Bradford.

Philadelphia, Fifth month 24th, 1834.

* * * I returned on Fifth-day, before meeting. My route was through New Hope, Somersville, and to Plainfield,

which was the first meeting; then to Rahway; afterwards through New Brunswick to Shrewsbury, where I attended the Quarterly Meeting. Thence through Squankum to Barnegat, Tuckerton, Galloway and Egg Harbor, which was the last meeting.

At Plainfield I climbed to the top of a mountain, and had a magnificent view of an extensive landscape, including New York in the distance. The country through which I travelled from New Brunswick to Shrewsbury is mostly dreary. Heavy sand and pine forests, occasionally interspersed with poor farms. Shrewsbury is a beautiful village, and Margaret Parker, late Allinson, seems quite at home, in a pleasant house, with a kind husband. [The house] is surrounded with beautiful fields and trees. The Quarterly Meeting was small, and no young Friends belonging to it dress plainly. A lamentable case! which prompts a sigh, in considering where the standard-bearers of a succeeding generation are to be looked for. Oh! how fervently I wish that my children may be of the number of the few who are willing to bear the cross, and to be thoroughly crucified to the world.

From Shrewsbury to Barnegat is a poor country; yet the various rivers, opening to the ocean, and numerous birds, diversified our ride. From thence to Tuckerton the country appears better. The meeting at Tuckerton being on a First-day, was large, and some of the young people belonging to it looked like Friends. I thought the good Master was near to bless us.

We left our chair and horse near this place, and took passage by water to Leed's Point. * * * The meeting is very small, yet contains some concerned friends.

William Kite had been in weak health for many months,

and having gone into Chester County for the purpose of recruiting his energies, his father wrote to him:

Philadelphia, Sixth month 18th, 1834.

DEAR SON:—I was in hopes thou wouldst have written, to let us know how the country agrees with thee. * * * I feel a strong desire, not only for the restoration of thy health, if it please our Heavenly Father to permit it, but more so for thy spiritual strength; that thou mayest be enabled to shake thyself from all hindering things, and press toward the mark for the prize of the heavenly calling.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Eighth month 27th, 1834.

* * * Hannah C. Backhouse, we suppose, met Jonathan at Burlington Quarterly Meeting, held yesterday. A number of citizens went up, principally attracted by the hope of hearing Stephen Grellett give an account of his European journey. * * * Farewell! May this retirement from business be blessed to thee; and a renewal of desire and prayer be felt, for more entire dedication and conformity to the Divine Will!

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Ninth month 20th, 1834.

* * * Our dear young friend, Beulah Maule, was buried on Second-day last. Though long in declining health, and her complaint of a pulmonary character, a bilious fever was at last the instrument of her release from the conflicts of mortality. I was at the funeral, and dined with the relatives. A comfortable feeling predominated in the assurance that she was one of our Saviour's adopted lambs, whom He has gathered to the heavenly sheepfold.

Dr. Porter, our old friend, has also deceased. Some of us attended the funeral yesterday. Thus old and young are passing away, admonishing all ages to be ready when our Lord shall call upon us to give an account of our stewardship. Mayest thou, and I, dear child, increase in devotion to our Lord and Master, submitting to the purifying operations of his holy hand, until we are prepared, through his unmerited mercy, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing, to join the company of his redeemed.

On Fifth-day, the 6th of Eleventh month, Thomas Kite attended the marriage of James R. Greeves and Abigail Sharpless, his niece; and on the following Second-day, with his wife, Rachel Bartram* and Israel W. Morris,—they being under appointment of Philadelphia Quarterly Meeting —started for Muncy. In allusion to this journey, he wrote: "It will require in all of us much self-reduction, and humble reliance on Divine aid, to get through with it to profit."

Being in New Bedford on business in the Tenth month, he thus wrote to his wife:

New Bedford, Tenth month 14th, 1834.

* * * I yesterday rode out a few miles into the country to see our friend Sarah Tucker.† Her health is very delicate: but she appears to be alive in the Truth. Her husband seems a valuable, solid Friend. I feel inclined to go to Fall River Week-day Meeting on Fourth-day, and so on to Providence; visit, once more, my aged friend, Moses Brown, and return here on Sixth or Seventh-day. * * *

* An overseer of Northern District Monthly Meeting.

† Of this visit, S. T.'s Journal says, "We had a sweet visit yesterday from dear Thomas Kite, of Philadelphia; it was, indeed, comforting and reviving to my drooping mind." Page 148.

On First-day afternoon, Thomas Arnott attended this meeting, and was to have a meeting yesterday at an adjacent village called Padan aram. The meeting here is not a small one. I suppose from 250 to 300 persons attended on First-day, of whom, I understood, a number were not members. They have a large and convenient brick meeting-house. The whole town is so changed, it is difficult to recognize in it the New Bedford I once before saw. It is now a beautiful place, many very splendid mansions adorning the higher parts of the town. Great wealth has produced its usual effect, as regards luxury and extravagance, though, as yet, it is an industrious community which inhabits it. One house is now erecting which, it is supposed, will cost $70,000, and there are many which have cost a large proportion of that sum.

T. K. TO HIS NIECE EDITH JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 21st, 1834.

I am not very partial to letter-writing, but thy communication, my dear cousin, seemed to call for some acknowledgement, and therefore I have taken up the pen. I needed not such a remembrance as thy letter to awaken sympathetic feelings with thyself, thy dear mother and sister. Thy valued parent can adopt the language of David Barclay, the father of the Apologist, "The perfect discovery of the Day-spring from on high, how great a blessing has it been to me, and to my family." Although her trials have been many, and she may yet have some bitter cups to drink of, she knows in whom she has believed; she yet feels the gracious Shepherd to be near, and his power and love, as felt in the day of early visitation, is still her consolation. To her I have no doubt, notwithstanding her bereavement, the declaration will apply "Thy Maker is thy husband, the Lord of Hosts is his name."

May she be strengthened then to lean on Him, and commit, not only her own soul, and all her concerns, spiritual and temporal, but her children also, to his holy care and keeping. And thou, dear cousin, hast, through unutterable mercy, experienced the operation of that living Word, by which we are born again, and in the experience of the child's state, a very precious state, as a new-born babe thou hast desired the sincere milk of the Word that thou mightest grow thereby. Often in secret, in days that are past, have thy desires been gratified, and thou sustained and nourished. But if we experience a growth, we shall in the Heavenly Parent's time, know the weaning state; and sometimes, as we advance, a state of fasting; which is all in wisdom, to keep us sensible of our dependence on the Good Shepherd, who taketh his lambs, carrieth them in his bosom, and feedeth them with the food convenient for them—of which He is the judge. Now, as these operations are often painful, the weanings and the fastings, it is important that the child should neither murmur, nor look out for forbidden gratifications, which the enemy will not fail to present, in one shape or another, and sometimes he may in degree take the mind captive, when the holy watch is not rightly maintained. Yet the reproofs of instruction will follow; and as the child bows under the rod, reconciliation and forgiveness will be known. Thus led along and instructed, the knowledge of its own weakness keeps pace with its discoveries where strength is to be obtained, and gradually the young man's state is obtained, who is strong because the Word of God abideth in him, and because he has in a good degree overcome the wicked one. And now the Lord expects, in his own way, and in his own time, his children to labor for Him—to endure hardness as good soldiers—not to be ashamed of the cross; for they that are

with the Lamb, are called, and chosen, and faithful. I feel desirous, dear Edith, that thou mayest become of this dedicated number, so that whether few or many days are allotted thee, or whether thy prospects as to this world be adverse or prosperous, thou mayest stand for the cause of the holy Redeemer in thy generation, and at length be permitted to join the innumerable multitude whose robes are made white in the blood of the Lamb! Salute in my name thy dear sister Ann: tell her to keep near the Truth in her own heart, and to choose the friends of Truth for her friends. I know that in faithfully bearing the cross she will meet with many mortifications; but may she be willing to confess the Lord Jesus in life and conversation, and then these mortifications will prove blessings; and she will be strengthened not only to be a comfort to her exercised parent, who can have no greater joy than to see her children walking in the Truth, but she will also be enabled to unite with thee, so that you can bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. And above all she will experience that peace which is the portion of the followers of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER X.—1835.

EDITH JEFFERIS' APPEARANCE IN THE MINISTRY—DEATH OF T. K.'S SON JOSHUA—MARRIAGE OF AARON SHARPLESS TO SUSANNA KITE.

In the First month, 1835, with the unity of his Monthly Meeting, Thomas Kite visited the meetings constituting Burlington and Haddonfield Quarterly Meetings, except the few on the sea coast which he had so recently attended. The journey was performed during the continuance of a very remarkably severe frost.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Second month 20th, 1835.

Thou wilt see in to-morrow's "Friend" an obituary notice of Lydia S. Rogers; thou may easily guess from whose pen. Much more might have been said with truth; but perhaps what is given will suffice to give evidence that she is added to the "cloud of witnesses" of the effect of the Gospel in preparing for the close of life. Her last expressions I think peculiarly striking.*

* * * Since thy absence I have thought of thee with earnest desires, that nothing may turn thee aside from attention to the one thing needful. I want thee to live not unto thyself, but unto thy God and Saviour. I want thee to watch unto prayer; and taking no mortal for thy standard, aspire after purity of heart and dedication of life. That our Society has need of faithful laborers is very evident. Oh, that the visited children, may keep under the forming hand of

*See Youthful Piety, p. 197, 1st ed.; 229, 2nd ed., for an account of her by Thomas Kite.

the heavenly Potter, and be made into vessels for his use, that his power may be made manifest in the faithfulness of those who are now coming on the stage of action; and that to our poor, but still highly favored Society, the language may be addressed, "Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee."

Love to dear aunt Martha and the girls. I hear cousin Ann is coming with thee; she will be welcome to us. Don't forget to mention me in affectionate terms to cousin T. [Tamasine Morris] and her companion. I hope they will set out *right*, by giving religion the first place. The things of the world will prosper better by this means with them, I am well assured.

Having received from his sister-in-law, Martha Jefferis, information that her daughter Edith had appeared in a public meeting in the line of the ministry, T. K. thus wrote to her.

Philadelphia, Third month 7th, 1835.

Dear Sister:—Thy letter of the 22nd of last month was very acceptable to us, and was the means of renewedly quickening in our minds that sympathy which those, who are in measure baptized by one spirit into one body, are at times favored to experience, and by which they become as epistles written in each other's hearts. Such varied and important circumstances as have of late happened in thy domestic circle, have no doubt called into action all that is capable of feeling within thee. Dear sister, mayest thou not forget the privilege of the believer, but endeavor to cast thy burden upon the holy High Priest; touched with the feeling of our infirmities, and commend thyself, thy children and all thy concerns, to his Father and thy Father, to his God and thy

God. It is always interesting to those who have themselves passed through the exercises attendant on coming forth as soldiers in the Lamb's Army, to be informed that any are publicly manifesting their attachment to his glorious cause. They know by experience the hearts of these—their fears, anxieties and baptisms of spirit. This interest is of course heightened in the case mentioned in thy letter, by strong natural affection, by long and intimate acquaintance, and relationship almost paternal. I need not say how much I have felt, nor that my desires are strong for dear Edith's preservation, and that in simplicity and godly sincerity she may follow in the clear unfoldings of the Master's will. If the work be of Him, He will own it, by the incomes of peace in her own breast, and by opening the hearts of his children to receive her testimony. But exercises she must expect to meet with ; they are the lot of all. She must learn to endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. She must know how to be abased, as well as how to abound. But if the Gospel has its tribulations, it has also its consolations ; and may no unfaithfulness on her part deprive my dear cousin of access to that " pure river of water of life, clear as crystal," which is given no less for refreshment than for purification.

Much depends, I have thought, dear sister, in the present state of the church, on our all, younger and elder, keeping our places. Though we may seem to be individually of little account, yet in a firm, united exercise, there is strength ; and there is a call for all who feel for the cause of Zion, to stand in their respective allotments, laboring as fresh ability is vouchsafed, for the removal of wrong things, for strengthening the things which remain which are ready to die, and for exalting the standard of Truth. For Zion's sake not holding

their peace, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

Dear cousin A. has been pleasantly with us. I cannot but think her improving; and many times have I wished for her that her intelligent mind, her quick and lively abilities, were all sanctified and made meet for the Master's use. Though nature may be reluctant to yield, when once willingly submitted to, she will find, as many have found to their humble admiration, that "his yoke is easy and his burthen light."

In the Sixth month, 1835, Thomas Kite attended New England Yearly Meeting. It was a deeply proving prospect, for his son Joshua was very ill, yet believing that his Master called him thither, and having the consent and unity of his Meeting in the concern, he gave up in submission. It was a trying meeting; some of the principles of Isaac Crewdson had found advocates within the borders of that Yearly Meeting, and their spirits were to be felt.

On one of the days of the Yearly Meeting an individual, standing high with some Friends, commenced a regular attack upon Philadelphia Yearly Meeting, and ended by proposing the discontinuing any correspondence with it. Thomas Kite believed it his duty to reply to the charges; confuting one after another in the order in which they had been made. Elisha Bates was present, and active in endeavoring by his ministry to uphold the unsound sentiments he had imbibed in England, or which having been imbibed before, received there nourishment and strength. Hearing more unfavorable accounts respecting the health of his son, Thomas Kite hurried home as fast as was practicable. The poor sufferer was still living when his father returned.

T. K. TO NATHAN SHARPLESS AND WIFE.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 24th, 1835.

DEAR BROTHER AND SISTER:—Our poor sufferer has been released, and rather unexpectedly, at last. He ceased to breathe seventeen minutes past 12 [this day]. It is cause of thankfulness that I was permitted to see him, and be present at his departure. I reached home on Seventh-day afternoon. The Yearly Meeting closed with one sitting on Sixth-day.

J. W. TO THOMAS KITE.

Hopkinton, Seventh month 20th, 1835.

Thou art not wanting for some in New England, my dear friend, to sympathize with thee and family in the loss of thy dear son, whose sickness did, undoubtedly, make thy absence whilst with us, very trying both to thee and them. I hope an assurance of his preparation for such an event, has been witnessed, and proved a healing balm to his bereaved and afflicted relatives. I hope also thou wilt not be induced to repine that thou wast so much away during his sickness, for many of us were truly glad of thy company and help at our late Annual Meeting. A confirmation was not wanting, that it was in the ordering of Wisdom that thou wast with us at so trying a time, when mourning and secret suffering was so prevalently our lot. At times the hour and power of darkness was suffered to overshadow the feast of our solemnities, and so to becloud many innocent minds, that good discernments seemed wanting to distinguish between that which is, and that which is not bread. Nevertheless, there were a few seasons in which there was truly a little living bread broken and distributed. How lamentable it was to see the

attempts—I believe as regards some, successful attempts—to take this living bread out of the children's mouths, and to proffer a fair show of that which is not bread, and *I* fear contained poison. * * * Please accept my tender love, my dear friend, for thyself, thy wife and children.

T. K.'S TESTIMONY CONCERNING HIS SON JOSHUA.

"In the Sixth month, 1835, my second son, Joshua, departed this life, being in the 19th year of his age. He had for a number of years endured much bodily suffering, which I humbly trust was sanctified to him, he being enabled to bear it with a good degree of patience. In his last illness his diffident disposition prevented his saying much, but the little of a serious nature he did express was very satisfactory; and I have a consoling hope, that his spirit has been permitted to join the company seen by John in the opening of light, who had come out of much tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

In the Ninth month, 1835, Susanna Kite, with the approbation of her parents, was united in marriage to Aaron Sharpless. Her home was thenceforward in East Bradford, Chester Co., and thither the day after the wedding she accompanied her husband, taking her sister Rebecca with her.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

* * * I have seen nothing of Jane, but we all had a piece of wedding cake. I wish her well; but my expectations of her future comfort are not very sanguine; yet real religion will be to her, if she keeps under its influence, as it is to every one who is so wise as to embrace it, a regulating

principle in prosperity, and a balm in affliction. It has been pleasant to have thy dear aunt Martha's company. I went with her to infant school. She seemed quite interested in the little creatures. From thence we went to see Sarah Gibbons, who is evidently declining. The ties of nature cling around her heart, but that Divine power under whose precious influence she evidently abides, can, in his own time, strengthen her to let go her fondest attachments, and prepare her to adopt the language, "Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly, thy servant is ready." * * * Give my kindest, tenderest greeting to thy dear sister. I feel for her more than it is proper to express. Her lot seems fixed, so far as we can perceive. I have no doubt she will endeavor to discharge her new duties with Christian propriety; and I trust she may be the instrument, not merely of contributing to her husband's earthly comfort, but also of promoting his religious welfare, and strengthening his resolutions to walk worthy of Him who hath called us to his kingdom and glory. Such I am sure she may be, if she is daily concerned to seek and to wait for holy help.

And mayest thou, dear child, the child of many prayers, keep near the Good Hand that visited thee in early life, that the promise of future usefulness may not be blighted, but that abiding in the Vine, subjected to the power of the Holy Redeemer, thou mayest, in due season, bring forth fruits to his praise. Married or single, I greatly desire for my children, that whether they eat or drink, or whatever they do, they may do all to the glory of God.

After visiting Susanna at her new home, her father wrote to her:—

Philadelphia, Tenth month 3rd, 1835.

DEAR SUSANNA: * * * Thou mayest remember I mentioned on Second-day, that I heard a noise which I apprehended was the blowing up of a powder mill. It turns out that Dupont's powder mill exploded, by which event two men lost their lives.

I find that our amiable cousin, Ezra Jones, has deceased. He finished his earthly course on Seventh-day last. He was out in the parlor every day until his last, as I have been informed. I know nothing of the state of his mind, excepting that he expected his disease to terminate as it did. I think he was pious, and therefore I trust his hope and expectation were placed on his Redeemer, and that through Him, he found acceptance. Thou seest, dear, how brief his marriage life has been; another instance of the uncertainty which attends our prospects of sublunary bliss; by which we ought to be admonished to remember our Creator, the design of our being brought into existence, the necessity of living unto Him, so that we may be preserved, in the enjoyment of his gifts, from forgetting the Giver, or seeking to have our Heaven here. We cannot be heirs of two kingdoms. I can speak the more feelingly, because, surrounded as I am with domestic comforts, and favored in my domestic relations, I find the necessity of close watchfulness to keep my attachment to created things in subordination to the love of uncreated purity. I wish this may be thy daily prayer to the Fountain of our mercies, for thyself and thy dear partner, that your mutual love may be sanctified, and prove no hindrance to your journey towards the celestial city. Our Society, in many places, is in a low state. The want of faithfulness to the cause of God is the reason of this. Though the harvest is great, the field of labor extensive, the laborers

are few. My spirit intercedes for you, my dear children, that by submission to the Grace which brings salvation you may be prepared for usefulness in the Church, that even now you may prefer Jerusalem above your chief joy, and by acts of daily dedication be preparing more conspicuously to evince your devotion to the cause of Christ, when the few faithful standard-bearers who yet remain in your neighborhood shall have entered their everlasting rest. * * *

With the approbation of his Monthly Meeting, Thomas Kite attended Baltimore Yearly Meeting. On his return he thus wrote to his daughter Susanna:—

Philadelphia, Eleventh month 7th, 1835.

My Dear Daughter:—Before I set out for Baltimore I could not make it suit to write to thee, and since my return I have been at a meeting of one description or another every day until to-day. I am now seated to converse a little with my absent child. I made my home at Baltimore with Hugh Balderston, S. Bettle with Joseph King, Jr., and Stephen Grellett with Nicholas Popplin, a German Friend, who, like himself, had formerly been a Roman Catholic. Though lodging at different houses, we were much together, and mostly dined and took tea at the same places. We generally had the company of Hannah Paul, Sarah Hillman and Susan P. Smith, who put up at the same place with S. Bettle. * * * Notwithstanding in meetings I met with trials of feelings, and inward exercises, yet between whiles I had often rich enjoyment in the Society of Friends, and sometimes our meetings were in degree favored. Though the state of things is low, in the general, yet there are individual cases of dedication to the best of causes, and a few young people seem under the preparing hand of the Lord for future usefulness

in the Church. May they be kept humble and teachable, and thus escape being taken in the snare of the enemy who will seek to entangle them with the friendship of the world, which is enmity with God. Then, through the same Divine Power which raised up our predecessors in the Truth, some of them may become burning and shining lights.

We have had the company of Joseph and Rebecca Batty, from Friendsville Meeting, for several days at our house. The latter is an approved minister, and seems a sweet and amiable friend. They attended Abington Quarter this week, and have gone homeward. Dost thou know that Elizabeth Fell, sister to Edith, who is now a teacher in our Select School, is making her home with us?

T. K. TO EDITH JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, Eleventh month 21st, 1835.

Understanding that an opportunity will occur this afternoon, my dear Edith, I feel a freedom to address thee, desiring, as I do, the preservation of all the Lord's children, and more particularly of those who have demonstrated on whose side they are, by making themselves, in obedience to apprehended duty, spectacles to angels and to men. These have their natural dispositions, propensities, and peculiarities, of which the enemy fails not to avail himself, in endeavoring to withdraw them from that watchful state in which safety is experienced; and when he has in some degree prevailed over them, he is very artful in trying to prevent their return to the state in which the gentle intimations of the Divine Will are witnessed. Thus are they exercised at times; "without are fightings, within are fears," and not feeling the same access as at former seasons to the Fountain of living waters, they are ready to fear that God hath forgotten to be gracious.

It is important for such not to forget—I greatly desire for thee that thou mayest not forget—that as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him; that He has made a rich provision for us in his dear Son, the merciful and faithful High Priest; touched with a feeling of all our infirmities; and that it is his will, if his dear children should at any time miss their way, that they should return through Him, who is the way, the truth and the life, our advocate with the Father, and the Propitiation for our sins.

I desire thy encouragement, and, that having put thy hand to the Gospel plough, thou mayest not look back, but that, pressing onward, thou mayest be led in the middle path out of all extremes. It is a narrow but a safe way. "Its walls are salvation, and its gates praise." If deep plungings and strippings should sometimes be thy experience, and the cause be hidden from thee, perplex not thyself thereat, nor open thy inward state too freely to any mortal. The Lord Almighty doeth all things well. He has led his devoted servants in this way to wean them from a dependence on aught but himself, who remains to be the saving strength of his anointed. Even the dear Master, our example, trod the wine-press alone, and of the people there was none with Him. It is the privilege of his disciples, remembering his many gracious promises, to lay aside every weight and the sin which doth so easily beset, and to run with patience the race which is set before them, looking unto Jesus. Let thy eye be single unto Him, in heights and in depths, in poverty and in aboundings, and thou wilt then, in his own time, witness the lifting up of the light of his countenance. Thou wilt gradually learn to endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ—learn clearly to distinguish his voice, so as to "preach the preaching that he bids thee," and keeping to this in child-like obedience,

the Word of the Lord will have free course and be glorified, thy own soul at times will be as a watered garden, for "He that watereth shall be watered himself; and the praise be ascribed where it is due."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Eleventh month 29th, 1835.

* * * Thy certificate was sent to Pennock Passmore by the Westtown stage, yesterday. I feel an anxious solicitude, at times, that in the meeting to which that document will join thee, thou mayest be enabled to fill up thy place with propriety, giving evidence of the preference of the dear Master's cause to every earthly comfort; choosing as first in importance the kingdom of Heaven and the righteousness thereof, and patiently submitting to those humbling, cleansing baptisms of spirit, which prepare us for the Lord's service.

Our respective Monthly Meetings in the city have concluded to open an evening meeting at Arch Street House. Many Friends have been desirous of such an opportunity of meeting their brethren and sisters from all parts of the city in the exercise of social worship, in the hope that it will strengthen the bond of religious fellowship, as well as that these occasions may be useful to the younger branches of the Society. Others have felt fears that they may prove of some disadvantage. The experiment is to be tried. May young and old attend them under a reverent sense of the weight and importance of holding them in the authority and power of Truth, and then we may humbly hope that through the condescending goodness of a gracious God, they may tend to his honor, and the comfort and strength of his people.

Thou wert probably aware that Elizabeth C. Mason has been in poor health latterly. She has so far recovered as to

attend meeting last Fifth-day. She went there in obedience to apprehended duty, kneeled down and appeared vocally in solemn supplication. Thou knowest my friendship for her, and art aware, it is likely, of my belief that she is a solidly concerned Friend. Thou canst easily imagine my feelings are deeply interested in desire for her preservation and encouragement in the path of dedication; and also, that, seeing the harvest is great, and the laborers few, the Lord of the harvest may be pleased to send forth more laborers.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 11th, 1835.

DEAR DAUGHTER:—I have been lately reading the life of James Macintosh, written by his son. I am partial to biography, where the character is fairly laid open; and I think in this instance the author has succeeded well, neither wholly concealing, nor indecently exposing, his father's errors. James was an eminent political and literary character, not long since flourishing in England. First a physician, and afterwards a lawyer, he filled for a number of years the station of a judge at Bombay. After his return to England he was mostly in parliament during the remainder of his life. He produced several important works, amongst which are a History of Ethical Philosophy, several volumes of a general history of England, and a minute account of the Revolution of 1685, which placed William and Mary on the throne of England. The last work was posthumous, and unfinished by him, but has been completed by a very inferior hand. One of the greatest faults of James Macintosh gently touched on by his son, was his inordinate fondness for society, in the indulgence of which propensity his most serious occupations were abandoned. From an extract from his private Diary,

given in the Memoir, I infer that in younger life he was sensible of religious impressions of a very tender character. Such, I suppose, to be at one time or other, an universal experience, though too often very much effaced in the commerce of the world, which was probably in a great degree his case. His last illness was occasioned by inadvertently swallowing a chicken bone. The progress of his disease, and his closing scene is depicted by his daughter, who appears from this sketch to have been a religious character, in an interesting manner. Serious reflection prevailed in those solemn moments. Day after day found him more disengaged from interest in political affairs, and more solicitous as regarded the awful after-scene. There is ground to hope that his vigorous understanding was brought to bow in child-like submission to the cross of Christ.

The packet of letters by sister Phebe met with a cordial reception. We are always glad to hear from our absent one, and all the details of domestic affairs were welcome. The aspiration frequently ascends, that amidst these multiplied engagements, the most important of all concerns may continue to hold the chief place in thy affections; and that every thing else, however proper in its place, may be subordinate. When the current of our earthly concerns flows smoothly, and every thing is smiling around us, it is difficult to realize the truth, that days of trial are in reserve for us, notwithstanding all human experience proclaims it. No language can set forth adequately the necessity and advantage of living in the preserving fear of the Lord. Then may we, if this be our blessed experience, view all events as ordered by our heavenly Father, and designed to contribute to our everlasting benefit, knowing all things to work together for good, and having, in the greatest afflictions that can befall us, a sure refuge in those

compassions which fail not. May my beloved child so live in the sight of the Searcher of hearts, so submit to the sanctifying operations of his Holy Spirit, that she may always experience his protection, and the language be applicable to her, "He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust; his truth shall be thy shield and buckler."

CHAPTER XI.—1836-1837.

DEATH OF MARY YARNALL—SEVERAL LETTERS—DEATH OF OTHNIEL ALSOP—OHIO YEARLY MEETING—JAMES KITE MARRIED TO LYDIA B. RODMAN—ABIGAIL GREEVE'S DEATH.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, First month 23rd, 1836.

My letter turns out little more than a bulletin of intelligence concerning our friends' want of health. This may not be without its use in putting us in mind, what we need often to be reminded of, the uncertainty of health and other temporal blessings, and ought to stir up to diligence in endeavoring to secure an admittance into the house not made with hands, not one of whose inhabitants can say they are sick.

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, Third month 3rd, 1836.

Dear Sister:—Uncle Ellis Yarnall has requested me to give thee an account of his most afflicting bereavement, the

removal of aunt Mary, under circumstances of peculiar trial to the surviving members of their family, and of solemn admonition to us all. On Seventh-day morning last, she requested uncle to walk out with her, intending to call and see two friends, one of whom had been sometime ill. After going as far as Broad Street, finding the walking unpleasant in consequence of the snow, she concluded to return home without accomplishing her visits. On her way [back], the near approach of a cart or wagon, somewhat agitated her, so that she had to stop a minute to recover herself. On reaching home, she went into cousin Amy's room, and sat down near the fire, appearing fatigued, and mentioned that the air had been too keen for her. Cousin Sarah handed her camphor, and then went to see her brother Charles' wife. Cousin Amy asked her if she would have an egg beaten up for her; and on her assenting, went down stairs to prepare it. On returning, not having been absent more than five minutes, she found her mother lying on the floor, with her head near the grate, having fallen from her chair. The cries of our afflicted cousin soon brought uncle and others into the room, but life was gone. It is supposed her death was caused by apoplexy, and that it was instantaneous. The body was a little burnt about the head and face, and a small portion of blood issued from the nose. The alarm having been given, four physicians were soon present, but their services were not needed. Uncle seemed wonderfully supported through the trying scene; his daughters, as might have been supposed, were greatly agitated. The funeral was on Second-day. The inclemency of the weather, and the absorbing nature of the event, prevented invitations being sent into the country. My wife and I attended the interment. Yesterday I went to the house of mourning, and found dear uncle preparing to go to

the Week-day Meeting. I stayed with Sarah and Amy, Benjamin and Charles' wives, and two women friends. The minds of our cousins appeared much tranquilized. Cousin Amy seems favored to take a just view of the subject. I trust she will be preserved from sinking under this bereavement, which the whole family appear to feel very keenly, and which I ardently desire may be sanctified to them.

I have little room to speak of the interest we feel in thy movements, the sympathy we have in thy trials, the desire we feel that right direction may be vouchsafed, and the confidence we have that in the path of duty, "as thy day, so shall thy strength be."

I might have added, that the sick friend aunt designed to call on, died just about the same time she did.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Third month 7th. On Seventh-day evening our neighbor, Griffith Edwards, departed this life, aged nearly 83 years. He has long been of a meek and quiet spirit; and his hopes of future happiness being founded on a humble trust in redeeming mercy, his family have good grounds of comfort concerning him. He died of old age, the machine, apparently, worn out.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Fifth month 14th. * * * Time but for a short note, just to show the continuance of that interest in thy welfare, and those desires for thy establishment in the path of rectitude and peace, which continually attend me, when my mind is drawn seriously to think of thee. There are *many* objects of pursuit which seem, in moderation, lawful, some of which

are decidedly agreeable, and add to innocent enjoyment; but "*one* thing is needful." It is so, because if this be not secured, all is lost, and we have lived in vain! I wish to impress upon thy mind the importance of decision, that the great object in thy view may be to live to the glory of thy Creator and Redeemer. Let this mind be in thee which was also in Christ Jesus, who said, "My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me, and to finish his work." My heart is warmed towards thee; and I could add more, but time admonishes me to close.

I have information that Stephen Grellett is also to be at New York Yearly Meeting. Think of me when [I am] there.

Thomas Kite had been set at liberty by his Monthly Meeting, in the Fourth month, to attend the Yearly Meeting of New York.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Fifth month 20th, 1836.

DEAR REBECCA:—I can hardly comply with thy request at this time for "a *long* real letter," because I expect to take my departure this morning in the ten o'clock steamboat for New York, and have yet some preparatory arrangements to make; yet my letter shall be "*real*," so far as to convey the genuine feelings of a father's heart, with which thou art not unacquainted; but having them revived, "to stir up the pure mind by way of remembrance," may not be unattended with profit, if thou art renewedly led thereby to seek for counsel and strength to walk worthy of the care of thy parents, and the distinguishing favor of thy Heavenly Father. Thou hast been a child for whom many prayers have been offered,—on whom much instruction in the way of righteousness has been

bestowed ; nor has, I am persuaded, the immediate operation of the Holy Spirit, "by which we are sealed to the day of redemption," been wanting. I wish the language of thy heart to be, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits?" I wish thee to wait in retirement of spirit for the unfoldings of his will, and that nothing may prevent from acting in conformity thereto. Thou hast by this time had sufficient experience to understand the weak points of thy character,—the manner in which the enemy has heretofore prevailed. This ought to suggest where to set a double watch. The Christian life is a warfare ; the Christian soldier ought to be always armed, always vigilant, lest Satan get an advantage over us, for we are not ignorant of his devices. The state of the Church is often the subject of my meditations, and, I have no doubt, of thine, also. We see the inroads made by the spirit of the world ; some of our members going into the earth, others into the air ; the trained servants few,—the veterans removing,—the ark tottering. Is this a time for those who love the blessed cause to be amusing themselves,—to be indulging even the amiable instincts of their natures,—cultivating friendships and partialities,—indulging a refined taste, and doing their own works, when the Lord has need of them ? There is nothing gloomy or morose in religion. There is room enough in its paths for all the finest feelings of our nature to operate. But still let us devote our *best* to the Great Proprietor of all, and wait to experience those baptisms of spirit, which will prepare us in the way designed by Infinite Wisdom to promote the cause of truth and righteousness,—to manifest our devotion to the cause of Christ. In this way the blessing of the Highest will rest upon us ; all lawful engagements will be sanctified ; we shall answer the end of our creation, serve the Lord in our

generation, and receive "the end of our faith, even the salvation of our souls." In haste I bid thee farewell, remaining in the bonds, and, I hope I may say, the fellowship of the Gospel, thy affectionate father.

T. K. TO E. S. F.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 21st, 1836.

DEAR ELIZABETH:—Whatever things are honest, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report: if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things; and be not satisfied merely with thinking, but let them be carried out into practice in thy life and conversation. * * * Thou hast, I believe, a love for Truth,—a desire to flee from the wrath to come, and to lay hold on eternal life. May these desires, and every virtuous inclination, be strengthened. One hint more: be very choice of thy associates. Admit none to thy confidence, who are not, in thy judgment, aiming at consistency of life in the Christian calling. Be courteous to all, intimate with few. In conclusion, "I commend thee to God, and to the Word of his Grace, which is able to build thee up, and give thee an inheritance amongst those who are sanctified."

Thomas Kite left Philadelphia on Second-day, the 22nd of Eighth month, with a minute of his Monthly Meeting, to attend Ohio Yearly Meeting. James R. Greeves was his companion on this journey.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Blair's Gap, on the top of the Alleghany Mountains,
Eighth month 24th, 1836.

DEAR DAUGHTER:—* * * Cousin James and I en-

tered the car at Oakland Hotel about 11 o'clock, on Second-day, and reached Columbia a little after 3 P. M. We were soon on board the canal boat "Virginia," small in dimensions, but very comfortable; and passing up the canal, proceeded by Harrisburg, which we did not reach till after dark. In the morning we found ourselves five miles up the Juniata. On Third-day we passed Newport, Mifflin, Lewistown, &c. Night closed upon us near Waynesburg. This morning, on rising, we found ourselves five miles west of Huntingdon. We reached Hollidaysburg between 2 and 3 P. M., and ascended the Portage Railroad, by horse-power and stationary engines, reaching this place by half-past 5, where we propose sleeping, and descending the mountain at an early hour. Our accommodations have been comfortable, and the two companies pretty well, myself excepted. * * [The other company contained Sarah Emlen, Esther Levis, Jesse J. Maris, Rebecca S. Leeds.] Cousin J. has been much gratified, with fine prospects. R. S. L. the same; nor have the rest of us been indifferent spectators of the Creator's works, nor of the efforts of man.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

At Dr. Parker's, near Mt. Pleasant, Ohio,
Ninth month 5th, 1836.

DEAR WIFE:—I wrote to Rebecca from the summit of the Alleghany Mountain, where we slept on Fourth-day night. On Sixth-day we arrived at Pittsburg. On the same evening J. and I started for Sewickly; lodged at a tavern; and the next morning hired a conveyance, which took us to Benjamin Gilbert's. Second-day we returned to Pittsburg. Third-day went to Steubenville. Fourth-day to Smithfield, to B. W. Ladd's; and remained there until Sixth-day, when

we came to this place. Dr. Parker's, where we make our home, is pleasantly situated, about half a mile from Mount Pleasant. At the Select Meeting, on Seventh-day, certificates and minutes were produced for seven ministers, beside myself, viz.: Elizabeth Coggeshall, Phebe Field, of Scipio, Daniel Wood, Sarah Emlen, William Evans, William Pierson, belonging to Indiana Yearly Meeting, and Jeremiah Hubbard. John Meader arrived in the evening, having been unable to reach the meeting in time. Indeed, the Ohio River being too low at Pittsburg for steamboat navigation, and many travellers wishing to go west, has exposed most of us to difficulty and expense.

This is a very pleasant country, so much changed since I was here twenty-eight years ago, that I can scarcely recognize anything I then saw. The morning meeting at Mount Pleasant was exceedingly large, very irregular in gathering, and, owing to the kind of persons who attended, very unquiet. Yet *some* feelings of solemnity were spread over us. J. Hubbard and J. Meader had the public service. In the afternoon I attended at Short Creek Meeting-house. A small and quiet meeting, and, with the exception of a few words near the close, held in silence. Since coming into this State, I have mostly felt pretty well.

In the Tenth month of this year, the Monthly Meeting of Philadelphia appointed a committee to visit such of their members as were not diligent in the attendance of religious meetings. Thomas Kite was one of that committee, which had much acceptable service. Its labors were of singular use to some, and for a time many were stirred up to greater zeal in assembling with their friends.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 9th, 1836.

DEAR DAUGHTER;—[After speaking of the postponement of a visit to her, and the reason for it]. Amongst these, the increasing indisposition and death of my friend, Othniel Alsop, may be included. He appeared to have the prevailing cold, attended with difficulty of breathing, and was confined a few weeks to his house. He rapidly grew worse, and at length his physicians believed his complicated complaints were, abscess of the lungs, aneurism of the heart, dropsy of the chest, and the same disease in the extremities. Nature sunk under these united attacks, and he deceased yesterday, about 1 o'clock P. M. He will be much missed in his family, and in the Northern District Monthly Meeting, as well as more extensively in religious society.

T. K. TO E. S. F.

Philadelphia, Third month 30th, 1837.

DEAR FRIEND:—Thy letter, giving an account of the last illness and death of my much respected and beloved friend, Philip Price, was very acceptable. It is a privilege to be with those who feel at such a solemn period the consolations of the Gospel of Christ. Nature shrinks from death; and even to the pious it is a solemn thing. Samuel Emlen, eminently a disciple whom Jesus loved, said, on his approach to the close of life, "It is a serious thing to die; the invisible world—how awful!" It is not principally the suffering attending the parting of soul and body, though that is often hard to bear, nor the separation from all we have loved, though that be trying to the affectionate feelings of our nature, but it is the thought of a state of fixedness, of appearing

before that Judge, who knoweth the secrets of all hearts; and who hath "set our iniquities before Him, our secret sins in the light of his countenance." There is but one remedy—repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. That faith which enables us to accept Him in all his offices,—to deny ourselves,—take up his cross and follow Him in the regeneration,—submitting to those baptisms by which He purges away our defilements, and makes us a holy people to Himself. These are they who have hope in their death, because they trust in Him who hath conquered death, hell and the grave. Having witnessed such a death-bed, dear Elizabeth, let it incite thee to count nothing too near to part with, in order that thou mayest be prepared to finish thy course with joy.

We have met with a loss in the decease of dear Mary Elliott, who died on Second-day morning last, having left a good report behind her of her faith and faithfulness. She also enjoyed the consolations of the Gospel in her hour of need. Uncle John Letchworth is very unwell. We fear his departure is not far distant. Our aged friend Edward Randolph's close is hourly looked for. Thus a stripping time is experienced; and we must, if our testimonies are to be supported, look to the younger ranks for a succession of standard bearers. May they submit to the power, that can alone prepare for the Lord's work. * * *

At Yearly Meeting time Thomas Kite's house was generally thronged with Friends; and many religious opportunities occurred at such seasons, beside instructive and animating conversation. I find some notes of one or two such conversations and religious sittings. On Seventh-day the 15th of Fourth month, 1837, Joseph Whitall being there at dinner,

was largely engaged in pleasant, sociable conversation, all, however, having an instructive bearing. One anecdote he related was to this effect. A worthy Friend, who had been very useful in the church and family, by giving way to discouragement, became depressed in spirit, seemed to lose his Christian zeal, and sunk into a state of melancholy, out of which he did not appear to seek to be rescued. One morning he noticed one of his daughters looked unusually sad, and he inquired of her the cause. She was evidently embarrassed, and hesitated as if unwilling to tell him. But on his insisting, she at length said, that in her sleep the previous night she had dreamed that she had had an encounter with the devil, who told her he had been trying in vain for many years to overcome her father, but that now he was giving way to melancholy, and he should certainly have him. Startled as if he had suddenly found himself on the brink of a precipice towards which he had been heedlessly walking, the father exclaimed with awakened energy, "He shall have a hard struggle then." In earnestly seeking for strength where it alone can be found, the parent was enabled to shake off his gloom and despondency, and again through the mercy of a watchful Providence, to escape the snare of the devil. Joseph also related that when a young man, he travelled in New York State in company with Comfort Collins. She was then about 87 years old. He supposed that having been so long faithful, she might have become so redeemed as to be released from temptation. She, however, told him she found it as needful to watch against the attacks of the devil as at any period of her life.

In the evening of that day, Smith Upton, Sarah M. his wife, Sarah C. Hull, Isaac Hayes, his daughter Mary, and many other Friends, took tea with Thomas Kite. In the

course of conversation, Sarah M. Upton gave a pleasant little anecdote of Thomas Shilletoe. He was travelling, perhaps somewhere in New York State, when a concern arose to visit some one, but who it was he did not know. His companion was in a hurry to be going on; but Thomas said there was some one confined to their chamber in that neighborhood, to whom he must pay a visit. He added, that his companion might go on and leave him to attend to his apprehended duty, and he would get along as he could. On inquiring amongst Friends in the place, if there was any one there of that description, they mentioned a woman Friend who had been confined for several years to her chamber. Thomas after a pause said, "She is the one I want to see." He was taken to her house, and found her in her chamber, so wrapped up as to keep the fresh air, which might be admitted through the door, entirely from her. Close by her was a stand or small table, on which were a variety of different kinds of medicine, of which she was almost continually taking some, a sup from one, and anon from another cup. Thomas was soon dipped into her state, and told her, that her being confined there was all the work of the devil; bid her put away her stand, lay aside all her medicines, and arouse herself. Pointing to the shovel and tongs in the corner, he said, "If those are not scoured occasionally, they will become rusty; and thou hast become rusty; and it is necessary thou shouldst be scoured." So forcibly, and with such a prevailing effect, did Thomas speak, that she was completely cured of all her imaginary ailments. She left her chamber, rode out the next day, and had continued in pretty good health up to the time of the narrative.

After a time of social converse, in which several other interesting circumstances were related, silence fell upon the

company assembled in Thomas Kite's parlor. Pretty soon, in allusion to the presence of his friend and fellow-laborer in the Gospel, Sarah M. Upton, Thomas Kite broke forth, "God who comforteth those who are cast down, hath comforted us by the coming of Titus." He said he had been comforted; and endeavored to encourage Sarah to a faithful discharge of every apprehended duty. He said that though she might have come weeping, not conscious of bearing any precious seed, yet, if faithful, she would, doubtless, return rejoicing bearing her sheaves with her. He then addressed Sarah C. Hull, [widow of Henry], desiring her to trust in that Arm that had supported her in six troubles, and would not leave her in the seventh. He believed that the Lord who had drawn her to Himself in early life, had fixed the bounds of her habitation. Adding he had had great unity with her dear husband, whose praise was in all the churches, and who had now entered into everlasting rest.

After Thomas had ceased speaking, silence rested awhile on the tendered company, until Sarah M. Upton commenced, "I can say, it is good for us to be here. I have labored under many discouragements, and was almost ready to query, whether it were not wrong that I had come. But I can now adopt the language, 'It is good for me that I am here.'" She spoke briefly, encouraging all to faithfulness, that they might be bound together in Christian fellowship.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Lynn, (Mass.,) Fifth month 13th, 1837.

DEAR SUSANNA:—Yesterday, at an appointed meeting held at this place, thy uncle James [Kite] accomplished his marriage with his amiable friend [Lydia B. Rodman]. Many gaily dressed young women were present, attracted,

no doubt, by curiosity; but their behavior in general was orderly. The Friends concerned spake audibly; and the meeting was quite as satisfactory as could reasonably be expected. * * * We have been to Nahant and Salem, and have been favored with fine weather whilst travelling, though several storms have occurred whilst we were resting with our friends. The season is cold and backward. We have seen some very stony farms, and renewedly wondered how the farmers continue to live; but we have been into one farming district where the land is good. It is Danvers, near Salem. * * * It is now near 10 o'clock, and an easterly storm is setting in, and the rain has just commenced. From the door I can hear the roaring of the billows of the Atlantic, but a little eminence intervening, prevents the ocean being seen.

Philadelphia, Fifth month 18th. After writing the above, my pen was laid aside, to be resumed at my own beloved home. On First-day we went to Salem, attended morning meeting, and returned to Lynn to afternoon meeting. * * On Second-day morning, we set out for Boston, so early, that we were in time for the morning train of cars which start at 7. We arrived in Providence before 10, and had six hours to devote to seeing the city, visiting the Boarding School, &c. We embarked in the steamboat "Rhode Island," joining the newly-married pair and Hannah Bassitt, who has borne her sister company to her new habitation. The clouds were gathering up for a storm, which fairly set in soon after we passed Newport, and our large and excellent boat was sadly tossed, affecting us with that unpleasant, but not commonly dangerous complaint, sea-sickness. Thy mother and I were sick, and many others of our fellow-passengers; but I had a pretty comfortable night's rest notwithstanding, for when in bed, I felt pretty much free from nausea. The tem-

pest and darkness caused the vessel to be several times anchored, and protracted our voyage, so that we barely reached New York in time to take the second morning boat, which leaves at 9 o'clock. We arrived at home about 5, on Third-day afternoon, having had cause gratefully to acknowledge the protection of that merciful Power, without whom not a sparrow falls to the ground.

T. K. TO E. S. F.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 24th, 1837.

* * * If, however, I could say anything that would encourage thee to hold fast what thou hast attained, and to press forward towards greater degrees of resignation to the Divine will, and bearing the daily cross, I would willingly do it. The world, and all that engrosses the attention of the worldly-minded, is vanity. Solid satisfaction can only be found in a life of holiness. Be this, then, the great object in thy view, to stand approved in the Divine sight. The friendship of the pious, and many social comforts, our Heavenly Parent affords us, are to be duly prized, and ought to be received with thankful hearts. Yet, after all, but one thing is needful. It is so, because without it we can never enter the pearl gates. Part with everything that obstructs thy participation in this all-essential, ever-enduring, that so it may be said of thee, as of one formerly, "She hath chosen that good part, which shall never be taken from her."

T. K. TO HIS SON-IN-LAW, AARON SHARPLESS.

Dear Aaron:—We feel much obliged by thy attention in sending us an account of thy uncle's [Benjamin Sharpless'] sickness. We wish to hear from time to time, how it fares

with him, particularly should his disorder increase upon him. In the present reduced state of your meeting, he would be much missed, should he be taken from you, and no less so by his own family. But we must leave all in his hands who disposeth of us and our affairs in perfect wisdom. Happy they who are habitually looking forward to the solemn period of giving an account of their stewardship, and are daily preparing, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, to give up their accounts with joy. Tell Susan that her friend Rachel Morris continues quite ill; she has been removed to her mother's. Stephen is also ill at his own house.

SARAH SCULL TO THOMAS KITE.

Eighth month 10th, 1837.

DEAR FRIEND:—Though I have been tardy in acknowledgment, yet I trust my heart has not been insensible of thy kindness in forwarding the books, and especially the feeling that prompted thy very acceptable brotherly salutation. I was pleased to learn that a visit, so particularly grateful to my feelings, afforded a comfortable, peaceful retrospect to thy own mind. There was truly a precious serenity attending it, and a covering not at our command. How very desirable, even in our intercourse with each other, to witness something like a seal of Divine approbation. Oh! it is an inestimable privilege thus to mingle together, and partake from a source whence springs some of the purest enjoyments which await us below, the comfort and benefit that flows from true Christian fellowship, through the influence of his Spirit, which unites in near feeling, the *very child* in experience, to the strong man in Christ.

Ah! my dear friend, I do feel while I am writing, that there is abundant cause for humble, heartfelt gratitude to the

merciful Disposer of events, who, though it has pleased Him to take away my dearest earthly treasure and delight, has not entirely cut off the consolations which arise from Christian friendship. It is, indeed, through his unmerited goodness, that I am permitted to enjoy the belief, that there are those *left* who care for my soul, and pray for its redemption. These are comfortable considerations, under any circumstances, but particularly so, when the spirit is sadly musing on the removal of faithful, devoted laborers, under a sense of its own shortcomings and weakness.

I must just mention, as to one interested in the proceedings of the Church, wherever situated, and concerning which, I believe, we had some conversation when together, that at our last Monthly Meeting, an appointment was made, *if way should open*, to select from men's meeting some suitable Friend to fill the station of elder. This, at all times, and in all places, a very important movement, appears to me, in the reduced state of that meeting, to involve unusually serious and weighty deliberation. Oh, how needful is it, both for the honor of Truth, and the spiritual advantage of the individual who may be chosen, that the minds of the committee be clothed with heavenly wisdom.

I should be glad sometimes to have thy company at our little meeting, but, nevertheless, desire to be content with the portion afforded us, and endeavor to rest satisfied under the comfortable persuasion, that however widely separated, there is, or may be, a communion of spirit, and that those qualified to feel and pray for such as sit in lonely places, may, through the blessing of our Holy Head and compassionate High Priest, availingly help us. Whilst I am sensible that an individual and living engagement of heart must be experienced, if ever any spiritual benefit is enjoyed from assembling together for

Divine worship, I do also earnestly crave the *continued* intercession of those who travail in soul for the welfare of Zion.

In the Eleventh month, Thomas Kite paid a religious visit to the meetings composing Caln and Western Quarterly Meetings. Of this journey he kept a brief account.

Eleventh month 7th, Third-day. "Left home; a very unpleasant morning. In the course of a few hours the wind began to rise, causing much dust, so that it was quite trying. I stopped at Robert Garrett's to dine; then went to Westtown. After remaining a short time, passed on to Aaron Sharpless's. Found them all as well as usual, unless A. Greeves is a little weaker.

Fourth-day. I rose early, and, after breakfast, set off over the hills to Caln; a delightful morning, and fine prospects. Attended [Bradford] Monthly Meeting. In the first meeting the testimony was to the character of the true Church, and its living members, from the passage in Revelations, 'I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven,' &c. About forty men and lads attended; several Friends being absent. Dined at Richard Pim's, and went on to Jabez Jenkins' to lodge.

Fifth-day. Walked to William Trimble's; thence went to Uwchlan Monthly Meeting. From the language, 'Fear not, little flock, it is your Heavenly Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom,' it was endeavored to show the nature of Christ's kingdom, and who they are who are entitled to that gracious declaration, with various cautions and warnings to the worldly-minded, and encouragement to the mourners in Zion. About twenty persons in the meeting for business. Things appear, amongst the members of this meeting,

in a declining state. Dined at Mordecai Larkin's, and lodged at Jesse Meredith's.

Sixth-day. Rose early and started for Ephraim Scarlett's at Robeson. Attended Monthly Meeting. The subject spoken to was, the impossibility of attaining settlement of mind, and certainty in religion, on any other ground than that of immediate Divine revelation, from the question of Christ to his disciples, and their answer, 'Whom do men say that I, the son of man, am?' &c. The danger of a formal, lifeless, traditional profession of religion, was spoken to; and the language of affectionate entreaty addressed to the visited children, encouraging them to abide under the Power that can enable, from living experience, to say, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God!' &c. Lodged at Ephraim Scarlett's.

Seventh-day. Rode to Lampeter, and put up at Hannah Gibbons'. First-day, Eleventh month 12th, attended Lampeter Meeting, and treated on the necessity of manifesting in our lives and conversation, the fruits of true religion, thus manifesting a preparation for the life to come, &c. Rode to Ferree Brinton's, with Abraham Gibbons for pilot.

Second-day. Rode to Bart, and attended an appointed meeting. A. G. still with us. I apprehend this to have been the most favored meeting I have been at. The subjects spoken to were, the wickedness of man and the mercy of God; the state of man in paradise,—his apostacy,—its sorrowful effects,—the general condition of man in a state of alienation from God,—the means of recovery by Jesus Christ,—the necessity of the new birth, and of leading self-denying, holy lives; addresses to various classes of our fellow members, with something in particular for those not of our Society, divers being present who did not profess with us

Called in the afternoon to see William Kirkwood, who has settled within the limits of this meeting. Went to Robert Moore's to lodge. A. G. here left us, and William Baily took charge of us. He lives at present with his son-in-law, Robert Moore.

Third-day. Attended Sadsbury Meeting. A more laborious time; yet was strengthened to advocate the cause of Truth. Went to Isaac Phillips' to lodge, and had a comfortable, religious opportunity with this interesting family. Fourth-day, called pleasantly at William Coale's, on our way to East Sadsbury Meeting. [This meeting] was to my comfort, dear Hannah Gibbons being present, and participating in the public labor. My concern was to open the spiritual nature of the Gospel dispensation, and the necessity of renewed qualification from the immediate operation of the Holy Spirit, to discharge our varied religious obligations. Dined at James Smith's, and came in the evening to Joshua Edge's, at Coatesville, to lodge.

Fifth-day, to Downingtown, to Select Quarterly Meeting. Dined and lodged at George G. Ashbridge's.

From this place T. Kite wrote to his wife thus:

Eleventh month 16th. 'I have been closely engaged, body and mind, but have had the sympathy of some feeling, valuable Friends, which has been consoling; particularly Hannah Gibbons. In company with her, I visited Charity Baldwin, who is now confined to her chamber by indisposition, and is in her eighty-fourth year. She is in a comfortable state of mind.

Sixth-day. At Quarterly Meeting at Caln. I suppose the largest I have attended there since the separation.

Though there are some valuable Friends, the state of things is rather low. Went to uncle Isaac Hayes' [in East Fallowfield] to lodge.

Seventh-day, 18th. After a favored opportunity with the united families of my uncle and cousin [Isaac], in which Isaac, Jr.'s, mother-in-law, Hannah Harlan, was present, went to an appointed meeting. The meeting was small, and it was a low time. I had very little to say, but a Friend from a neighboring meeting spoke twice. Went to Samuel Swayne's to lodge.

First-day, 19th. Had opportunities with Samuel Swayne's wife and daughter, both remarkably afflicted women. Went to London Grove Meeting. Very small. A neat, new meeting house has been built. Took tea with Edith Edge, and lodged at Isaac Pusey's.

Second-day, 20th. At an appointed meeting at West Grove. More encouraging than the two last. I was largely opened, and the opportunity ended well. Went to Joshua Sharpless'.

Third-day, 21st. A favored appointed meeting at London Britain, in which I was helped to open the ground and nature of Christian redemption; to treat of the mercy of the Most High to his fallen creatures in different ages, after the fall of our first parents; at the deluge—when Israel was captive in Egypt—at the birth of Christ, &c., and to speak to various states with openness and freedom. The meeting ended with prayer and praise. Dined at Eli Thompson's, and lodged again at Joshua Sharpless'.

Fourth-day, 22nd. After a religious opportunity, set off for New Garden, to an appointed meeting, which was held to a good degree of satisfaction. The nature of the true Church, and the qualification for membership, was set forth, and

various states addressed. Dined at Daniel Thompson's; visited W. Hicks, and went to Joseph Chambers' to lodge.

Fifth-day, 23rd. After a religious opportunity, set off for London Grove, calling at Benjamin Hoopes', whose wife is indisposed. Had a time of retirement with her and some other members of the family, in which the language of encouragement was handed forth. Then proceeded to the Select Quarterly Meeting. There met with Hannah Warrington, Jr., and company. Dined at Samuel Swayne's, and lodge at Isaac Pusey's."

In a letter written to his wife from this place, he says, "I ought to have mentioned that William Cole joined me at Fallowfield, and continues with me.

Sixth-day, 24th. Attended Quarterly Meeting. A favored, solemn meeting. Awakening calls were extended to the youth and others. Several Friends engaged in labor in the meeting for discipline, towards the close of which prayer and thanksgiving were offered up to the Author of all our mercies. In the morning a religious opportunity in E. Edge's family. I dined at Isaac Pusey's, and lodged at Thomas Lamborn's. Walked to his married son's house in the evening, and had a sitting.

Seventh-day, 25th. After a religious opportunity in the family where we lodged, proceeded to Thomas Jackson's, calling at Enoch Lewis'. Walked over to T. Walker's. Dined at T. Jackson's, went to meeting [at Okesson] at two o'clock. It was quite a satisfactory opportunity, in which the invitations of the Gospel were freely extended to a serious auditory. Towards the close a solemn covering spread over the assembly. Lodged at Evan Phillip's.

First-day, 26th. Attended Kennett Meeting. Had the most close and alarming testimony I have delivered in the

present journey. The principal Scripture passage was the first Psalm, 'Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly,' &c. I believe I was helped to relieve myself to the satisfaction of the livingly exercised. There appeared to be those present who have little feeling of right exercise, whose lukewarmness and worldly-mindedness make the labor hard for the burthen bearers. Dined at Edward Temple's; paid a hasty visit at D. Temple's, and went to Aaron Sharpless' to lodge. My prospect there closing; parted with Wm. Coale at Kennett, who expected to reach home to night. He has been a kind, sympathizing and agreeable companion."

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Westtown School, Twelfth month 26th, 1837.

My Dear:—Thou wilt probably have heard of the decease of our dear niece, Abigail Greeves, before this letter reaches thee. She had been perceptibly growing weaker for several days, and on Seventh-day afternoon I took sister Lydia Sharpless to see her. I returned in the morning and attended both the meetings here on First-day, and went again to Aaron's in the evening, designing to return to the school on Second-day morning; but our niece was so low that I did not feel willing to leave her, and accordingly waited until the close, which took place at twenty minutes before two, in the afternoon. When awake, she appeared sensible to the last. Her sufferings were great, particularly the last night but two, I think it was, when they appeared to be agonizing. She had been, during most of the early period of her illness, much shut up from communicating her feelings on religious subjects; but towards the last, her mouth was opened, not only in supplication at different times, but also in remarks in re-

lation to her circumstances, manifesting that her dependence was on the Lord alone. Perhaps two hours before her departure, she appeared in prayer, commending her spirit to her Saviour's care. Nearly the last articulate words were to this effect, "I believe I am almost gone!" At the period when the spirit appeared to leave its clay tenement, a sweet and heavenly solemnity seemed to spread over our minds who were privileged to be present, and thanksgivings were raised in our hearts to Him whose mercy is from everlasting to everlasting, and his righteousness to children's children, of those who remember his commandments to do them, in that we could believe her immortal part was gathered to join with the redeemed of all generations in worshipping before the Throne of the Most High in a state of endless felicity. May surviving relations experience renewed preparation of heart for the Master's service, and through increasing dedication, not only serve him in their generation, but receive at last the end of their faith and righteousness, even the salvation of their souls. The interment is to be on Fourth-day afternoon, at three o'clock. Such of you as may come out in the morning car, will, I suppose, meet with a conveyance at West Chester.

CHAPTER XII.—1838.

LETTERS—DEATH OF JOHN JUSTICE—DEATH OF BENJAMIN KITE—MARRIAGE OF WILLIAM KITE AND MARY F. CLEMENT—VISIT TO CONCORD QUARTERLY MEETING—MEMORANDA.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Second month 11th, 1838.

DEAR DAUGHTER:—The poet Cowper, somewhere in the "Task," has this reflection:

> "How various his employments, whom the world
> Deems idle,"

and lest that portion of the world which occupies a certain farm in East Bradford, should deem me idle, and one of them, because I have delayed my acknowledgement of the receipt of a very kind and acceptable letter, I will endeavor to give a small account of my employments for a portion of the preceding two or three weeks.

It had been concluded that the scholars in our Select School, after a careful review of their studies, should undergo an examination in the presence of the committee. That for the boys commenced on Fifth-day, the 25th of last month. Our morning meeting prevented my being there, but in the afternoon, and on Sixth-day morning, I was present. Sixth-day afternoon I had to attend a meeting of the Overseers of the Public Schools; but on Seventh-day I was at the conclusion of the examination of the boys. I was, as usual, at three meetings on First-day; and commenced with attendance on the girls' examination on Second-day. It continued until Sixth-day evening, excepting that the girls, as usual, attended

our Week-day Meeting. I was there morning and afternoon, until the conclusion, when a satisfactory religious opportunity was had with the girls. In both schools the proficiency of the scholars gave just pleasure to the committee. On Seventh-day was our Select Quarterly Meeting; and in the afternoon I had to prepare the business of the approaching meeting, by digesting the answers to the queries, reports on spirituous liquors, &c. On First-day, three meetings again. On Second-day we had a long and exercising meeting, in which we had the company of Joseph John Gurney. On Fourth-day I was at the Western Meeting in the morning, and at a meeting of the committee on teachers for Westtown School, in the afternoon. On Fifth-day I was at Abington Quarterly Meeting, held at Germantown, where I saw Samuel Rhoads, Sarah Emlen and Hannah Rhoads, of your Quarterly Meeting, and Elizabeth Pitfield, of our own, besides a number of other Friends. It was a good meeting. It is perhaps needless to pursue the sketch further, but thou canst readily fill up these outlines—with copying the minutes of the Quarterly Meeting, occupying about eight pages—purchasing goods for Westtown—occasionally marketing—buying groceries—some reading—some resting, &c., and having done so, I think thou wilt frame an excuse for any apparent neglect.

Joseph John is engaged in visiting the families of the Northern District Monthly Meeting. He has paid us a short visit, and seems affable and conversable. His voice resembles that of Hannah C. Backhouse, who is, I believe, his first cousin. I should take him to be six feet high, and well proportioned. He looks like John Bullock; his age is about forty-eight, and he is very gray for his time of life.

Thomas Kite, in the early part of the Third Month, this

year, paid a religious visit to the meetings composing Salem Quarterly Meeting.

In the Fifth Month he was again appointed by the Quarterly Meeting of Philadelphia, one of a committee to visit Muncy Monthly Meeting. Pretty soon after the Quarterly Meeting, the committee, filling two carriages, started to fulfil their appointment; they consisted of George Williams, Thomas Kite, William Evans, Joseph Snowden, Sarah Hillman, H. Regina Shober, Elizabeth C. Mason and Jane Clark.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Muncy, Fifth month 20th, 1838.

My Dear Wife:—I am comfortably seated in Mercy Ellis' back parlor, pen in hand, prepared to communicate a a brief account of our proceedings. We started, as thou mayest remember on Seventh-day week [12th]. That night we reached Pottstown. On First-day morning Wm. Evans and company went to Exeter Meeting, exchanging Sarah Hillman, of our band, for R. Shober, of theirs. The rest of us attended Pottstown Meeting, which was small, but measurably owned by the Good Master. We dined at Sarah Potts', and went on to John Lee's in the afternoon, rejoining our company. One of the horses attached to Wm. Evans' carriage having misbehaved on various occasions, and caused some alarm, was here exchanged for a safer one. On Second-day we travelled on to Orwigsburg, and lodged. On Third-day we reached Catawissa. I believe it was this day, walking up a mountain, I heard the warning of a rattlesnake, and looking round, beheld him coiled near me. I quickly stepped out of his way. On Fourth-day we reached David Masters', at Fishing Creek. On Fifth-day called at Andrew Eves', and proceeded to their Preparative Meeting at Greenwood,

held in the new house, with which we were much pleased. Here we separated for dinner, our party going to Thomas Mendenhall's, the other to Josiah Haycock's. We went again to A. Eves', and lodged. On Sixth-day started for Muncy, arriving at Jacob Haines' to dinner, and proceeding in the afternoon to Mercy Ellis' hospitable mansion. It was settled for Wm. Evans, Joseph Snowden, Elizabeth C. Mason and Regina Shober to go to the Elklands; and they started on Seventh-day morning, accompanied by our guide and friend, Henry Ecroyd. We who remained, occupied the day in visiting some families, and in taking opportunities with some who still hand ardent spirits to their workmen. To day we have been at meeting here, which held until about half-past one, and was satisfactory. We have continued also similar engagements to those of yesterday; some of the opportunities both days being to our comfort. We propose going to Pine Grove to morrow, and have a meeting with those under our name, who reside there, and return in the evening; when, we hope, our Friends will have accomplished their visit to the Elklands, and meet us. On Third-day we propose going to Fishing Creek, in order to attend the Monthly Meeting to be held on Fourth-day at Greenwood; after which, our prospect is to attend Exeter Monthly Meeting on the following week.

Amongst the families visited is that in which Elizabeth Kately resides, who seems green and lively at the advanced age of ninety-five, going up and down stairs without assistance. With love to my dear parents, to thyself and children, I am thy truly attached husband.

Rebecca Kite, Jr., having gone to Westtown as teacher, her father thus writes to her:

Philadelphia, Sixth month 22nd, 1838.

DEAR DAUGHTER:—Thy letter, which came by the stage on Fifth-day, was very acceptable. It would seem by the information contained in it, very doubtful whether our friend Sarah Ann Dillon, will be raised from her bed of sickness. I wished to be informed by every stage of the progress of her illness, feeling a deep interest in her welfare, and strong desires that when her warfare is accomplished, she may be found amongst those who not only have come out of great tribulation, but have also washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Information has been received that our dear friend, Jacob Green, was prevented from attending Dublin Yearly Meeting by a severe illness. Of course his concern to visit this country lies over until next year. We hear he is recovering from his sickness. It would have been very pleasant to some of us again to have seen him in this land; but let us not forget that the Lord can work without instruments when He sees meet, and can raise up helpers to the Truth from very unexpected quarters. May we all look to Him, and cease from a dependence on man, and keep to inward exercise, and it may yet please the Great Head of the Church to revive his work in the midst of the years, and to turn our captivity as the streams of the south.

We hear that our valued Friend, John Barclay, is deceased, which is no doubt felt as a great loss by faithful Friends in England. I do not seem to have much to communicate, it being a season of depression, from various causes, with me; but whether mourning over my weaknesses, or lifting up my head in hope, I can truly say, in all states, my desire for my children is, that their inheritance may be in the everlasting Truth, and, that having served the Lord in their generation,

their portion may be forever with the ransomed and redeemed. So wisheth, so prayeth, for thee, my dear Rebecca, thy affectionate father.

Sixth month 19th. To the same. "I trust that thou wilt not only be usefully employed in the school, but that the consciousness of being for the present in thy proper place, will produce heartfelt contentment. Thy advancement in the way everlasting is the dearest wish I have for thee; and I feel a secret hope that even this all-important object may be promoted in some degree by this little surrender of thy own will, through the tender mercy of Him who can cause all things to work together for good to them that love Him."

T. K. TO E. S. F.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 23rd, 1838.

Dear Friend:— * * * My Rebecca has gone to Westtown to fill for a short time the place of Sarah Ann Dillon, as writing teacher. Sarah Ann is very ill, and her recovery doubtful. Many are the admonitions we get, not to postpone the great work of preparation for the life to come, to a sick bed. I mean not to insinuate this has been her case. I believe she was when in health, a religiously inclined young woman; but I wish to encourage thee to act up to thy own convictions, steadily bearing the cross, and waiting every day for power from on high "to crucify the flesh with its affections and lusts." We must be born again of incorruptible Seed and Word, which liveth and abideth. Short of this there is no true settlement of mind, no true peace, no true joy, no entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. * * * [After alluding to the postponement of Jacob Green's visit as already mentioned, he

continues]. As regards himself at present, the will is taken for the deed. Many would have rejoiced at seeing him, who have had evidence that he is an anointed and baptizing minister of Christ. But if our minds are happily turned to, and centered on the great Minister of the Sanctuary, we shall not so much regret the loss of instrumental help. The Lord is able, from very unexpected quarters, to raise up helpers to the Truth; of the stones of the street to make children of Abraham, and to cause the dust of Zion to praise Him, yea, out of the mouths of babes and sucklings to perfect praise.

Also, we hear that John Barclay is deceased. An excellent writer, a minister of the Gospel, descended from Robert Barclay, the Apologist. It seems natural to feel the loss of such, in a low time; yet we know the Lord remaineth the foundation of the righteous generations. With sincere desires for thy preservation from evil, and for thy growth in sincere heartfelt, vital religion, I remain thy friend.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Seventh month 20th, 1838.

Last First-day morning I found my mind drawn to attend the North Meeting. Very unexpectedly I found our friend John Justice there. I had heard a few days before that he was sick and like to die; and indeed he seemed as to his outward man, in a very poor way. But he was evidently raised up in the exercise of the Gospel Ministry, to the comfort of some who are bound in heart to the ancient testimony of the everlasting Truth. I think he will not continue in this mutable state long.*

*See "The Last Days of John Justice" in "The Friend," 1838.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Seventh month 31st, 1838.

The funeral of our relative, Mary Phipps, took place yesterday. There was less difficulty with the body than was anticipated. Notwithstanding its great size and weight, it was removed down stairs, without much trouble, by six men. On Seventh-day night thy grandfather rose from his bed to look at his watch, and being taken with a vertigo, fell against the corner of a bureau, and hurt his knee—the neighborhood of his hip—and one of his hands. He lies in bed, and is unable to help himself; neither can he be moved by others without much suffering. We hope the principal injury is a strain, that will be relieved. I am not sure whether I mentioned meeting our friend John Justice at the North Meeting. I did so last First-day, two weeks. His testimony was remarkable, but he seemed very feeble. We hear he got home; was at his own meeting on the following First-day, and last Sixth or Seventh-day departed this life, rather suddenly at last, though he had been for some time unwell.

From T. K.'s Diary. "On the 16th of the Ninth month, 1838, my father died, having attained the age of eighty-four years and eight months. He resided in my family for several years previous to his death. He was confined to the house for a few weeks, in consequence of a fall received in his chamber; prostration of strength ensued, and he departed this life with little apparent bodily suffering. His love to the Truth continued unabated to the last, and his end was peace."

Amongst T. K.'s papers the following was found.

"Last illness of Benjamin Kite. Our father deceased Ninth month 16th, 1838, in the eighty-fifth year of his age.

The failure of memory, incident to an advanced period of life, had been for sometime perceptible in him; and his bodily power weakened; yet he was generally able to attend religious meetings. In those for discipline he continued to take a deep interest, and especially so in our late Yearly Meeting; in those for worship he retained a lively frame of spirit. At no period within our remembrance had it been otherwise; but we thought it remarkable, that when age had in some measure subdued his natural powers, not the least drowsiness on these occasions was apparent in him. He was an example of a fervent, living worshipper to the last. As a further evidence that his religious sensibility was unimpaired, we often took notice, that in reading aloud any composition in which the character and offices of our Holy Redeemer were set forth in appropriate terms, he frequently became so much affected as scarcely to be able to proceed. He appeared to think his days' work accomplished, and to be quietly waiting for his dismission.

On the morning of Seventh month 28th, he fell in his chamber, and straining the muscles of one side, he was afterwards entirely confined to his bed. Loss of appetite ensued, and weakness gradually increased.

Eighth month 11th, he remarked, 'It has seemed to me for several days, as if the Almighty would take me in this way; and I can say Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven! That is my regular feeling.' To two of his nieces he observed, 'I am gradually going down to the grave.' Adverting to his close in a conversation with a grand-son, he said, 'There is nothing in my way.'

On the 14th he repeated this portion of one of the Psalms, 'Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered, and let them that hate Him flee before Him.'

Though depression of feeling had been previously but little perceived, yet on the 19th he said he felt tried, and seemed to be passing through much conflict of mind. This day he was visited by a ministering Friend, who addressed him in the language of encouragement, reviving this portion of scripture, 'Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.' This interview appeared to be consoling to him. On the 24th, another Friend in the ministry, calling on him, remarked that few had passed a more regular and innocent life than he, but that this would not do to depend on. When the Friend withdrew, he said: 'Oh, no! it is all of mercy; I have nothing else to depend upon.'

He frequently repeated this, as well as other comfortable passages of scripture, 'The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee; send thee help from his sanctuary and strengthen thee out of Zion; the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.' On one occasion, as some of the younger members of the family were about leaving the house to attend a meeting for worship, he said, 'May the God of purity be with you that go, and give you good thoughts.'

On Ninth month 11th, he said to one of his sons, 'Though I enter the valley of the shadow of death with awe, yet it is not with fear.' Thus, preserved in humble, patient waiting, he gradually declined, until the 16th, when he gently passed away, without apparent suffering, we trust, to the everlasting inheritance."*

William Kite, with the approbation of his parents, was

*See obituary in "The Friend" of this date.

married on the 8th of Eleventh month, 1838, to Mary F. Clement.

In the Eleventh month, Thomas Kite attended the meetings of Concord Quarterly Meeting. In a letter to his wife, dated East Bradford, Eleventh month 17th, after giving information of meetings at Darby, Goshen, Willistown and Birmingham, he thus concludes: "I have found occasion in these several meetings to endeavor to advocate the cause of Truth, and in some more private opportunities to labor as ability has been afforded. Yet, on the whole I have been in a rather low condition; but am content, if I may but be preserved in my proper allotment, doing no harm, and receiving the answer of peace. I feel the need of watching unto prayer, and desire that with me patience may have its perfect work."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 28th, 1838.

DEAR DAUGHTER:—I thought I must write a few hasty lines, to express our sympathy with you in your anxious cares about your suffering babe. We know something of parental feelings in such a case. May you be preserved in a state of resignation to Divine disposal, and having done all you can to alleviate its sufferings, commit the event to Him who doeth all things well. * * * Thy uncle James seems much better, which is quite a relief to our minds. We have had Thomas and Elizabeth Robson to tea. He is a very pleasant old Friend. They were yesterday at our Monthly Meeting; and were to set off this morning for the sea shore, in pursuance of a prospect of visiting the meetings in New Jersey.

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 28th, 1838.

* * * Please give my love to cousin Ann. I cannot put into words, nor need I, all the affectionate longings I feel for her. She is one of the Lord's visited ones, and through his aid has achieved some victories over the enemies of her peace; but more conflicts are to be known, more hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ is to be endured, before the day will be fully enjoyed, which the evangelical prophet speaks of, and which I fully believe our heavenly Parent designs she should experience; "in that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, we have a strong city, salvation hath God appointed for walls and bulwarks." I desire her encouragement. I wish her to look forward, not at the example of her fellow travellers towards the Holy City, but at the pure and perfect example of Him who wore the seamless garment, and was holy, harmless, undefiled, and separate from sinners; that so through his power strengthening her, she may stand in her allotment, clothed with the whole armor of light.

About the close of 1838, Thomas Kite, having made a brief recital of the various religious engagements he had fulfilled, with minutes of his meeting, adds:

"In addition to these, I have several times been under appointment from the Quarterly, and once from the Yearly Meeting, to visit Monthly and Particular Meetings; besides which, I have often attended neighboring Quarterly, Monthly and other Meetings, as way has opened for it. In these services I have had varied experiences; sometimes wading under deep discouragements; at other seasons humbly re-

joicing in the renewed extendings of holy help; for the most part earnestly desiring to be preserved in humility, love and the fear of the Lord. This is the feeling which at present covers my spirit; and the prayer arises in the retrospect, that I may be enabled to fill up my allotted portion of baptism and suffering, for the sake of my dear Redeemer, as at length to finish my course with joy, and the ministry I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.

In the year 1835 I was appointed clerk of the Quarterly Meeting of Philadelphia, in which service I yet continue. I have endeavored, with Divine assistance, to fulfil the duties of this station, under a sense of their weight and importance."

CHAPTER XIII.—1839.

LETTERS—JONATHAN EVAN'S DEATH—THOMAS EVANS APPEARS AS A MINISTER—DIARY—THOMAS KITE, JR., REMOVES TO CINCINNATI—LETTERS.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Second month 8th, 1839.

DEAR REBECCA:— * * A prince and a great man has fallen this day in Israel. Jonathan Evans departed this life this morning, in great tranquillity, in apparently the full possession of his mental powers, and without giving evidence of bodily suffering. Not a sigh was heard, not a muscle observed to quiver as the spirit took its flight. At the commencement of his illness, which he believed would prove his last, he underwent some conflict of mind, but it was soon

over, and he felt quiet and composed, and the Everlasting Arm seemed underneath to the last. The funeral is to be on Second-day morning.

T. K. TO AARON SHARPLESS.

Second month 8th.

DEAR SON:— * * * We have had quite a pleasant visit from Daniel Wheeler; he seemed quite at liberty for social converse, and his extensive travels and remarkable life furnished abundant topics of interest. He has had a cold which has confined him to the house for a few days past. It is likely Rebecca mentioned that T. and E. Robson, as well as D. Wheeler, were at our Quarterly Meeting. It was large and interesting. Thy mother and I hope to make you a visit after our [next] Monthly Meeting; perhaps we may take Chichester and Concord in our way. We quite wish to be with you, but circumstances have induced us to postpone it for the present.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Second month 16th. I was at the funeral of our Friend Jonathan Evans, and was invited into the room where the family were assembled, where also Ezra Comfort, Christopher Healy, Elizabeth Pitfield and Sarah Hillman were. A very precious solemnity prevailed, and some brief testimonies were delivered to magnify that grace which made our departed Friend what he was, a firm and upright pillar in the Church. The first-named Friend particularly addressed his grandchildren. At the grave his son Thomas spoke a few words. The attendance of Friends was very large, some from the country, and a number of those who had separated from us. Daniel Wheeler has taken tea and spent an evening at our

Friend's late residence, in company with a number of his children. Our Friend Abigail Nicholson deceased on Third-day night, and the funeral is this day. On Fourth-day morning I went to Woodbury, to attend Salem Quarterly Meeting. I found T. and E. Robson at Joseph Whitall's. It was a comfortable meeting. In the meeting preceding that for business on Fifth-day, the Wing of Ancient Goodness was memorably spread over us. I dined at W. Tatum's; the cars started before I had finished [my dinner]. Being thus left, I went to George Mickle's, and spent the evening with some very interesting Friends. Amongst these were John E. Sheppard and his sister Mary, his mother and his cousin Richard Sheppard and his wife Amy, who is Elizabeth Evan's sister. Mary Mickle, the wife of George, has quite lately been acknowledged as a minister, and is a tender, sweet-spirited Friend. She appeared in the morning [in the ministry] amongst us, which satisfied me with my detention for the night. I had a passage to Camden with T. Warrington, who had been at the Quarterly Meeting. * * *

From T. K.'s Diary. "Third month 5th. Calling on Anne S., wife of Robert Pearsall, who appears to be afflicted with pulmonary consumption, I was drawn into sympathy with her, and a short testimony to Christ Jesus, the Light of the World, and the life of men, was delivered. She was encouraged to submit to his power, which is able to prepare for an admission to the realms of everlasting peace.

Third month 6th. Going to the residence of Elizabeth, the widow of Thomas B., to inquire after her sister Mary, now ill, an unexpected opportunity offered of entering into sympathy with Elizabeth, and of imparting encouragement to her, to continue her trust in the Father of the fatherless,

and Judge of the widow. The same morning, from a secret drawing, attended the Western Meeting, and was favored with an opening on the passage, 'Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God,' &c.; and strength was afforded to enlarge upon it, and afterwards to hand out consolation to the mourners, particularly those who have been deprived of their companions, and feel the sorrows of the widowed heart. After meeting, accompanied by a young Friend, I visited a daughter of affliction, to whom the consolations of the Gospel were offered.

10th. In the afternoon meeting, instances of the efficacy of living faith were adduced, as encouragement to the Lord's tribulated children to trust in Him. The circumstance of the famine in Samaria, and the plenty predicted by the prophet Elisha, which so soon followed, was mentioned, as also his preservation when the King of Syria sent a band of men to take him; each of these cases being spiritually applied.

11th. Visited, in company with other Friends, one of the departments of the Select School, by appointment. A comfortable feeling prevailed, and the dear children were spoken to, and the language of encouragement addressed to their teacher.

12th. Being brought under a concern to attend the North Meeting, I gave up to it. An opening presented on the subject of the prophet's visit to the potter's house, with which I stood up and was favored to speak to some states in the love of Truth. Dear Elizabeth Pitfield afterwards was acceptably engaged in supplication; and it appeared to be a solemn opportunity.

Third month 13th. Believed it my duty to attend Haddonfield Quarterly Meeting. I went to the meeting of Ministers and Elders this day, which was owned of our gracious

Shepherd; several Friends ministered acceptably, and it seemed to be proper for me to bring into view the character and faithfulness of departed worthies, formerly members of that meeting. A precious covering prevailed during great part of the meeting.

14th. At the Quarterly Meeting for business. The united opportunity previous to entering upon the concerns of the Society, was a favored season. The testimony I believed it right for me to deliver, was on the prophecy of Jacob concerning the coming of Shiloh, and the gathering of the people to Him. Elizabeth Evans afterwards spoke very closely to the present state of our Society, with a good degree of Gospel authority. Both yesterday and to day, my dear friends Simon Gillam and Joseph Whitall were present to my comfort.

17th. In the afternoon meeting, being drawn into a feeling of compassion with the miserable, those made so by rebellion and transgression against the light, some words were spoken, remining such of the unfailing mercies of God in Christ Jesus, and of our Lord's compassion of the man leaving the ninety and nine sheep, and going into the wilderness after the one which had gone astray, and setting forth the compassionate regard of Him who came to seek and to save that which was lost.

19th. Rebuking a friend for improper conduct, I spoke with too great asperity, for which I was soon sorry, but not, perhaps, sufficiently so. Lord! put on me the armament of a meek and quiet spirit.

20th. At the Western Meeting. Our Friend Daniel Wheeler present, but silent. I spoke on the language of Isaiah the prophet, personating the Lord Jesus Christ; 'I have trodden the wine-press alone, and of the people there

was none with me;' in sympathy with those who are now enduring tribulation for the Gospel's sake. Before the meeting closed, I was sensible of an impression pointing to vocal prayer, but waiting for the motion to be more deeply felt, the meeting ended. If any suffered loss by my withholding, I regret it, but should much more regret appearing in that solemn service without the requisite qualification.

21st. At our week-day meeting, we had the company of Elizabeth Robson, in silence. The meeting appeared in a good degree favored, and my mouth was opened in prayer. In the afternoon went a few miles into the State of New Jersey, to visit the family of my kinsman, Henry Warrington.

22d. In company with H. Warrington, called on a few Friends, and visited one who was sick; a religious opportunity took place in his chamber; his wife and daughter, as well as his wife's aged mother, being present, to each of whom the language of encouragement was imparted.

23rd. Before taking leave of my relations, I found an impression of duty to have the family collected. The opportunity seemed to be solid, and divers states were spoken to; the dear young people were encouraged to bear the cross of Christ, and to yield obedience to every manifestation of the heavenly Father's will.

24th. First-day morning meeting. An opening on the words of our Lord, 'My meat is to do the will of Him that sent me, and to finish his work.'

Third month 30th to Fourth month 5th. At Westtown Boarding-School, attending an examination of the scholars, and a meeting of the Committee having charge of that seminary. I was at three meetings occurring in course, which were in degree favored. I had some little public labor, and some

more privately with scholars towards whom my mind was drawn; and a hope attends that it was not altogether in vain. I feel a renewed belief that this institution is under the care of our heavenly Parent, and strong desires that all who are entrusted with its oversight, may act under a weighty sense of their accountability to Him; that thus it may be preserved in a situation to answer the design of its establishment—the preservation of the dear children from evil example, and their growth in virtue and piety, as well as their instruction in useful learning.

Fourth month 10th. The state of our religious Society, from various causes, affords at present a sorrowful prospect. Diversity of sentiment prevails, even on very momentous subjects; and the fruits of love in many cases are blasted. My present prayer is, that I may be preserved inward to the Lord; and that He may be pleased not only to be merciful to the remnant of his heritage, but by his mighty power to open the blind eyes amongst us, and restore those who have in any degree lost the unity of the spirit—the bond of peace.

13th to 19th. The Yearly Meeting for Ministers and Elders commenced the 13th, that for business the 15th. Many Friends had looked forward to the meeting with much anxiety, in consequence of the present state of society; yet, through Divine mercy, it proved, on the whole, a favored season. A great weight of exercise attended, on many accounts, yet the Lord was near his dependent children; his power at times was felt to be over all, and the meeting separated under a feeling sense impressed on many minds, that God is good to Israel.

[At this Yearly Meeting the following public Friends were present—Daniel Wheeler, Elizabeth Robson, Joseph John Gurney, Anne Thornburgh, Joseph Edgerton, Richard

H. Thomas, Elizabeth Peckham, Anne A. Jenkins, Phebe Haines, late Cobb.]

30th. Attended Frankford Monthly Meeting. Silence was my portion in the meeting for worship, attended with thankfulness that I felt no desire to speak, unless divinely required. I visited a young person in the afternoon, who appears to be in a decline, and offered what appeared to be given me for her encouragement.

Fifth month 1st. Finding R. D. had not left the city, I felt drawn to see her, and in a religious opportunity apprehended myself made sensible of her present state, and authorized to speak in a line of caution, counsel and encouragement, which seemed to be suitably received."

In this month Thomas Kite attended the Quarterly Meeting of Salem and Western. His daughter Rebecca being in New England, visiting some of his friends, T. K. wrote to her frequently. Under date of Sixth month 22nd, after family information, &c., he concludes:—

"In conclusion, I desire, as perhaps I have written before, thy preservation, not only from evil, but from its appearance, that thy light may so shine through thy watchful attention to the intimations of the Divine Will, that others may have evidence that thou belongs to the family of Christ; of Him who said, 'My kingdom is not of this world;' and who also said, 'If any man will be my disciple, and come after me, let him take up his cross daily, and follow me.'

Seventh month 3rd. Thy uncle James, I believe, has not quite decided when to go to Lynn, but I presume it will be in a few days. He will be under the necessity of making his stay short, and I suppose thou wilt be glad of the opportunity of returning with him. We shall rejoice to receive thee safe after all thy journeyings, especially if we perceive that, like

Paul the Apostle, every where and in all things, thou hast been instructed, and that thou returns with the disposition strengthened, which can say with him, 'Herein do I exercise myself to have always a conscience void of offence, both towards God and towards man.' * * * With a heart full of tender greetings, and affectionate desires for thy welfare, every way, I remain thy father and friend."

On the 17th of the preceding month he wrote to her: "I have nothing remaining but to express the desire which often accompanies my mind, that thou may experience preservation from evil; cultivate retirement of mind, and spiritual fellowship with the 'Friend who sticketh closer than a brother,' that thus the present journey, notwithstanding the danger which attends on such association with mankind, may not in thy case produce unhappy results; but rather beneficial effects. * * * And that thy absence from home may prove a time of renewal of covenant to serve the Lord, and to dedicate to his service thy future days, that the resolution may be written in thy heart by the finger of divine love and mercy, to perfect holiness in the fear of the Lord, being enabled to breathe the language of adoption, 'Abba, Father!' to take the exhortation of the Lord by his prophet, 'Wilt thou not from this time say unto me, my Father, thou art the guide of my youth!'"

Thomas Kite, Jr., in the Seventh month of this year, went to the West to establish himself in business. He had served his apprenticeship as a machinist; and that trade being under temporary depression in Philadelphia, he sought an opening where the prospect seemed more encouraging.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA, then again at Westtown as a teacher.

Eighth month 19th, 1839.

I can scarcely lay down my pen without expressing some desires which arise warm from a heart overflowing with affection. May the Lord preserve thee, not only from evil, but from the least appearance of it. Cultivate retirement, and an inward acquaintance with thy Creator and Redeemer; and when this little service at the institution is accomplished, mayest thou be restored to us in peace, established in the holy resolution not to live henceforth unto thyself, but unto Him who died for thee and rose again.

Ninth month 9th. To the same. * * Thy sister had a letter from her husband, dated at Mount Pleasant, on First-day evening, the first inst., after attending two meetings there. In the first John Wood and Elizabeth Evans spoke remarkably. In the afternoon the meeting was thought to have been favored, though I forget who was stated to have ministered. I have from other quarters heard that the Yearly Meeting got on comfortably. On Fifth-day, Daniel Wheeler was very remarkably engaged in testimony. * * * And now my dear child, whilst I rejoice in believing the time approaches when thou wilt be restored to us in peace, I feel some anxiety that thou may not relax that holy vigilance—that state of watching unto prayer, without which preservation will hardly be witnessed. Be circumspect; shun the appearance of swerving from the line of rectitude. Rather debar thyself of gratifications that might perhaps be lawfully indulged, than give occasion to critical observers to make their unfeeling remarks. Remember, that those in Daniel's time who sought occasion against him were convinced they should not find it,

"excepting concerning the law of his God." Accept these few remarks in the love in which they are written by him who feels himself thy affectionate father.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Religious parents can have no greater consolation in regard to their children than to know of their walking in the Truth. I do greatly desire this separation from us for a season may prove a time of spiritual improvement to thee. It was when Jacob had left his father's house, on a solitary journey, he was favored with a heavenly visitation, and entered into covenant with his father's God. Should this be thy happy experience, I shall not regret our temporary separation. May the Lord bless thee, and keep thee from evil, and if it be his blessed will, restore thee to us in peace.

Tenth month 5th. To the same. I suppose thou art now at Richmond, attending the Yearly Meeting, and that I shall soon have the satisfaction of receiving from thee an account of it, as also of our particular friends whom thou mayest meet with. We had, last night a serious fire in the neighborhood of the wharf—Chestnut Street, Water and Front Streets—supposed to have been the greatest which ever happened in this city. Perhaps forty houses are injured or destroyed. Thy sister Rebecca is at home. * * Aaron's neighbor, Wm. Osbourn's family have met with an affecting bereavement. As his eldest son, David, who is married, but not commenced house-keeping, attempted to mount his horse on Fifth-day week, the animal started and threw him. He was much injured, and languished until Second-day, when he died, without its being certain that he had ever roused up to perfect consciousness. * * Uncle John Letchworth obtained a minute at our last Monthly Meeting to visit the Monthly

Meeting of Abington Quarterly Meeting, and accomplished it last week. Samuel B. Morris, of Germantown, bore him company. * * Did I mention that thy brother William had a daughter named Esther, who will be four weeks old to-morrow? Our anxiety for thy welfare every way, continues; not merely desiring thou may keep out of the way of evil communications, but that thou may really experience a growth in grace; bearing the cross daily; submitting to the baptisms of the Holy Spirit; having thy conversation in heaven; seeking first the kingdom of God and the righteousness thereof, and keeping the most allowable of worldly comforts in their proper places. Thus wilt thou become increasingly, if our lives be spared, a comfort to thy parents, and to other affectionate friends.

John L. Kite had been for some time practising as a physician in Susquehanna County, where his children could not have the benefits of mingling in social intercourse with the members of the Society of Friends. This became a subject of much concern to Thomas Kite, and at his suggestion his brother removed to the city. Shortly after his arrival, several of his children were taken ill with scarlet fever, and his third son, Alban, a lovely youth of seventeen years of age, sunk beneath the attack. In a letter written to an absent member of the family, by one of his cousins, this passage occurs: "I think I never saw a more beautiful corpse than his was. His fine high forehead, his sweet and placid countenance looked so lovely, we could scarce resign him to the cold earth. William and Elizabeth Evans sat with the family. Elizabeth spoke very sweetly to the bereaved parents, and the young relations. She thought some were in a peculiar manner called on to improve by the present dis-

pensation. * * We had a very interesting time in the evening. Father [T. K.] expressed his sympathy for uncle and aunt, and his desire for the rest of us that we might walk in the straight and narrow way. He commenced with saying he had been thinking of innocent Abel, whose offering was accepted through faith. So it was through faith that the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit was so conspicuously set upon him; desiring that we might follow him as he followed Christ.

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, Eleventh month 25th, 1839.

DEAR SISTER:—I thought I might as well inform thee, although probably thou hast heard it already, that our banks generally do not consider themselves at liberty to declare dividends during the suspension of specie payments. * * On Fourth-day night, last, I was aroused from my first slumber, by the ringing of our bell. On putting my head out of the window, Joseph Edgerton answered to my call. He and his companion, William Dewees, were at the door, and I soon admitted them. After attending all the meetings of New England Yearly Meeting, and some out of the Society, he found a release from the remainder of his prospect for the present, and a liberty to return home. He seemed very pleasant and cheerful, and William no less so. After attending our meeting on Fifth-day, they started homeward on Sixth-day, expecting to be at their own Quarterly Meeting to-morrow and next day.

Notwithstanding the causes of depression which abound amongst us, I have been at a number of meetings of late, which have been attended, in a good degree, with the solemnizing power of Truth. This is certainly a token for

good; and it is evidence that the Holy Head of his church and people is still mindful of us. I cannot but believe that a larger number of young Friends are disposed to take up the cross, than has usually been found amongst us. May they be preserved.

Jacob Green was at Carolina Yearly Meeting. Thomas and Elizabeth Robson have been visiting families at Lynn, Massachusetts, and making their home at Isaac Bassett's. J. J. Gurney was to sail on Sixth-day for the West Indies. I understand he expects to be at our Yearly Meeting in the Spring, and also at those of New York and Rhode Island.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Twelfth month 25th, 1839.

Thou art very near to my best feelings, together with thy beloved companion and your precious babes. I believe the dear Master has need of thee; need of thy services in his church; and though nature may shrink from it, and thou mayest count thyself unworthy, yet remember he is able to fit and prepare for his own work, and will do it, as there is a giving up the heart to him, and humbly abiding under the purifying baptisms of his Holy Spirit. I want thee to be encouraged, and also dear Aaron; although the prospect of a succession of upright-hearted, clean-spirited standard-bearers in your Monthly Meeting may not be very encouraging, yet the Lord is as able as ever He was to raise up children unto Abraham. Then trust in Him who can cause the very dust of Zion to arise and praise Him. * * * Jacob Green is again in the city, attending our Monthly Meetings, which occur this week. His prospect is to be at those of your Quarterly Meeting in the week ensuing. There is also here, or was yesterday, a member from Canada, his last name

Knowles, accompanied by his wife, bound for Indiana, and to visit some Indians west of the Mississippi. He is to be felt for, being lame, and having but one horse and a dearborn, the season trying to travel, and the mountains being often covered to a considerable depth with snow.

CHAPTER XIV.—1839–1840.

JOSEPH JOHN GURNEY—LETTER TO JOSEPH J. GURNEY—LETTERS—YEARLY MEETING—LAST LETTER OF HIS MOTHER—HER DEATH.

Joseph John Gurney, late of Norwich, England, will long be remembered on account of the extensive distress and disunity produced throughout the Society of Friends, by his doctrinal writings. He was a man of intellect, highly cultivated, and having devoted himself to literary pursuits, he acquired facility in composition, and his style was not without force and elegance. Having studied the doctrines of the Christian religion as he found them unfolded in the Scriptures of Truth, aided in his researches by the writings of eminent biblical critics and commentators, he came to a judgment as to what they were, and undertook to defend them by his pen. He had read the writings of Robert Barclay, and other early Friends, and though his views did in many points differ from theirs, yet he endeavored to persuade himself and others, that he was one with them, in what *he understood* to be the meaning of their "unhappy" choice of words.

He was a member of the Society of Friends, and was ac-

knowledged as a "minister" in it by Norwich Monthly Meeting. Soon his activity with his tongue and pen caused him to be considered as a prominent leader, not only in the Society of Friends, but amongst the various benevolent associations throughout England, and also among the defenders of what is called "Orthodox" doctrine against Unitarianism, and other grades of infidelity.

About the close of the year 1839, or beginning of 1840, Thomas Kite, under a sense of religious duty, addressed him the following letter.

"I have at different times taken occasion to express to thee my uneasiness with thy writings as containing sentiments not in unison with the doctrines of our early Friends; I have thought I perceived at least a tendency towards the same views in thy public preaching. My motive in writing now is, to desire thee calmly to consider what has been the effect of thy writings, and more particularly of thy present visit, on our Society in this country. Thou found us generally in unity. That unity to a great extent has been broken; and I believe thy coming amongst us, under the accompanying circumstances, has been the principal cause, and the means of producing that extensive distress which, within the last three years, has overspread many parts of the Society in this land. Some members appear to have been inclined to embrace thy views; others consider them fraught with danger to the best interests of the Society; hence a conflict of feeling has occurred, which partiality, prejudice, misconception, and other causes have probably contributed to heighten. If thou hast been the occasion of this sorrowful state of things, might it not be best to leave us, that without any fresh cause of uneasiness administered, we may have leisure to feel after our situation, make explanations to each

other, and endeavor to seek for the healing balm of Gilead. I would tenderly entreat thee to turn thy attention inward, and humbly wait for the discoveries of that Light which makes manifest, that thus thy own state and condition may be discovered by thee, and through the mercy of a gracious God, the enemy in all his transformations may be detected and cast out, and thou, being brought to rely on Him alone who is the Way, the Truth, and the Life, may be brought into, and preserved in fellowship with his living members. If this should be thy happy experience, I believe secret and open acknowledgment will be called for from thee, because of the offence given to many little ones who believe in the Lord Jesus, not only as to his outward appearance, and all that He did and suffered for us in the flesh, but also as to his inward and spiritual appearance as the true Light which enlighteneth every man that cometh into the world, and the only principle of Divine Life to the soul."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

First month 2nd, 1840.

I feel, my dear son, much for thee, separated so far from us, and knowing how liable youth is to be tempted. The subject has been brought home to my feelings, by the circumstance of a Friend's son, nearly of thy own age, having disgraced himself, and brought deep affliction on his family and friends, by an act of immorality. I do not mention it as supposing his will be thy unhappy condition, but as a case coming home to my feelings, in remembering that I am a father, and in sympathizing with a distressed parent. I cannot but trust, that He who was my father's God, and has condescended to take care of me, will bless my absent son, and preserve him in that fear which keepeth the heart clean. I

hope that every day thou mayest read a portion of the Holy Scripture, with thy mind seriously turned to feel after that spiritual influence which can open the meaning of the holy penman to the understanding, and impress it on the heart; and also have some seasons of private retirement for waiting on thy Heavenly Father for the renewal of thy strength; besides being diligent in assembling with thy Friends on First and week days for the essential duty of public worship. Thy care in these various respects and in endeavoring never to act in contradiction to the discoveries of Divine Light in thy own heart, will doubtless draw down the blessing of Heaven upon thee. The warmest wish of my heart for thee is, that thou mayest be prepared by the operation of the Lord's holy power, to live to his honor and glory, and thy own peace; and live to take the place of pillars in his house who have been removed to that heavenly habitation where the morning stars sing together, and the sons of God forever shout for joy.

We have had Jacob Green in the city lately. He dined with us this day week, and had a religious opportunity in the family afterwards, to our comfort. Cousin Edith Jefferis has been with us very pleasantly; and went home on Third-day last. At our evening meeting on First-day she was with us, and after some expressions of religious concern by thy father, she knelt down and petitioned for spiritual blessings. I feel a hope she is likely to be made a pillar in the Lord's house, if she is faithful to Divine requirings. Commending thee to the guidance and protection of Israel's Shepherd, who sleepeth not by day, nor slumbereth by night, I remain thy anxiously concerned and truly affectionate father.

During this First month, at one of the sittings in his family, Thomas Kite was led to address several of those gathered, in a sweetly affectionate and solemn manner. He commenced with addressing ——; said he thought it was a critical time with her, and expressed the earnest desire he felt, that she might improve by the opportunities which were presented to her. Then came something for ——, encouraging her to persevere. Next was a message for John L. Smith, desiring he might seek *first* the kingdom of heaven, then all things necessary would be added; impressing the necessity of a complete surrender. If this is not the case a blessing may not accompany our labors.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Second month 11th, 1840.

I am not yet prepared to give a decided sentiment on the subject of thy locating thyself at Cincinnati. * * * I fear that Cincinnati is not so eligible as this city for fostering religious interests, which are of more value than temporal ones; besides the painful thought of having thee fixed at so great a distance from us. I desire what may be for the best may take place. * * * Notwithstanding the anxiety I manifest for thy welfare, I wish not to show a want of confidence in thy principles or thy disposition to act in conformity with my wishes: above all I wish not to distrust the providential care of the Most High, who is mighty to save, and able to redeem. If it be his will that thou shouldst abide for a time in a state of separation from thy immediate connections, He can bless and sanctify this separation to thee. He can protect his dependent children in every state, and preserve from every evil, and enable them to glorify Him. Look up to Him for direction, consult his Witness in thy

heart, which is given for a Counsellor and Leader; follow its dictates, and grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, by which the disciples of the Lord Jesus are sealed unto the day of redemption. So shall thy life be happy, and the work of preparation be going on for another state of being, where, having fulfilled thy course of service to thy great Lord and Master on earth, thou may forever enjoy the sweet society of pure and blessed spirits in the paradise of God.

In the Second month, Thomas Kite attended Concord Quarterly Meeting. Writing to his daughter Rebecca after his return he said :—"Thou probably heard by cousin James, that the two carriage loads of Philadelphians started together on Fourth-day morning. Thos. Scattergood with his company took the lead, and we quickly lost sight of them in the fog. It was agreed that we should dine at George Allen's at Springfield, but when we arrived there we could get no tidings of our friends. Charles and I reached home in the evening. I have since heard that T. S. missed his way and went from Middletown towards Chester. On discovering his mistake he was about to turn back, but the women [Sarah Hillman and her companion] prevented him, finding their minds drawn towards Chester Meeting, which they attended and came home in the evening. I understand there was cause to believe they were rightly at the meeting."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Third month 25th. * * * Dr. Parrish deceased a few days ago. He has been declining in health several months, but was not long confined to his bed. There has been considerable eulogy of his character as a physician and a man, in the public papers.

30th. Since my last date above, we have had a time of trial in the family. Brother John's daughter Sarah's indisposition increased, the cold settled on her lungs and liver, and on Sixth-day morning, about two o'clock, she ceased to be an inhabitant of this world. It is a great affliction to her parents, particularly the dear mother, to whom she was much of a companion. She was aged nearly thirteen years. I think about four months had elapsed since the death of Alban. I feel desirous that the parents may apply to the only sure source of consolation; and that all the connections of the dear child may take this renewed warning, and seek to be ready for an hour which we cannot tell how soon may come, when it will be said, "Give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be steward no longer."

Our minds are now looking forward to the approaching Yearly Meeting, which commences this day three weeks. As usual, our feelings are of a mingled character. Whilst we anticipate some pleasant emotions from meeting old and valued friends, and near relatives, we are brought under feelings of exercise and concern that the good cause may not lose ground; and prayers are raised to the Father of mercies, that He may be pleased to be near, and comfort the hearts of the mourners in Zion, confirm the weak, and bring home wanderers from the path of rectitude to himself, that so his great name, and the name of his dear Son, our holy Redeemer, may be magnified and glorified.

P. S.—T. and E. R., who have been much of late in New England, are expected at our Yearly Meeting; Jacob Green is also looked for; he was, at last accounts, in New York State. Mildred Ratcliffe and Benjamin Hoyle, ministers belonging to Ohio Yearly Meeting, are also expected; and no doubt we shall have others, of whom we have not yet heard.

On Seventh-day the 18th, Christopher Healy called in the morning at Thomas Kite's to see John Wilbur, who made his home there. He appeared enjoyed to meet with him, and taking him by the hand, kissed him. He said, "John and I were members of the same meeting in early life, and we have been drinking out of the same cup ever since." Ellen McCarthy was present, and many other Friends. A lively conversation ensued, at first turning on the difficulties many had to pass through in remote places in getting to meetings. This was particularly the case with females in low circumstances, who had young children. Ellen spoke feelingly of her trials in that respect, in years past, when she had generally to walk twice a week to the meeting, several miles distant from her residence, and carry a baby in her arms. Christopher also gave his experience in the line of walking to meeting, and carrying babies, having followed the occupation pretty diligently for many years. He spoke of the hardness of heart of some persons who were unwilling to sit in meeting with babies, and who would condemn all mothers to stay at home whilst the children were small, if they had no person to leave at home with them. The conversation then turned on the various testimonies of our Society to plainness in dress and address. Christopher, in earnestly setting forth the necessity of keeping to them, quoted Judge Jay, then member of Congress—the ambassador to England—the humble minded Christian. "I admire your Society. The principle contains all of Christianity that I have any idea of; but I am sorry to see that some of you are losing your badge; and I don't see how you can retain your principles, and forego your little peculiarities, your marks of moderation, self-denial, and difference from the spirit of the world. You are lights. The world should come to you; but you are not

to go to the world. You may gather them; but they will scatter you." Thomas Kite then quoted Samuel Neale's account of his two visits to the Bishop of Cloghen, in the first of which he balked his religious testimony, and was treated with contempt by the Bishop, and felt reproved by the spirit of Truth, and ashamed of his cowardice. In the second, having spoken as a Quaker, he was treated with great civility, and felt comfortable and happy. He thought, however, the principle of Truth should govern throughout—temper as well as dress—telling the following anecdote. A Friend in plain attire, having in an excited manner, rebuked severely a young person in gay apparel, for speaking in meeting in favor of the admission of a colored man into the Society of Friends, James Simpson spoke out, "I had rather hear truth from a lapell, than see *indignation* under a plain coat." [James had previously said, as soon as the young man sat down, "Well done, lapells."]

Christopher then mentioned that soon after he became plain, having business with Elisha Potter, a great lawyer and member of Congress, in company with one of his brothers, he called upon him. Christopher found he must address this great man in the plain way, although it was no small trial to do so. Elisha received him and his friendly salutations kindly, and they transacted the business which took him there. When it was over, Elisha, addressing the brother, said, he perceived that Christopher was determined to keep to the peculiarities of the Society of Friends, and he was glad of it. He liked to see consistency. He then strongly condemned those Quakers, who on occasion, put off their testimonies and appear like the world; saying, "There are many that do so." His wife, who was sitting by, here interposed and said, "You wrong the Society, Mr. Potter, by attributing

to them the conduct of such members. They are a burden to them." The opportunity was a very interesting one to Christopher, and the parties all separated in friendship. In process of years, sometime after Christopher had received a gift in the ministry of the gospel, he found a concern raised in his mind to hold a meeting in the neighborhood where this lawyer resided. Elisha, on being informed of it, was very active in procuring a suitable place, and in preserving order in the company which assembled.

During the Yearly Meeting week, commencing Fourth month 19th, this year, Thomas Kite's house was thronged with strangers. Almost every evening a religious opportunity was had in the family, some of which were peculiarly striking and instructive. On First-day evening, the Westtown teachers —the females—were gathered there; and Thomas Kite was much favored in near access to the Throne of mercy, interceding that those assembled might unreservedly obey and serve the Lord in full dedication of heart. On Fifth-day evening Benjamin Hoyle spoke in a very feeling manner to a large company who were assembled. On Sixth-day evening Jacob Green was opened in a very lively and encouraging communication. He spoke of the goodness and mercy of a gracious God, extended to all the obedient. He addressed the young particularly, opening in the counsel of Light what they were called to, and their services in the Gospel of Christ; if they closed in with the divine requirings, and bowed thereto in perfect submission. Edith Jefferis then knelt in supplication. She prayed for our dear friend Jacob, that he might be strengthened to hand forth all the Master's counsel to those amongst whom he was sent, and that he might be preserved through every height and depth through which he might be led.

During the time of answering the Queries on Third-day, the 21st, Thomas Kite had an opportunity of relieving his mind of a concern he had long felt on the subject of books. He adverted to the increased necessity there was for Friends to examine the publications they admitted into their houses. Objectionable matter was issuing in great abundance from the press, particularly in the periodicals of the day. Beside these, there were many books found on the tables of Friends, and read in their families, which, containing some excellent sentiments, had mixed up with them in intimate connection, views adverse to the doctrines and testimonies which, as a religious Society, we bear to the world. He felt a concern to caution Friends on the subject of the indiscriminate reading of books professedly religious.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Fifth month 2nd.

Our family are in usual health, unless it be thy grandmother. On Third-day she had an operation performed on her face; the lump which she had so long borne, and which has latterly much increased in size, was then removed. Dr. Darrach and thy uncle John were present; the former held the knife. The patient behaved with great firmness, and is now doing well. I believe thou hast heard of thy sister Susan's indisposition. She continues unwell, and may probably have to lie in bed some weeks.

I suppose some of the family have written to thee about our late Yearly Meeting. It was large and much valuable counsel was communicated in it. We had [at our house] the acceptable company of John Wilbur, also of George F. Reed, classical teacher at Providence Boarding School; who was convinced of Friends' principles by the immediate operation

of the Holy Spirit, when he was a preacher among the Baptists. We found him quite intelligent and agreeable. We had beside, thy aunt Martha, her two daughters, and son Joshua, thy uncle and aunt Middleton, Susan Taber, (Elizabeth's aunt,) of New Bedford, and Elizabeth S. Fell.

Our friend Daniel Wheeler arrived the early part of the week at New York, but quite in poor health. He is so much indisposed, that his continuance in this life is thought doubtful.

With respect to the important subject of where thou art to settle, I have not been able fully to make up my mind. Outward prospects of gain ought to be subordinate to thy best interests; and I wish that to take place which will be for thy good.

Before I close, I will just give thee a few particulars of the proceedings of our Yearly Meeting. When we met on Second-day morning, Jacob Green expressed how comforting to him was the awful silence into which we were drawn, and in which the wing of Ancient Goodness was felt to be extended over us. There were many of us who would never meet again in this capacity; and some dear elderly Friends present, who felt they should be of that number. He wanted such encouraged. He believed there was a precious seed preserved among the ancients, the middle aged and the youth, and that better days were at hand for this Society. By the minutes of the Meeting for Sufferings, a sorrowful account of the slave trade was laid before us; it appears to be increasing in extent, and attended with greater horrors than ever; upwards of one thousand per day are the victims of it; separated from their native land, a large portion of whom perish in the voyage to the land of bondage. A memorial concerning our late Friend, Jonathan Evans, was read; by which it appeared he

was convinced by incidently looking into Penn's "No Cross, No Crown," and seeing there a testimony to the Light of Christ in men. The reading the answers to the Queries, introduced the meeting into exercise on account of the continued neglect of our members in attending religious meetings, it being evident that the love of other things is stealing away the heart from the love of God, and that in this state there neither can be a growth in the life and power of religion, nor a right qualification to fulfil the obligations we all owe to Him, and parents owe to their offspring. A desire was felt that the negligent might again be labored with in the restoring love of the gospel. The introduction into Friends' families of improper books, was also adverted to, not only the light and frothy productions of the periodical press, but also books on religious subjects, which contain along with much that is excellent, sentiments at variance with our doctrines and testimonies. We were much affected with hearing the report of the Committee on Indian Affairs. It appears that the plans of avaricious men to drive away those natives who have been under our care, beyond the Mississippi, are likely to take effect, in consequence of a pretended treaty obtained by unfair means, having been lately confirmed in the Senate of the United States, by the casting vote of the presiding officer. The business [of the Yearly Meeting] having been finished on Sixth-day afternoon, a solemn silence covered the assembly, when Jacob Green broke forth with the voice of thanksgiving, "Oh, give thanks unto the Lord, for He is good; for his mercy endureth forever," with more to the same effect.

In the Sixth month of this year Thomas Kite went to Cincinnati to visit his son, and to see about establishing him

in business there. He left Philadelphia on the 15th, and thus wrote from Pittsburg on the 19th, viz: "I arrived at this dusky, smoky city last evening, about half-past eight o'clock, having been three nights and four days on my way hither. My fellow passengers were mostly agreeable people, and I have been but little fatigued. I put up last night at the United States Hotel, where I am now waiting for breakfast, intending immediately afterwards to visit the steamboats lying at the river side, to select one out of three which advertise to start for Cincinnati to-day. I had provided myself with books for reading, but got very little of it attended to. Between the striking and magnificent scenery, and the conversation of many of my fellow passengers, I could scarcely obtain the quiet attention to read with profit. Though it is rather tedious to be so long on the way, yet I still give the preference to the canal route."

"Cincinnati, Sixth month, 24th. I reached this place last evening about dark. We had much detention, partly from grounding, because the river was very low, and one night because the darkness was so great the pilot could not see the channel. We had also to stop for wood and coal, to deliver freight and passengers, and on several occasions to take in a fresh supply of the latter. Several of those who went in the canal boat to Pittsburg with me, continued in company to this place. Two Presbyterian ministers were of the number, who had been to the General Assembly and taken their wives with them. * * * They were quite agreeable, affable men, as was also an elder of the same society who came on board at Wheeling, and had been on the same errand. Five days and a little more than a half, was occupied in the passage down the river and the numerous detentions. The weather was warm, yet we had mostly an agree-

able breeze. I was much occupied with looking at the banks of the river, which have suffered much from an unusually high freshet this season, and in noticing the various towns which are scattered on either side of it. * * * The city is certainly a pleasant one for situation and general appearance; and is surrounded by handsome eminences, on which are a number of good looking country-seats. The prospect into Kentucky, which seems close at hand, (the river being low is sometimes not seen,) is very fine, two handsome villages, one on each side of the Licking, being situated directly opposite this place. When near the Ohio, the long paved slope down to the water, presents a singular spectacle. Low as the water is, the bank is crowded with steamboats, taking in or delivering freight. Some coming-to, from below, or from above; others giving notice of their intended departure; whilst many people are running to and fro. As it presents so much activity now, I can readily imagine, that when business is brisk, it must present a scene of great bustle. I was in the market this morning. Some kinds of provision were plenty,—beef for instance, and some good-looking mutton; but I was disappointed in finding things higher in price, and less neatly put up than I expected. In some instances the warm, soft butter, was ladled out of a pot and weighed in scales. Fruit was scarce. A few watermelons from New Orleans were to be seen; some Morella cherries, a few raspberries, very poor currants and about a quart of gooseberries, being the principal fresh fruit I saw."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 14th, 1840.

I arrived in safety at home on Fourth-day afternoon last. I suppose thou felt somewhat surprised at finding that the

captain of the Boston kept so nearly to his last-named hour. About six o'clock the boat drew off and was soon under way. In the morning we found ourselves at Maysville. An alarm was given that two gold watches were missing, and as two passengers had left us at that place, it seemed to be settled in the minds of others, that they had stolen them. But though this unpleasant circumstance occurred, I had great reason to be satisfied with my choice of a boat. We had a very respectable and orderly company, no sign of a playing card having been made use of; whilst on board "The Flying Dutchman," we were afterwards informed, four card tables were in use every night. The passengers of the latter boat were discharged at Wheeling, whilst our boat continued to Pittsburg, where we arrived about eleven o'clock on Sixth-day morning. I dined at Pittsburg with a friend of Rachel Sheppard's, and took tea with R. L. At nine o'clock took the canal boat, which was full to an unpleasant degree. In the morning I stopped at Judge Breckenridge's, near Tarentum, to pay his wife Caroline, a visit. She was from home at a pleasant little village called Freeport, whither I followed her, and spent an agreeable day, taking my place in the next packet boat, by which I had my passage in one not so much crowded. On reaching home, I found my family as well as usual, excepting thy dear grandmother, whose health continues feeble. She and thy cousin Mary Walton, who is also an invalid, are gone to Frankford on a visit. Very striking was the proof I received of the uncertainty of human life, on finding no less than seven of my friends had departed this life during my absence. Mary Gardner, a widow, belonging to Evesham Meeting; William Needles, Elizabeth Kaighn and John North, of the Northern District; Elizabeth Archer, Rebecca

Peirce and Mary W. Brown, of ours. The latter, our neighbor, lost a darling and only daughter a few months since, and grieved much for her. Her own illness was short. When she died, thy aunt Mary was sent for, but as she was absent at Ann Lowry's, thy mother went instead, and with a relation of the deceased prepared the body for burial. John North's case is very striking. He had just been preaching in the first meeting on the day of the Northern District Monthly Meeting; on sitting down he was perceived to be gently falling over. On being taken up and carried into the entry he quickly breathed his last. The meeting continued, with scarcely any interruption, but with great solemnity, until the time to go to business. Friends then made an opening minute and adjourned for one week. How needful always to live in such a state of submission to our Heavenly Father's will, as to witness a preparation for our final change, whether it come early or late, gradually or suddenly.

Several friends in Cincinnati spoke to me favorably of thy correct deportment, and particularly of thy diligence in attending religious meetings. This was a comfort to me, for every degree of preservation from evil is a blessing, and every instance of dedication is to be encouraged; but I want thee to press forward after a perfect victory over the flesh, the world, and the devil. I long for thee, that thou mayest obtain the testimony of Divine approbation, even as holy Enoch, who walked with God and had the testimony that he pleased God. One remark thou made and one only that I recollect gave me uneasiness. It was what thou said in favor of music. I think if thou should be tempted to become the owner of a musical instrument, of any kind, or to attend at any place where music was practised, and give way to temptation, it would be to thyself a source of weakness, and to me

of sorrow, if I knew it. The consistent members of our Society, have always been led by the Holy Spirit to give up these things, when they became such, though in the days of their ignorance of the precious Truth, they may have practised them. John Thorp, a valuable minister in England, who deceased in 1817, thus expresses himself: "When a boy about fourteen years of age, my attachment to music and singing was such, that when walking in the lanes and fields in an evening, I frequently gratified myself by singing aloud, and indulged therein even after my mind became uneasy with the practice, until in one of my solitary evening walks, and when in the act of singing, I heard, as it were, a voice distinctly say, 'If thou wilt discontinue that gratification, thou shalt be made partaker of a much more perfect harmony.'" John Churchman says in his Journal: "I had taken great delight from a child to play with whistles and pipes made of the bark of small branches of trees, and of straws of wheat and rye, but now it grieved me to observe children to delight therein; and I ventured to tell my mind to some concerning these things." The same Friend says he considered it a base consumption of precious time, which man must be accountable for, which, if enough regarded, instead of music, whistling, and singing many foolish and profane songs, many would have occasion to lament and weep for their misspent time. He cautions parents to beware of indulging their children in anything which may impress their tender minds with a desire after music, &c.: and to direct the minds of their offspring to attend to the voice of Him who called to Samuel in the days of old, and remains to be the same Teacher of his people in this age. I have enlarged upon this subject, because I wish thy sentiments on all points to be correct, knowing that sound sentiments have an important bearing on sound practice.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA, then at East Bradford.

Seventh month 24th.

——'s son H. was buried yesterday. He looked like a strong, healthy young man. He had been rather unwell for some weeks, but his last illness continued about ten days. He was mostly delirious. He had one lucid interval, and on the expressions he then made use of, hopes are entertained of his peaceful close. Happy for surviving relatives, when they can look back after such bereavements, not merely on death-bed expressions, but on a life of dedication. Thy grandmother has gone to Fallowfield, accompanied by thy aunt Mary and little John. By a letter received by W. B. F. from cousin James R. Greeves, it appears that he has written to Aaron. Of course I suppose you have the particulars of his voyage out. [J. R. G. accompanied Jacob Green to Ireland, where he paid a visit among his own relations.]

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Seventh month 27th.

Thy grandmother's health continues poor. She went on Fourth-day to Fallowfield, accompanied by thy aunt Mary and John L. Kite. I do not know that I have more to say than to add thy mother's love and mine, and our continued desire for thy preservation from evil, and growth in the Truth; that whatever things are just, pure, lovely, and of good report, may be meditated on by thee, and may be exemplified in thy life. Then will the work of righteousness in thy experience be peace, and the effect thereof quietness and assurance forever.

In the Eighth month, Thomas Kite attended Concord Quarterly Meeting, visiting his relations in Chester and Delaware

counties, and then Bucks Quarterly Meeting. His mother, whose health had long been declining, was now sinking fast. She returned about the close of summer from Fallowfield, desiring as she expressed it, to die at home. She had been all her life a diligent letter-writer, and even now that death seemed so near, and weakness was so great, she made some efforts that way. The last attempt was to greet her granddaughter Susanna and her husband; she was not able to finish it. We are willing to insert it as a mark of her manner, and the spirit in which she was waiting for her close. It was written about the beginning of the Tenth month.

"My dear grand-children. From my sick chamber, I might say my sick bed [I write]. I am propped up in bed and find it hard work to breathe; yet mostly get some relief after waiting a time. My limbs are much swollen, and I find much difficulty in getting to bed. Food I take in small quantities,—a soft boiled egg for breakfast, a little thin broth for dinner, and a few oysters for supper.

I do not expect ever to be much better, but try to endure all with as much patience as I can, knowing that it is the lot of all that live to take a share of suffering. I do not think mine will be so heavy but that the Good Hand will help me to bear it. A week or two back, I did not feel so comfortable,—I seemed to have lost my way; I could not see where the good land lay. I often looked out for some sign or token, but all seemed like the fading autumn. Then it came into my mind, that the good land was not amongst the briars and thorns of this world—I must look ahead! Since then I try to be content with the share that comes to my lot.

We hear of many sick and suffering. I expect you have heard of the sudden death of Sarah E., and since then of her

sister. One night last week Mary Ann was taken somewhat in the same way, but is now better,—quite recruited.

It would be very pleasant to see either of you! What a great undertaking to scribble a little! Mary Walton is with me; our family mostly gone to meeting.

Second-day morning. I had a more comfortable night. William smiles to see his grandmother, pen in hand. He and his wife are very kind in bringing me little nice tidbits, such as they think I can eat. Indeed all are kind, and willing to visit me and make me comfortable."

MARY KITE TO S. SHARPLESS.

Eleventh month 14th.

Thy grandmother has been much as for many weeks past, until the last three days; since which she has had more oppression, and her limbs much more swollen, so that it is difficult for her to move them. She does not appear to look forward with dread to the future, or to anticipate the coming trial, leaving all with the Good Physician, who knows what is best for her. She sometimes says, when asked how she is, "Gradually going." Sometimes she says, "It takes time for nature to wear out."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Eleventh month 26th.

* * * William was kind enough to impart the contents of thy epistle to himself and wife; and cousin Edith and Ann have entertained us with some account of your domestic events. They are very pleasantly with us. We had them at our Monthly Meeting to-day. Cousin Edith was concerned to say a little in the meeting for worship. I was yesterday at the Monthly Meeting for the Southern

District, and Lydia Deane was there, a friend whom thou mayest have heard of as having attended the Yearly Meeting last spring. Her residence is in New York, and she is here with a prospect of visiting the families which compose Orange Street Monthly Meeting. Her concern met with the approbation of the meeting, and I suppose she commenced her labors this morning. Elizabeth Evans is absent on a similar concern for the two Monthly Meetings of Haddonfield and Chester, (N. J.) Wm. Evans has lately returned from a religious visit to the meetings of Purchase and Westberry Quarterly Meetings, in the State of New York. Thus thou mayest perceive the Lord's servants are not wholly unemployed. Thou hast probably heard thy mother and I have been to Greenwich. We understood that our friends George and Mary Mickle had such a visit in prospect, and were willing to take us in their carriage. We accordingly went to Woodbury [Eleventh month 6th], the Sixth-day before Salem Quarterly Meeting, lodged at George's, and the next day went to Greenwich. A very unpleasant occurrence marked the evening of our arrival. One of our horses had exhibited marks of indisposition before we reached Greenwich, and died about an hour after our arrival. * * On First-day we attended Greenwich Meeting; dined at John Sheppard's, where we made our home, and in the evening took tea with John E. and Margaret. On Second-day our kind friends George and Mary left us, and returned home to be at the funeral of James Saunders, who died of consumption. We staid at Greenwich until Third-day, paying some agreeable visits, and in the afternoon accompanied John and Mary to Mannington, near Salem, making our home at Jonathan Freedland's, whilst we continued in that neighborhood. Ann Eliza Yarnall seemed truly glad to see us. I

attended Select Quarterly Meeting on Fourth-day, and both of us that for business on the day following. We dined at Elizabeth Miller's after the first, and Rhoda Denn's after the second. On Fifth-day afternoon George and Mary Mickle took us to Sculltown on our way home. Our visit to A. and S. Scull was very agreeable. We dined with our kind friends George and Mary at their farm-house near Woodbury, and came home in the evening car. But for the loss of the horse, our whole excursion would have been peculiarly pleasant, as affording the opportunity of renewing our intercourse with many Friends to whom we are closely united, and particularly in noticing in some of them an increase of those fruits of righteousness which are to the glory of our Heavenly Father when brought forth in his obedient children. May such fruits abundantly appear in the case of my dear child and her companion in life!

On the decease of his mother, Rebecca Kite, T. K. made the following memorandum: "My dear mother departed this life Twelfth month 20th, 1840, in the seventy-sixth year of her age. Her piety was of a cheerful character; although she had many trials to endure, her faith did not fail; and near her close she spoke of the bright pathway before her. At another time she repeated the substance of the Psalmist's expression 'a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise!' It was a satisfaction to me to have had my parents to reside with me for several years before their departure, and a great comfort to believe that, through the mercy of God in Christ Jesus, they each found acceptance with Him, and have been joined to the company John saw, of whom it was said, 'These are they which have

come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'"

T. K. TO JOSEPH EDGERTON.

Philadelphia, Twelfth month 16th, 1840.

DEAR FRIEND, JOSEPH EDGERTON:—I have frequently of late remembered that I am in thy debt for a very acceptable letter dated Tenth month 29th. It not only strengthened the feelings of brotherly affection I entertain for thee, but communicated interesting information concerning the late Yearly Meetings of Ohio and Indiana; so that I ought in common justice to endeavor to make some return, which I shall endeavor to do by giving thee some little hint of how we are getting along here. The Apostle James says "The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace," but if it be true that the tree is known by its fruit, something of a very different nature has been sown amongst us, and what that has been thou are well aware. But little change has recently occurred; yet I hope that little is favorable, and that some Friends are less unkind in their feelings than they were; but there are others whose minds continue uncomfortable.

One effect of the present state of things I particularly regret. Most of our elders are quite aged, and there are no doubt gifted men and women in younger life, who might usefully be placed in that important station, if it could be done in the unity, of which at present there seems no certainty. But the cause is the Lord's, and He can make a way where no way appears, in his own time, and enable his dependent children so to wait upon Him, that patience in them may have its perfect work. We are not, however, forsaken; the dear Master frequently is graciously pleased in our solemn

assemblies to afford us a token for good, by the manifestation of his immediate life-giving presence, as well as by qualifying his servants and handmaidens to speak well of his excellent name. He has also, as I believe, been turning his hand upon the little ones to prepare them for his own service; and several of these in different parts of our Yearly Meeting have recently come forth in a public testimony to the Truth. * * * Our friend Elizabeth Evans has gone to pay a religious visit to the families of Haddonfield and Chester Monthly Meetings in New Jersey. Lydia Dean, of the City of New York, is engaged in a similar visit to the families of the Southern District Monthly Meeting. Thomas and Elizabeth Robson were lately heard of at Charleston, South Carolina. John Warren and Samuel Taylor passed through this place lately on their way to North Carolina. Our boarding school at Westtown is largely supplied with scholars for the present session. It has 131 boys and 121 girls. We are favored with suitable teachers, not only as regards literary acquirements, but, we hope, they mostly are concerned for the religious welfare of the pupils; and a comfortable hope is entertained, that the institution is fulfilling what our friend Thomas Scattergood had a prophetic foresight of, many years ago: "This," he said, "is a plantation that the Lord will water." May the Divine blessing rest upon it and upon your similar undertaking. We are making efforts to have our select school for boys, in this city, more thoroughly what is desirable. That for girls, has for several years very much answered our desires. My dear mother has for some time been in a declining state of health. She appears to be drawing towards her close. I mentioned to her that I was writing to thee, and she said, "Give my love affectionately to him, and tell him I expect to see him no more!" She seems in a

clear, calm and resigned state; waiting for the summons that shall call her hence. Her sufferings have been great from a disease of the heart, combined with dropsy and erysipelas; but she has been mercifully preserved in patience. My wife also desires her love, as does my sister Mary and daughter Rebecca.

Sarah Hillman, the daughter of the widow mentioned in thy letter, was at my house yesterday. Her health is delicate, yet she is alive in the Truth, and at times much favored in her public ministry. My nephew by marriage, James R. Greeves, who accompanied our dear friend Jacob Green to his own habitation, has returned; and gives a pleasant account of the peaceful state of his (Jacob's) mind. Yet he is not eating the bread of idleness, having commenced a visit to the families of six Particular Meetings, composing the Monthly Meeting of which he is a member.

With love to dear Benjamin Hoyle, your respected companions, Wm. Green and his daughter, who was at our select school, I remain in the fellowship of the Gospel, thy friend,

THOMAS KITE.

The death of John Comfort is felt as a great loss, he being in the prime of his usefulness; also Josiah Reeve, although he was much older. They were each substantial elders.

CHAPTER XV.—1841.

LETTERS—YEARLY MEETING—EDITH JEFFERIS RECOMMENDED AS A MINISTER—SEVERAL LETTERS—SAMUEL BETTLE AND NATHAN KITE VISIT OHIO AND INDIANA—WILLIAM EVANS VISITS NORTH CAROLINA—RACHEL C. BARTRAM'S DEATH.

Thomas Kite, Jr., having purchased a foundry and machine shop in Cincinnati, Ohio, his father thus wrote to him on the occasion:

"Philadelphia, First month 12th, 1841. I have no doubt of thy industry, frugality and attention to business, and yet a few hints may not improperly be offered for thy consideration.

In carrying on the important business thou hast undertaken, keep such an oversight as to be acquainted with all its parts, and particularly with the account books. However trustworthy anyone may be whom thou employs, a personal knowledge appears to me indispensable.

Keep a distinct cash book; and let it be balanced at least twice in every week; my practice when in business was to do it daily. Always examine whether the cash on hand corresponds with the balance.

Let no piece of work leave the premises without the requisite entry having been first made. A personal inspection will detect errors in quantity or price.

Avoid leaving balances due and uncollected. Sometimes a considerable sum is absorbed in this way. My master was accustomed to say that more money was lost from not asking for it when it might be had, than from any other cause. Some people feel a delicacy about asking for money due

them, *that* seems rather out of place. It ought always to be understood that men are at liberty to claim what they are justly entitled to. In making collections, be sure to call at the time mentioned by the debtor.

A bill book should be kept, and it might be well to have a memorandum book, containing for daily inspection, an account of payments to be made, as well as important business to be attended to.

Make it a practice to be punctual in thy own payments, or if unforeseen contingencies render it impracticable, pay a part on account, and ask as a favor an extension on the balance.

I scarcely need express my confidence, that whatever may be thy press of business, thou wilt endeavor so to arrange it, as not to interfere with the attendance of religious meetings; but I would just hint my earnest wish that on these occasions thou mayest be favored to leave the world and all its concerns at home, and through the fresh extendings of Divine love and mercy, be made and preserved a living worshipper. I have no doubt thou wilt continue plain and exemplary in thy personal appearance and language; and I earnestly desire that thy whole conduct and deportment may be in correspondence with it. Examples of uprightness in bearing these and the other precious testimonies committed to our forefathers, are much needed in the present day.

TO THE SAME.

Second month 8th.

John L. Smith heard to-day of the decease of his sister Deborah, which has been looked for, for some time. There is reason to believe she made a good end, having appeared increasingly serious for some time. We have had a ministering Friend with us for some days, named Mead Atwater,

from the neighborhood of Lockport, New York, with Benjamin Bowerman for companion, an Elder from near Rochester. They seem both worthy and humble-minded men. Dost thou remember Wm. Wetherill, the lame lad at Westtown? He appears to be in the last stage of consumption, and will probably die to-night. His conduct in some respects has been unguarded, but there is good ground to hope he has been favored to experience repentance and a change of heart, through redeeming love and mercy, and now seems quietly to wait for the great change.

One of the inmates of Thomas Kite's family thus writes to his daughter Rebecca, under date of Second month 22nd, 1841.

"John L. Smith seems to be clad with his usual cheerfulness, nearly. Last evening, after reading, and a short silence, thy father spoke to us, C. W. being one of the company, of his young friend Deborah Smith, who, he felt a comfortable evidence, had been prepared for, and joined to that happy number who in heaven are enjoying their Saviour's countenance. He said that for some time before her close, she had secretly been maintaining the warfare against the corrupt part which could not inhabit glory. He pressed the necessity of our making ready for the change, as she had done, and particularly craved for her brother, that he might be more in earnest, as we know not when the messenger would arrive at our door."

T. K. TO SON THOMAS.

Third month 12th.

* * * Having written so often of late, I seem to have little more to add, excepting the expression of the warm

desire I feel for thy preservation. Many are the dangers, in the most sheltered situations, which attend our passage through the present world. May thy attention be kept close to the heavenly Pilot, that so thou may avoid the rocks and quicksands on which so many strike and perish, and at last attain the port of everlasting peace.

During the Yearly Meeting this year, Thomas Kite manifested much concern in the various subjects coming before it, speaking briefly at various times with much life and power. On Sixth-day morning he adverted to the great number of valuable Friends who had recently been removed from the church militant to the church triumphant; and stated his belief there were several such with us, who would never again assemble with their friends in this capacity. He then expressed his concern that those upon whom the burden was now beginning to rest, and on whom it would shortly more fully devolve, might be rightly prepared to fill their allotted stations in the church.*

T. K. TO E. S. F.

Fourth month 12th, 1841.

I received thy kind letter, but various circumstances have hitherto prevented my making the acknowledgment; and now I am principally induced to write to let thee know that we have room for thee at our approaching Yearly Meeting. * * *

It is natural for us to look forward to this interesting oc-

* Of those present at this Yearly Meeting on the men's side, who deceased before the next annual gathering, the following Ministers and Elders were a part—Davis Richards, Samuel Atkinson, Thomas Stewardson and Jesse Spencer.

casion with some degree of solicitude, and with secret desires that the right thing may prevail, and the mourners be comforted; and if all who attend come with serious minds, and are favored to keep their places, we may hope that the wing of Ancient Goodness will again be spread over us.

I was quite interested in thy account of Martha Smith's expressions, and should have been glad to have heard some further particulars. It is, indeed, a great mercy that her eyes were so far opened as thy letter represents; it would have been still more agreeable to have heard of penitential acknowledgments. Several of the separatists have been favored to see their error, and have of latter time returned to us, offering satisfactory papers of condemnation. There have been two such cases in the Western District, one in the Southern, one at Uwchlan, and another in Burlington Quarterly Meeting. There is also a female in this city who has forsaken their assemblies, attends ours, and manifests a serious mind, who has not yet made an acknowledgment.

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Fifth month 28th.

Dear Sister:—* * * This has been a week of considerable interest as regards our Monthly Meetings. On Third-day, Joseph Snowden was nominated to the Monthly Meeting of which he is a member, an elder, and the meeting united with it. Elizabeth Pitfield and Sarah Hillman were each set at liberty to attend Rhode Island Yearly Meeting, and Joseph Snowden to accompany them. On Fourth-day, Hannah Allen was appointed assistant clerk of her Monthly Meeting. The same day, at an adjournment of the Western District Monthly Meeting, the case of Rebecca Collins was considered, and she recommended to the Select Quarterly

Meeting as a minister; and yesterday I was furnished by our Monthly Meeting with a minute to pay a little debt of gospel love within the limits of Baltimore Quarterly Meeting.

It has been a comfort to me that cousin Edith [Jefferis]'s case was resulted in so satisfactory a manner.* I hope, dear child, she will be preserved in an inward attention to the puttings forth of the Good Shepherd, and that she may be enabled to bear with patience those baptisms which the fruit-bearing branches must partake of. I hear she is now with thee; if it be so, salute her in my name, as also dear Rebecca Biddle. I hope the health of the latter is so far restored as to permit her to fulfil her duties without oppression.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Baltimore, Sixth month 16th, 1841. * * As I suppose thy mother to be absent from home,† I have concluded to write a few lines to thee, informing how we have fared. We had a pleasant passage to this place on Seventh-day [12th], and were kindly received at Hugh Balderston's. On First-day we attended meeting, morning and afternoon, and took tea at William Proctor's. On Second-day, we went to Gunpowder, distant about eighteen miles, having a hired horse and dearborn; the horse was lame, and travelled slowly, otherwise our journey was agreeable. The country diversified with hill and dale. We put up at Thomas Scott's, and had an appointed meeting yesterday with Friends and others, to pretty good satisfaction. In the afternoon returned to this city by another and more beautiful route, calling on our aged friend, Ann Poulteney, who resides a few miles out of town, and taking tea with her and four of her daughters. In

*Recommended as a minister.

†Gone to Muncy, on appointment of the Quarterly Meeting.

the evening I met with a friend from Hopewell, with whom I have made arrangements respecting the more distant parts of my prospect. This afternoon the Select Quarterly Meeting occurs; to-morrow that for business; and on Sixth-day we expect to take the railroad car for Winchester, Virginia. I seem to have very little to say, but thought my family would like to hear from me. I do not wish to return before my service is fully accomplished, but when it is, I believe I shall endeavor to be with you speedily. With love to the whole family, I am thy affectionate father.

In this visit he was accompanied by James R. Greeves. A brief description of the close of this visit will be found in the following letter to his daughter Susanna:

"Philadelphia, Seventh month 16th, 1841. Dear daughter. Did it occur to thy recollection that this is thy father's birthday? I am now 56 years old, and have abundant cause to acknowledge that goodness and mercy have followed me all my life long. May my closing years, whether few or many, be more devoted to the service of my Divine Master than those which have passed; and may my children be fully given up to serve Him in their day. They will find Him, as the faithful have ever found Him, to be the best of Masters. Thou, my dear child, art now coming a little forward in his service. May He guide thee by his counsel, preserve thee in humility, strengthen thee to fulfil his divine will, sanctify thee by his truth, and prepare thee for his heavenly kingdom.

I would have given thee some particulars respecting my late visit, but supposed cousin James would do it more fully by word of mouth, than I could by my pen. We travelled nearly five hundred miles, and I was at meeting but seven times, viz., twice at Baltimore, on a First-day; at Gunpow-

der, on Third-day; at Select Quarterly Meeting, on Fourth-day, and the meeting for business, on Fifth-day; at Hopewell, in Virginia, on the First-day following, and at Goose Creek the next day. After which we returned home by way of Baltimore, and the railroad, it being the first time I ever passed between that city and our own by land. On the whole, I had a comfortable hope that I was in my proper place; and though much weakness is apparent amongst our Friends, yet evidence was renewedly furnished that the Lord hath not forgotten to be gracious, but is extending his secret calls and visitations to the different branches of our still favored, although in the parts I have visited, greatly reduced and scattered Society.

I was not very well whilst absent, nor for some weeks after my return. Jesse Spencer has several times invited us to pay his family a visit, so, in hopes it would prove beneficial to my health, thy mother, sister Rebecca and I, concluded to go to Gwynedd on Fourth-day week. On Fifth-day we attended their week-day meeting; and in the evening Jesse took us to his brother George's, at Moreland. We found the latter expecting to go next morning to Frankford, to attend the funeral of Jonathan P. Knight, and Jesse and I concluded also to go. It was largely attended; and Sarah Hillman was strengthened at the grave, pertinently to address those who were present. We returned to Moreland, took tea at Charles Spencer's, a cousin of Jesse, where we met thy mother and sister, and called at Samuel Spencer's (a brother of Charles) on our way to George's, from whence we returned the same evening to Jesse's. Seventh-day morning I walked to see Phebe Roberts, Hannah Williams' married daughter, who has, of late, appeared at times in the line of the ministry. In the afternoon we went to her mother's, at Plymouth, where

we took tea, and returned home by the Norristown railroad, arriving in the city before dark. I think I was benefitted in my health by this little excursion."

During his visit in Virginia, T. Kite called at the dwelling of a minister, an honest, simple-hearted Friend, who lived in great simplicity. Soon after his return he received the following letter from his late host, viz.:

"Dear friend.—Thy little visit to our habitation was so pleasant, and has left so sweet a feeling upon our minds, that I feel as though I cannot be satisfied without expressing it. I am thankful thou wast not discouraged from it, as it made our hearts glad, under a belief that the Great and Good Master inclined thee to it. I hope thou wast favored to reach home with the reward of peace, for having paid the little debt which, no doubt, was due from thee to Baltimore, and some other meetings. The church here is not in a very flourishing state, the world having engrossed the minds of too many of our members, who seem to forget that they owe themselves, and all they are favored with, to the goodness and mercy of their Heavenly Father. Oh! when will this strange and unnatural course of life be exchanged for one of gratitude, of love. For myself, I trust I can say, I had rather see the kingdom of the Holy Jesus gaining ground in the hearts of the people, and so spreading over the nations of the earth, than to enjoy all the honors and pleasures of a transitory world. Truly the peace He bestows upon those who humbly endeavor to follow Him, and keep his commandments, is superior to everything else.

Well, dear Thomas, remember me and mine before the Father of Mercies, and pray for us, that we may be made more and more partakers of the love of God and the com-

munion of the Holy Ghost, and continue therein to the end. Affectionately thy friend, S. F. B."

In regard to this journey, Thomas Kite made the following short memorandum in his Diary:

"Having obtained the requisite permission of the Monthly Meeting, in the Sixth month, 1841, I visited nearly all the meetings composing Baltimore Quarterly Meeting, having cousin James R. Greeves for companion. Although many painful feelings attended, and the state of our religious Society was low in most places, yet I was favored to get through mostly to my relief. A fear, however, attended, that in the latter part of the engagement, the desire of getting home was too much given way to. May it operate as a caution on future occasions."

Thomas Kite, Jr., having paid a visit to his relatives in Philadelphia and its neighborhood, returned home to Cincinnati, taking Niagara in his way. Soon after his departure, his father addressed to him this letter.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 19th, 1841.

DEAR SON:—I cannot avoid feeling some degree of anxiety respecting thy homeward journey, and am looking forward with solicitude for a letter announcing thy arrival in thy adopted city. I trust a merciful Providence has watched over thee for good, and that thy Heavenly Father has purposes of kindness in store for thee, if thou art willing to bow to the visitations of his Holy Spirit. The disappointments He permits to befall us, all pleasing and all adverse allotments, health or sickness, poverty or riches, may be made subservient to our best interests, if our hearts are set on Him. All things shall work together for good to them that love God. I felt an unusual solicitude whilst thou wast lately

with us, that thou may not rest satisfied short of the experience of that change of heart which is described in the Scriptures as a new birth,—regeneration. In order to this, thou must deny thyself of everything the Divine Light discovers to be wrong. Thou must take up thy cross daily, and endeavor to follow the Lord Jesus in the way of his leadings. I have great confidence in thy outward conformity to the rules and testimonies of our Society. I am thankful I can feel as I do in this respect, confidence in thy morals; confidence in thy rectitude as a man of business. But if thy Heavenly Father should show thee that greater circumspection is needful in some particulars, give heed to his Divine intimations. With respect to the society of young persons, I am not informed on what footing social intercourse is carried on in Cincinnati; but in some places a manner prevails that is too free, bordering on levity. There may be an opposite extreme, of too great reserve, but it is a safer one. Young women should be treated with great respect. I think there has been a great improvement in this respect with the younger members of our Society within my memory,—I mean in country places. I hope it will extend to every part of it, for sure I am, our principles lead to the adoption of whatsoever things are pure, excellent, lovely, and of good report. I have poured out my feelings without premeditation; the drift of it all is, I wish to see thee a consistent Christian, a living, baptized member of the Church; one that in public assemblies, and in private retirement, has access to the Living Fountain of pure spiritual refreshment. Be not discouraged from persevering, if the attainment should seem difficult; through many tribulations the righteous enter the kingdom; the prize at the end of the race is worth all the sacrifices we can make to obtain it. This is the prize—this is the promise:

eternal life,—happiness without alloy and without end! But let us always connect with the consideration of these important subjects, that solemn admonition, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord."

SAME TO SAME.

Eighth month 16th.

Thy travels to the Falls, and description of it, we have become acquainted with. Do not forget to tell us how thou fared in getting home. Our Rebecca Walton is in expectation of setting out to-morrow morning for Mount Pleasant. She has for company our old friend, Jane B. Temple, &c., &c. Thou hast, no doubt, heard of the burning of the steamboat Erie, on the lake of the same name, with the appalling loss of life. It has raised thankful emotions that a kind Providence watched over our beloved son, and led him in safety to his distant home. May it be increasingly thy concern to live to the glory of his great name; and this can only be done as thou art willing to bring thy outward conduct and inward thoughts and desires to the test of that Divine Light, wherewith thou and all men are enlightened, by its assistance to discover what the Lord's controversy is against, and by his Divine aid, to put it away.

Extracts from letters of T. Kite to his brother Nathan, whilst the latter was with Samuel Bettle attending Ohio and Indiana Yearly Meeting.

Ninth month 5th. "Thomas B. Gould accomplished his marriage on Third-day. The meeting was remarkably solemn. The newly-married pair, with Thomas' sister and Martha's mother, departed for their residence on Sixth-day. We were last evening invited to the funeral of our cousin,

Isaac Jones, which takes place to-day at Germantown. Edith and I are about starting to attend it."

Ninth month 12th. "Samuel Bettle, Jr., has gone with Regina Shober to Exeter, which meeting, I believe, she omitted on her way to Bellefonte. William Evans has found a pair of horses, and proposes to set off next Sixth-day, after the Meeting for Sufferings. He expects to take Goose Creek and Hopewell Meetings on his way south,* of which I am glad. Thou art aware, perhaps, that John Wilbur has had a severe attack of pleurisy since his limb was fractured. Dost thou remember to have heard of his daughter Foster, a minister? It seems she has a son of uncommon promise, who has lately appeared in testimony, in his thirteenth year. He commenced with, 'This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.'"

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Ninth month 28th, 1841.

* * * I do not expect to attend the examination [at Westtown], but have thought of being at the school in time to meet the Committee on Instruction on Fifth-day evening. Smith Upton and Sarah B. Thompson are proposing to take each other in marriage on Fifth-day next. My wife and I are appointed to attend on that occasion. Wm. Evans and Jeremiah Hacker were heard from yesterday; they had reached Goose Creek, in Virginia, and were in comfortable health.

Ebenezer Roberts was in the city last week, attending our Monthly Meetings. He was more extensively engaged in ministerial labors than I have heretofore known him to be;

* To visit the meetings of North Carolina Yearly Meeting.

his visit was acceptable, he being an honest-hearted Friend. I note thy remarks respecting the uncertainty of thy prospects after thy engagements at the school shall terminate. There is no use in straining our eyes by endeavoring to see in the dark. Be encouraged to keep fast hold of the anchor of faith; wait on the Lord, and He will in his own good time open a way. To be where He would have us to be, and to be doing or suffering what He would have us to do or suffer, ought to content us; because as his will is our sanctification, that state of purification He designs for us, can only be attained in the resignation of our will to his. Dear sister, I do not write these things as new, but simply because they arose as I was writing. I trust He who has been with thee from early life, and strengthened thee to bear the burden and heat of the day, will continue so to be to thee a Father and a Friend, until thou hast finished thy allotted portion of labor, and art prepared to take thy flight to the land of rest.

On the evening of Tenth month 3rd, a religious opportunity took place in T. K.'s family, which one of those present thus describes: "Our dear father appeared in supplication, first, for the female head of the family,* who was soon for a season to be separated for the service of Truth from those who are near and dear to her; he interceded that she might be strengthened and supported; that though she might go forth weeping, she might return with rejoicing. Then for S. L., that she might perform the duties of her responsible station. Then for all the rest, that those who had entered the narrow way might continue on; and that judgments mixed with mercy, might follow those who had not."

* Edith Kite was about starting on the Quarterly Meeting's Committee to Muncy, &c.

T. K. TO HIS BROTHER NATHAN.

Tenth month 14th.

Thy letter written at the close of Indiana Yearly Meeting has been duly received. * * * I cannot remember whether I mentioned the death of our friend Jesse Spencer, of dysentery; it occurred the very day he was to have started for Tunessasah with Robert Scotton and Joseph Elkinton. The two latter have since started. * * * Uncle John Letchworth has been again indisposed, but is better. My wife, and all the Quarterly Meeting's Committee except Phila. Pemberton and me, have gone to Muncy. * * * Smith Upton and Sarah B. Thompson were duly married, and we were favored with a solid good meeting. Elizabeth Evans ministered to us.* The company was orderly. Caleb Pierce, Sally N. Dickerson, Edith and I, were overseers. Yardley Warner and Hannah Allen were married yesterday. They spoke more audibly than the former couple. Indeed I know not that I ever heard the ceremony more feelingly pronounced. Elizabeth Evans ministered also on this occasion. She is to set out on her visit to the meetings of Abing-

*One of T. K.'s neices writing of this meeting to her uncle Nathan, says: "We had a very good meeting indeed the day they were married; very much to my satisfaction. E. Evans gave us one of her very best sermons, commencing with, 'He that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.' It was a very tender and affectionate appeal to the young people present, especially to the visited of the Lord, to be willing to lay down their life in worldly things for the sake of their dear Lord and Saviour. Uncle Thomas appeared in supplication, in the course of which he was led to petition for those who had just covenanted together, that they might be enabled to keep their covenants, &c. It was a solemn time; and the parties spake as if they deeply felt the solemnity of it."

ton and Bucks Quarters on Second-day next. In this portion of her service, she is to be accompanied by Margaret Shoemaker and Samuel B. Morris. Rebecca Hubbs passed through the city yesterday to visit the same meetings. We hear comfortable tidings of Wm. Evans and Jeremiah Hacker. At the last account they had nearly reached Tennessee. We hear from Aaron's to-day, that Ennion Cook has deceased; but have received no particulars. I went to Westtown last week to attend the Boarding School Committee; it was a comfortable meeting, but rather smaller than usual. The examination at the close of the session was favorably reported of. Martha Jefferis has been with us two nights. James and Sarah Emlen have called, and divers of the teachers [being vacation]. * * * This day at our meeting Mary Hinsdale,* from New York, spoke to us, and Rebecca Collins was engaged in prayer. * * * It is pleasant to think that the time will soon be here when we may expect you. * * * It is not likely we shall write again, so with desires for thy safe return, improved in bodily and spiritual strength, I conclude, remaining thy affectionate brother.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Tenth month 15th, 1841.

* * * Wm. Kennard took tea with us on First-day, after attending our meeting, in which he was silent. He seems to be a solid, valuable Friend. I hear T. and E. Robson are in town on their way to Baltimore Yearly Meeting. I have not seen them. Hannah Warrington, Jr., has a minute to attend North Carolina Yearly Meeting. * * * Nathan gives an account of Indiana Yearly Meeting. Some

*See an account of her, page 73, as Mary Roscoe.

excitement prevailed on the abolition question, arising from a minute introduced by the Meeting for Sufferings against opening Friends' meeting-houses for lectures; noticing also Joseph Sturges' letter, and Arnold Buffington's paper, and one other. The meeting adopted the minute of advice, and ordered it to be inserted in the printed minutes. Samuel and Nathan are expected home about the time of our Quarterly Meeting. * * * I am endeavoring to bear thy absence as well as I can. The belief that thou art in the way of thy duty in going, and the hope that I have not improperly remained at home, serves to alleviate the trial of thy absence. I desire that we may each be preserved in watchfulness, and, if favored to meet again, that we may increasingly become each other's joy in the Lord.

T. K. TO EDITH JEFFERIS.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 25th, 1841.

Dear Cousin:—Notwithstanding way has not opened lately to address thee by letter, thou hast lived in my remembrance; and I am not aware that the affectionate interest I have long felt in thee and thy concerns, has suffered the least abatement. I believe thou art in the school of Christ, in which many lessons are to be learned, and some of them humiliating and mortifying to the flesh; but if we are attentive scholars, we shall be instructed even by our misses; the corrections of our kind Master will be admmistered in love, and all our varied exercises will be blessed and sanctified to us, and we shall more and more perceive that to act in the meekness, simplicity and obedience of little children, is the way to obtain Divine favor and approbation. We shall also learn, that it is not needful to be much cast down, when we fail to obtain the approval of our fellow mortals;

yet we cannot at times but feel, particularly if anything that seems hard to bear, comes to us from those we love. It is evident that the Psalmist had a sore struggle on this account. "It was not an enemy," he says, "that reproached me; then I could have borne it; neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him; but it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide and mine acquaintance: we took sweet counsel together, and walked to the house of God in company." Many since the days of the Psalmist have had their trials from those they loved, and have been wounded in the house of their friends. But it is through all, the privilege of the Lord's children to know they have an unfailing Helper, who bindeth up their wounds, and causeth all things to work together for their good. Well, whatever may befall thee, trust in Him, and wait upon Him, and He will send thee help from his sanctuary and strengthen thee out of Zion. * * * *

I don't wish improperly to draw thee out, but may simply say, that when thou feels like writing, thy communications will be acceptable to thy affectionate uncle.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Tenth month 25th, 1841.

* * * We had John Cox, aged nearly eighty-eight, at our meeting yesterday, who spoke on this text, "Say not thou, the former days were better than these, for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this." He seemed lively and instructive. The latest intelligence from William Evans and companion, was contained in a letter from the latter, dated at Knoxville, Tennessee. They have a laborious and trying service; have

met with very bad roads, and had to leave their horses to rest, whilst a friend furnished them with others. * * *

Third-day morning. Samuel Bettle and thy uncle Nathan returned last evening in good health. We welcomed the latter cordially. All the city Friends of the Quarterly Meeting's committee returned last evening, excepting thy mother. She has gone to Cerestown, accompanied by Enos Lee, Ellen McCarty and Henry Ecroyd.

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Eleventh month 8th, 1841.

* * Our aged friend, John Cox, has been paying a visit to his daughter Susan, and has attended our meeting divers times, and ministered to us acceptably. Considering he is now in his eighty-eighth year, he is remarkably bright and intelligent. H. Warrington, Jr., has gone to North Carolina Yearly Meeting, accompanied by Lydia Stokes and Benjamin Albertson. The meeting of business was to commence to-day. Very favorable accounts continue to be received from William Evans and Jeremiah Hacker. It is not likely they will return home before the First month. * * *

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Eleventh month 10th, 1841.

* * I write in haste, but before I conclude, I may express the earnest solicitude I feel, that wherever thou art, and in whatever useful way occupied, the Divine blessing may rest upon thee. I have not the shadow of a doubt thou art designed to be made a vessel in the Lord's house. Submit, then, with cheerful resignation to those dispensations which are designed to break down thy own will, and prepare thee

for the Lord's use. Then wilt thou be able to say with the devoted servant of the Most High, "I am crucified with Christ; nevertheless, I live; yet, not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life which I now live in the flesh, is by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me."

SAME TO SAME.

Eleventh month 12th.

* * I expect to be at the school to-morrow week, and should be glad to see thee settled and feeling in thy proper place by that time. Such a feeling reconciles us to trials and privations. It is a precious promise, and one that we may lay hold of, if conscious that amidst all our weaknesses, we are desiring above everything else, to please our Heavenly Father, "All things shall work together for good to them that love God." I feel towards thee not only the flowings of paternal affection, but something else, I humbly trust, of gospel love, and not merely desire thy advancement in the best things, but have been enabled to believe that by various dispensations of his love and mercy, thy Divine Master is preparing thee to surrender thy own will to his blessed will, and to give thyself up to be, or to do, whatever He may assign thee in his church and family. Then be thou faithful unto death, and He will give thee a crown of life.

At our meeting yesterday, B. Wyatt Wistar and his friend accomplished their marriage. Many spectators were present, but it was not so much unsettled as such occasions often are. * * Our dear friend, Sarah Hillman, was present, and ministered suitably, to which H. L. Smith made some addition. The young folks spoke distinctly, and kept to the orthodox form, "loving and faithful."

When Hannah Warrington, Jr., left Philadelphia for North Carolina, Thomas Kite addressed a brotherly salutation to William Evans, and one to his companion. The one to the latter was as follows:

"Dear friend:—I felt much unity with thee in thy giving up to the service of accompanying our beloved friend in his arduous engagement for Christ's sake and the Gospel's. I intended to have called at thy house to manifest it, but was hindered. It has rested on my mind as a debt due thee, to make this known to thee, and therefore I take up my pen to convey to thee some of my feelings, as thou hast many times since leaving home been brought to my remembrance. I have no doubt it was a close trial of thy faith to leave thy wife, children, and business, for so long a time; and I have no doubt thou dost experience other trials of thy faith, in part on thy own account, in part in sympathy with dear William, and in a still greater degree in beholding the inroads the enemy has made upon our Society. With regard to thy trial in leaving home, remember, for thy encouragement, the promise of the dear Master: Matt., 19 chap. 29 verse, 'And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.' As respects the trial thou mayest meet with, in relation to thy own state, it is said, 'All things shall work together for good to them that fear God.' For thy companion thou hast done much more than give a cup of water, having, I have no doubt, beside cheerfully waiting on him, yielded him the sympathy of thy spirit, and endeavoring, according to the ability received, to go down with him, even unto the bottom of Jordan, whilst he was preparing to bring up stones of memorial; and, therefore, thou mayest

surely take hold of the comfort of our Lord's address to his disciples, when sending them forth to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom, 'Whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.' With regard to the church, though it is painful to mark the desolations the spirit of the world has made, yet we must believe the Lord is watching over it for good; 'I, the Lord, do keep it,' &c., and He may, by blessing the faithful labor of devoted servants, and by the immediate operation of his own blessed Spirit, turn our captivity as the streams in the south."

WILLIAM EVANS TO T. KITE.

Eleventh month 12th, Boarding School, N. C.

DEAR FRIEND:—It is very cordial to receive the evidences of the remembrance of our home friends, and their affectionate desires for our preservation every way,—among which was thy acceptable token of brotherly regard, by B. Albertson. We thought and spoke of our own Quarterly Meeting, at the time we supposed it was sitting; and I felt the trust and persuasion that the Good Shepherd was with you; and I know there are not a few in our beloved city who desire the honor of his name and the exaltation of his cause, more than any earthly thing. These are bone of my bone; and my secret breathing to the Lord, while far separated, is, that we may be more and more firmly planted in his house, and be made instrumental in gathering the dear children to Christ, and presenting them with increasing beauty and perfection in Him. It is his will, I believe, that we should labor fervently to persuade our fellow members to lay aside every hindering thing, and to come up nobly to the help of the Lord against the mighty, and He will bless the sincere pray-

ers and labors of his upright and dedicated children. My love was never stronger towards my dear, faithful friends in Philadelphia; and it is a comfort to believe, there is a little band who are united in the Truth and in the fellowship of suffering, and who long to see the ancient standard lifted up by a rising generation, that the Great Name may be magnified, and others may flock to it, and own the Truth as it is in Jesus. We have had various fare in different places. Thou knowest it is a pleasant thing to hand forth the consolations of the Gospel when the spring is opened for those who are prepared; but to be dipped into the state of lifeless outside professors, without being able for a long period to come at anything of the quickening power, is hard for us poor creatures to endure. And when this does appear, the kind of service is often very different from what we would make choice of. But we have good cause to speak well of our Lord and Master, who has many times given evidence that his sustaining hand was underneath, strengthening us to labor in his love to draw the hearts of the people unto Him. And when He withdraws, for the trial of our faith, we cannot but mourn for his return, and sometimes fear lest we should now be left, and our emptiness be discovered by others.

We are now staying at the boarding school. A pretty large company. Old Nathan Hunt is here; he looks quite patriarchal, and maintains a strong interest in the concerns of the Society. He is determined if in his power, no innovation shall appear upon the simplicity of the dress and manner of wearing the hair among his people. He called out yesterday in the Yearly Meeting, "What a pity; that a child of a Friend should be going up the gallery steps with a frock-tailed coat on!" He often refers to the Prophet Isaiah's

denunciation of many articles of dress, and says he believes many of the present day are as opposite to the Divine Will as these. * * * I hope a little discrimination will be granted and continued amongst us whatever may be said of our standard. There are, I believe, notwithstanding their easy way, some well concerned men; and I think their appearance has generally improved since my first visit. Could the boarding school be rightly sustained by the members sending their children in larger numbers, it would have a direct beneficial influence on Society in these parts. Indeed, it has already done good by imparting instruction to many who would perhaps have obtained none, and it keeps the committee and other members frequently employed in its concerns, and thus their attention is necessarily drawn to the subject of education. It would be a great loss were it permitted to go down, and more especially as the spirit of migration has nearly subsided, and the Yearly Meeting is believed to have been on the increase several years. Notwithstanding sickness has prevailed in several parts around this neighborhood, and it was expected to be a discouragement to Friends coming to it, yet the present Yearly Meeting is considered the largest for many years. The conduct of the young men has been marked with sobriety, generally keeping their places during a session of four to four and-a-half hours, and on benches without backs. I know there are many discouraging things here; but are we to let our hands hang down and conclude nothing is to be done? or is it not rather better to arouse one another up to his portion of the labor to bring about a reformation? Much may be done by the willing-hearted, when they set about in good earnest to examine in the light of Truth their own state, and then through Divine help to build the wall against their own houses, and encourage others to do the

same. I believe Friends have been stimulated to renewed efforts to pay off the school debt, and it is now reduced so that there appears very little doubt it will be effected in the course of the year. This Yearly Meeting has decided to close the door against children not members; in favor of doing which they had the united voice of all the visitors, who sat with the committee appointed to deliberate on the matter. I cannot but hope the cause of education is gaining sure ground in this country, and that the present meeting will give force to it. Jeremiah and I enjoy good health; and to-morrow (Seventh-day), expect to pursue our journey to the meetings, commencing with Deep Run.

D. and A. Clark have received and treated us with marked kindness; assisted us in laying out the route. They are Quakers of the original stamp, and are not carried off with mere words. Love to thyself, wife and to M. and N.

Jeremiah desires me to acknowledge the receipt of thy letter, and wishes his love communicated.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Eleventh month 23rd, 1841.

My Beloved Child:— * * * I feel very tenderly for thee, having left thee not quite well; and although I have not looked for its being anything more than a slight indisposition, yet it will be pleasant to receive the assurance from thy hand that so it turned out. * * * The Apostle Paul lays great stress upon faith, as thou mayest remember. It is a Divine gift; yet keeping close to the little grain of it received, endeavoring to walk by it and humbly asking for its increase, we may become strong in it, even as Abraham and other holy ancients did, together with many in times nearer our own. I think it is another apostle who exhorts

believers to add to their faith many excellent Christian qualities, amongst which is patience: and if amidst the vicissitudes of this mortal state, we are favored to keep hold of faith, and to add thereto patience, other needful graces will not be wanting; and we shall not only be strengthened in our endeavors to do all things to the glory of God, but shall learn with the apostle I have first alluded to, in all states to be content. It is a difficult lesson to learn, but to the sincere disciple not impossible. Let us never forget who it is that rules in heaven and amongst men—that superintends and orders all events—without whom not a sparrow falls to the ground; and remembers the hairs of our head. Let us endeavor to commit the keeping of our souls to Him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator. Then all the events of this fluctuating state will be blessed and sanctified to us, and be made helpful in the great work of preparing us for the coming change, when this corruptible shall put on incorruption, and this mortal shall put on immortality; when shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory." The greatest foreign news is an account of the burning of the Tower of London, involving great pecuniary loss, as well as the destruction of many objects of historical interest."

SAME TO SAME.

Eleventh month 26th.

* * * Mary M. Sheppard and her brother Mark are in the city; he proposes returning to Greenwich to-morrow, and leaving her here for a few days. She looks more unwell than I expected to see her; but I hear she is somewhat improved this evening. Thou art aware that I feel much interested in her, believing her to be one of the visited chil-

dren of the family, for whose preservation and advancement I have long travailed in spirit. It is a comfort to believe there are many such in our day; but we know the enemy is very busy, endeavoring to draw them aside from the right way of the Lord, or at least hinder their advancement therein. May the Good Shepherd care for these; by the crook of his love recall them, if their hearts should wander for a moment from Him, exercise his righteous discipline upon them, and prepare them for his own work and service, and after they have fulfilled their course in dedication to his will, admit them into everlasting habitations.

SAME TO SAME.

Twelfth month 8th, 1841.

I arrived in safety at home about one o'clock, and found thy aunt Mary very much improved in health; John L. Smith feeling better than he has for two months; thy uncle Nathan out as usual attending to his business. So thou seest, things on the whole look favorable as it regards my own family; but I found a most affecting incident had occurred in my absence. Our friend Rachel C. Bartram was walking with her sister Ann Richards, and near the corner of Fifth and Race Streets they were both run over by a horse that had previously thrown his rider. I do not learn amidst various statements exactly how it occurred; but the former was much injured, her scull being broken, and in about twenty minutes she expired. It does not appear she was conscious of anything after receiving the hurt. Her sister Ann was considerably bruised, her head cut, and her arm broken in two places; yet she is likely to recover. It is another affecting instance of the uncertainty of life, and conveys an admonition to survivors to be in a state of readiness to meet

the solemn close. I regret that the time fixed for the interment is Sixth-day afternoon, at the very hour when the Boarding School Committee are to assemble. As she was a member of it, a number of the Friends belonging to it would have felt interested in attending her funeral. * * * On looking back over my last visit it seems pleasant, and a hope is felt that the committee were in the line of duty in being at the school. My interest in the institution continues unabated, and my sense of the weight of responsibility resting on the teachers as great as ever. I do earnestly desire that thou mayest be strengthened to discharge thy portion of the labors and care with uprightness, and with a single eye to the Divine glory; seeking to the Lord every day for strength to avoid right hand errors and left hand errors; and to be preserved from even the appearance of evil. Then wilt thou at seasons have to partake of that joy with which the stranger does not intermeddle.

CHAPTER XVI.—1842.

FAMILY LETTERS—DEATH OF ROBERT LETCHWORTH—NOTES OF A FAMILY SITTING AT THOMAS KITE'S—LETTERS.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

First month 7th, 1842.

Our cousin Robert Letchworth has been very ill; and although he is thought to be better he can scarcely be considered out of danger. Thy aunt Mary is assisting in nursing

him. Our Board of Overseers [School Corporation] met this afternoon to distribute amongst poor housekeepers the income of a legacy of J. Jones and some other bequests. We had about two hundred and eighty dollars, and divided it amongst 115 persons, in proportion as we thought their necessities required. * * * There will be some glad hearts from this little bounty. We had at our meeting on Fifth-day, Charles Collins, of New York, noted as a Hicksite. He told me he had been at the North and Western Meetings also. There was likewise a female preacher of the same Society present, who is understood to be very uneasy with the situation amongst them; she was silent and sat far back in the meeting. Tell thy aunt Martha that the Daniel S. Dean, whose decease is mentioned in the present number of "The Friend," is the same person, noted formerly as a minister, who lost his right in Society. After remaining in that situation for many years, he sought and obtained restoration in advanced life; and I believe was thought to be sincere in his love to Friends. He was uncle to our friend Lydia Dean.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

First month 7th, 1842.

* * * E. Robson is visiting families in the Western District Monthly Meeting. Her husband accompanies her. William Evans and Jeremiah Hacker have returned from their long journey, and appear to be glad to be again with their families. It seems, from their account, that in places where they have been, and especially so in Tennessee, Friends live in great rusticity, their children are acquiring very limited schooling, and their wives have to work very much; Jeremiah thought, in some instances, harder than slaves. It is to be wished some change could be produced. William

thinks, if the boarding school could be efficiently sustained, and money raised to school some of the poorer children, great good might be effected. We shall be pleased to see cousin Edith in the city on her way to Greenwich.

It is well we can love the young folks so heartily; it lightens our labor on their behalf, and parents may lawfully look forward to the time when, if life be spared, their offspring will be better able to appreciate the care and pains bestowed upon their infant years. A mother's duties are arduous; if faithfully performed, it is not alone a peaceful consciousness of Divine acceptance is her enriching portion: "She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness; her children arise up and call her blessed." Mayest thou be favored to imbue the minds of the tender lambs with a love for all that is excellent, just and true; and in days to come, see of the travail of thy soul on their account, and be satisfied.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

First month 17th, 1842.

Cousin Edith [Jefferis] remained with us until Sixth-day afternoon, when I accompanied her to Woodbury. We lodged at George Mickle's, and had Rebecca Pike and her daughter with us in the evening. In the morning, after seeing Edith safe in the Greenwich stage, I went to Joseph Whitall's. He has been quite poorly, but seems a little better; yet on the whole is like a breaking-down man. The Church has been so stripped of late, that it is not pleasant to think of the removal of such a pillar.* I returned home on

* "Joseph is very much tried that some people who appear as heads in our Society, should openly declare the opinion, that our Society has very much fulfilled the design for which it was raised

Seventh-day afternoon. We hear that Abigail Richards has been removed from amongst us. She was on a visit to a married daughter, when she was taken ill, and remained there until her decease. I suppose she was buried yesterday at Darby. Our friend Ann, the wife of Joseph R. Jenks, died to-day; her disease, dropsy. So the generations of mankind pass successively away. Thrice happy are they, who are rightly prepared for their exit. May it be increasingly thy concern, my dear child, to be thus prepared, by constantly abiding under the influence of that Grace which brings salvation; seeking daily for ability to do thy day's work in the daytime; so that when the midnight cry announces the coming of the Bridegroom, thou mayest not be alarmed, nor unprepared to meet his approach with joy.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

First month 25th, 1842.

I have been frequently at the late residence of our late kinsman R. Letchworth since his decease. The members of his family seem tried, yet conscious it will not answer so to give way to grief, as to incapacitate them for exertions which are needful to obtain a livelihood. Uncle John Letchworth seems tranquilly awaiting his dismission from this scene of trouble; yet there is nothing in his present state to forbid the hope on the part of his friends that he may see another summer, and again sit with them in a religious assembly. * * * [After mentioning the death of ——, the letter continues:] But though the Church is stripped in many places of those who have stood as standard bearers in their

up; and that it is not much matter how soon it goes down. Such sentiments were delivered at a late Quarterly Meeting." Extract of a letter dated First month 17th, 1842.

day, I have faith to believe others will be raised up to fill their places, as faithfulness is kept to by the visited children; and that the doctrines and testimonies which were dear to our forefathers, will not be without defenders in our day. I do feel anxious at times that my own children may be of this number, and be prepared to partake of the goodness that the Lord will dispense to his heritage. For "the Lord will comfort Zion, He will comfort all her waste places. He will make her wilderness like Eden, her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody."

During the visit which Edith Jefferis paid in the city, to which reference has been made in the preceding letters, several religious opportunities occurred at places where she and her uncle Thomas were together. One that took place at Thomas Kite's residence, at which the members of his family were generally present, Charles Sheppard's family, and Anna Garrett, is thus described in a letter:—

"I came in about nine o'clock, and found them sitting in silence. After a time Edith commenced speaking. Her mind had been exercised on account of some one or more present. She addressed them as being in a tried, disconsolate state; as having in times past acknowledged Christ before men, but now flinching from the cross. In this connection she commented on the weakness even of those who loved the Lord Jesus in measure. She exhorted these individuals to faithfulness; declaring that if they were obedient, some of those of whom they were now afraid, would have cause to glorify God on their account; but warned them, that for further continued disobedience, they would experience still greater distress and suffering of spirit than they had ever

endured. She afterwards spoke a few words, expressive of her belief, that the Church although in a wilderness state, was kept there in safety, and would be brought forth again in ancient brightness, through individual faithfulness. Thy father [T. K.] then addressed us; exhorting to faithfulness, without looking out at others and saying, 'What shall this man do!'"

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

First month 29th, 1842.

* * * Very trying scenes to our men of business, and the community generally, seem approaching. There are those amongst us, who wish our banks broken up, and if they succeed in their wish, we cannot foresee the whole consequence, though, it is evident, many whose means of living arise from bank dividends will be greatly straitened, and some perhaps may be reduced to poverty. It may be, such a state of things may have been permitted to come upon this land, as a chastisement for our sins. It will be well for us individually to inquire in our own breasts, how far we are clear. To the Christian there is a consolation in remembering that the Lord reigneth; that He can rule and overrule, so as to promote his own glory, and the good of his dependent children. "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee," says the Psalmist, "and the remainder of wrath thou shalt restrain."

I wish not to tire thee with advice; there is that Divine Guide in thy own heart, placed there by thy Heavenly Parent, which, if attended to, will preserve thee from evil, and lead thee in the way everlasting. Permit me to recommend to thee a close attention to its pointings and its restraints, particularly as it regards the company thou keeps, and the

books thou reads. If ever thou shouldst incline to marry, consult this precious Guide before thy affections become engaged. Remember, a companion for life may influence thy character and prospects, not for this life merely, but also for eternity. I received a message from Margaret White the other day, saying in substance, that she understood thou wast diligent in attending meetings. I suppose she thought it would be pleasant to me to hear it. I had no doubt it was the case before I received her message, but I accepted it as a token of her good-will and sympathy with a parent separated from his child.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

First month 31st, 1842.

* * We understand that Elizabeth Pitfield, and her coadjutor, Sarah Hillman, are proceeding in the weighty service of visiting the families of their own Monthly Meeting. Joseph Snowdon is their male attendant. Perhaps thy letters of last week informed thee, that Elizabeth Robson had a prospect of a similar service within the limits of the Southern District Monthly Meeting, but way did not open in the meeting to encourage her to proceed. * * The subject of a new nomination of elders, was weightily before our late Monthly Meeting, and a joint committee of men and women separated to attend to the concern. I feel very solicitous that a single eye may be kept by all the members of that committee, and by the members at large, to the pointings of the Great Head of the Church, that so evidence may be furnished who is gifted by Him for this responsible service. We have just heard of the decease of our friend, George Jones, the husband of Ann, which is said to have occurred after an illness of only three days. * * [After referring to an ex-

isting excitement about the banks, he continues]: But there certainly is a place of quietude under every storm, to be attained by the devoted Christian, whose confidence is firm in the everlasting truth, "The Lord reigneth." * * May my dear children, with myself, be increasingly engaged to love and serve Him in our generation, and count nothing too dear to be parted with to evidence our gratitude to Him who loved us before we loved Him. And if the impression is made upon the mind at times, that a full and entire surrender of our own will yet remains to be effected in us, may we seek unto Him who hath all power, for ability to be faithful unto death, the death of the first nature, knowing the old man with his deeds to be crucified and slain; that thus we may be prepared to partake of that spiritual resurrection which those witness who have been planted with their dear Redeemer in the likeness of his sufferings and death.

When Thomas Kite resigned the printing business at the close of 1833, into the hands of his brother Joseph, and his son William, he had property, the income of which was sufficient comfortably to support his family. He held some real estate, but the bulk of his property was in bank, railroad and canal stock. He soon found difficulties connected with his real estate, which induced him to sell it, and invest the proceeds, except a portion left on mortgage, in "stock." As the difficulties in the mercantile community consequent on the "war against the banks," began more and more to be felt, Thomas Kite perceived the value of his stocks gradually diminishing, until, about the time the above letters were written, his property had been reduced to about one-third of its value when he retired from business. Those of his friends who had known his frugal and economical habits, now looked

for some visible token of depression or sorrow at his great losses, but they looked in vain. He felt, as the letters we have just quoted testify, that "the Lord reigneth," and that his Omnipotent Arm could and would direct all things for the good of his dependent children, and in this belief he was enabled in sincerity to say, "Thy will be done." He occasionally spoke of going into business again, but the way did not open in his own mind for it; and as he found by having a few young friends boarding in his family, he could live without reducing the principal of his stock, he waited in trustful hope for better days. Time passed on; stocks rose in value; banks declared dividends, and so did some of the railroads; and at the time of his decease, his income was nearly as great as it had ever been, notwithstanding he had lost several thousand dollars by the failure of debtors and the breaking up of the United States Bank.

CHAPTER XVII.—1842.

LETTERS—VISIT TO NOTTINGHAM QUARTERLY MEETING—THOMAS KITE, JR.'S LONG ABSENCE FROM HOME—VISITS BUCKS QUARTERLY MEETING.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Second month 7th, 1842.

* * Though I have been fatigued with a long Quarterly Meeting, which brought on a considerable headache, yet feeling somewhat relieved this evening, I take my pen to give thee some account of things that I suppose will interest

thee. First, thy little nephew [William's son Thomas] is very poorly, and his parents seem much discouraged about him. I know not what they call the complaint, but at present he seems to be sinking under it. Thy aunt Mary has gone to spend the night with him. There have been several affecting instances of the uncertainty of human life amongst our friends lately. On Fifth-day morning, about 3 o'clock, Joseph Ely died suddenly. He was awake and conversing with his wife a few minutes before. She heard him take a long breath, and he was at once insensible; and before Charles Roberts, who was immediately sent for [a few doors off] could get to his house, he was dead. The afternoon of the same day, Asa Walmsley's daughter Ann, died almost as suddenly. She had been in poor health, was on a visit to the city, and had just parted with a friend, who had called on her, when she passed away to another state of being. And lastly, on Seventh-day afternoon, our friend, Peter Thomson, was called away. His health had been declining for some weeks, but he mostly went into his office, and spent a part of the last day in it, transacting business. I understood, that in signing his name he remarked, that he thought it was the last time he should do it. He walked into his chamber, and was about to prepare to undress, when he died, sitting in his chair. Both Elizabeth and her daughter Hannah have been unwell, and this unexpected stroke is a close trial.

SAME TO SAME.

Second month 11th.

* * From the tenor of a part of thy letter, which we received by yesterday's stage, I infer thou wilt not be surprised to hear of thy little nephew's decease, which took place on Fourth-day morning, a few minutes after six o'clock.

* * After being laid out, in order for interment, the corpse looked very sweet, and like one asleep; a smile seemed settled on the countenance, as if he had a pleasant dream. The funeral took place yesterday afternoon * * in the Arch street ground. * * Thy brother and sister seem affected with the loss of their little darling; but there are so many considerations to alleviate sorrow in the case of a child dying in infancy, that I have no doubt they will become reconciled to the stroke.

T. K. TO REBECCA WALTON.

Mount Pleasant, Ohio, last of 2nd month, 1842.

* * * I hope when thou art joined in outward membership to the Monthly Meeting of Short Creek, thou mayest become a true burden-bearer, and be increasingly joined to the living amongst them in Gospel fellowship, and in concern for the advancement of the cause of Truth, and the support of our Christian testimonies and discipline. Also that thy whole spirit, conduct and conversation, may evince thee to belong to the dear Saviour, that thus, whether a long or short life should be allotted thee, in our Heavenly Father's providence, thou mayest be prepared for the everlasting inheritance.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

* * * About going to the wedding; I leave it entirely to thy uncle N. S. [Superintendent at Westtown,] and thyself to settle; only suggesting my wish, that wherever thou goest, thy concern may be unabated to stand approved in his sight, of whom it is said "The Lord is a God of knowledge, by Him actions are weighed."

Fourth-day noon. I heard yesterday that Sarah Emlen

and cousin Edith were to have a meeting at a factory near Leiperville this afternoon and would probably be at Chester Meeting to-morrow. * * * [They had a minute to appoint meetings in their Quarter.] I notice what thou sayest of thy spiritual state, but have little to say on that subject. I believe thy Heavenly Father designs thee for his own use, but many humiliating baptisms are needful to break down thy own will, and bring all within into conformity to his. Keep inward to Him, and He will turn his hand upon thee, and purely purge away the dross, and take away all thy tin. In the process of effecting this, much anguish of spirit may be thy portion, but endeavor patiently to bear it; meanwhile whatever seems to be required, whether it be in the way of doing or forbearing, endeavor to be an obedient child. Whilst it is profitable to feel our weakness, yet it is not so to plead our consciousness thereof as an excuse for disobedience. To sum up all in a few words, remember the promise, "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

SAME TO SAME.

Third month 23rd, 1842.

I went on Seventh-day, in company with Mary R. Carpenter and her daughter Rachel, to the funeral of our friend Rachel Bullock. It was largely attended, and I believe was satisfactory. She will be much missed, not only in her family, but in the meeting and neighborhood. She was favored with a calm and composed mind near her close, and could see nothing in her way in looking towards the everlasting state of happiness. Elizabeth Pitfield and Sarah Hillman have concluded their visit, with the exception of one family, in which there is sickness. They appear to have

been helped through their arduous service. In sitting with Sarah yesterday, I remembered the dear Master's question to some of his earlier laborers, and their reply, believing she could unite with them therein; "When I sent you forth without purse or scrip, lacked ye anything? and they answered, Nothing, Lord."

The Yearly Meeting seems near at hand; and some exercise begins to be felt by concerned Friends, that everything may be conducted at that season, to the praise of the Great Helper of his people. With the salutation of my love, and the renewed desire that thou mayest be kept faithful to the discoveries of the blessed Truth, and that all things may work together for thy good, through the Divine blessing, I conclude.

About this date, T. K. received a letter from his daughter Susanna, containing the following passages:—

"Although contented in our allotment, we cannot but feel anxiety in regard to the disturbed state of public affairs; and many thoughts are sent towards my dear friends in the city, whom I fear may be involved in difficulty; particularly you, my dear parents, whose days for active exertion seem to be drawing to a close. It will seem very trying, if your means for a comfortable subsistence should fail. It is a day of perplexity and trouble, but perhaps for the *salt's* sake, a preserving Hand may be outstretched still; may He overrule these troublesome times for good!"

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Third month 25th.

We received thy letter by David Garrett last evening. It is always pleasant to hear from our children, and thy expres-

sion of solicitude on our account, in these remarkable times, was satisfactory. Another bank has closed its doors, in which I own a number of shares; yet I do not feel cast down. A merciful Providence has hitherto sustained and protected me, and I endeavor peacefully to rely upon Him, trusting that He will make a way for me. Our men in business find many difficulties to encounter. The banks which have resumed specie payments appear to be sustaining themselves. So much for worldly matters. This morning thy cousin R. Walton had a letter from thy brother Thomas, containing the first intimations of his movements we have had since he left home.* It was dated the twelfth of last month on board a steamer bound down the river Mississippi. He seems to have been much interested with his voyage, but we are anxious for later intelligence. Three of the elders [of our Yearly Meeting] have deceased within a short time, Margaret Shoemaker, widow of Charles, of Abington; Rachel Bullock, of Wilmington; and Elizabeth Cooper, wife of Benjamin, who was buried yesterday at Newton, near Camden. Such removals often awaken the desire that younger Friends might be favored to bow to the Power that, as submitted to, "would purely purge away their dross, and take away all their tin," and prepare them as successors in the Church militant, to those who have finished their work, and are safely landed in the realms of light and everlasting peace. * * *

Extracts from T. K.'s Diary, Fifth month, 1842.

"I obtained a minute in the Fourth month to visit the meetings composing Nottingham Quarterly Meeting. I set off on Third-day, Fifth month 10th, and went to the house

* He had left Cincinnati to go to New Orleans to collect a debt.

of my son-in-law, Aaron Sharpless, where I lodged. The next day attended Birmingham Meeting, where my wife's nephew, Joshua Jefferis, was married to Rachel Hoopes. Way opened to set forth the nature of the Gospel dispensation, in contradistinction to the outward ceremonies and observances of the law. I had to treat of the Lord's supper, as being altogether inward and spiritual. I was told after meeting, that a person was present who had joined in membership with the Roman Catholics. In the afternoon I went to London Britain, where my brother-in-law, Joshua Sharpless, readily agreed to accompany me to the meetings I had in prospect. On Fifth-day the 12th, we rode to the house of Joseph Balance, Little Britain. That afternoon we attended the Select Quarterly Meeting, which began at three o'clock. I went home with a friend, who is a widow, and had a religious opportunity with her and her two daughters. On Sixth-day [13th], we attended the Quarterly Meeting. It is composed of very few members. Best Help was near, strengthening to extend an invitation to the various classes present, to gather to the place of waiting, that they might be favored to experience a renewed qualification to engage in the Lord's work. On Seventh-day morning [14th], we visited one, who on some offence taken at members of the meeting, wholly declined attending it, and had resigned his right in Society. We had an opportunity with him, in the presence of his wife and children, the latter being young. The same day attended an appointed meeting at Little Britain, for the members of that meeting—some professors with us, and a few others, being present. The subject principally treated of was, the doctrines of the Gospel, and the means employed by Divine Wisdom to bring mankind to the experience of that state of true poverty of spirit which is pronounced blessed by our

Lord. After an opportunity at J. B.'s, where we had lodged, we set off for Deer Creek, crossing the river Susquehanna at Connewingo bridge. At Darlington we found Elisha Cook, waiting to conduct us to his house, where we lodged. On First-day [the 15th], we attended Deer Creek Meeting, where the doctrines of the Christian religion as held by us, were opened to a mixed auditory. After a religious opportunity in the family of Dr. T. Worthington, where we dined, we set off for Nottingham, passing the river over a bridge near Port Deposite. We lodged at William Waring's; and the next day [16th] attended an appointed meeting at West Nottingham, made up of Friends and others, wherein spiritual worship, and true Gospel ministry, were set forth, and various states spoken to, principally some who were in a disposition to put off to a more convenient season their obedience to manifested duty. We dined at T. Levering's, and had an opportunity in his family, his married son and wife being present. In the afternoon we went to see a friend, who had indulged a spirit of hardness towards some of his fellow-members, until it had induced him very much to decline the attendance of religious meetings. We had a heart-tendering opportunity with him, his family being present. Among his children is a tender-spirited, religiously-concerned daughter, who seems likely to become a useful member of our Society. We returned to William Waring's to lodge, and the next morning [17th], after a parting opportunity with the family, we set off homewards. We called on a family who had separated from Friends at the time of the great division; after leaving them, I was constrained to return and submit to have a religious opportunity. They willingly made way for it; and the way of salvation by Jesus Christ was preached to them. Reached J. Sharpless's to dinner, and paid some

social visits in the afternoon. Had a family sitting with Edward Sharpless and wife. Lodged at his father's. The next day [18th] paid several visits; and on Fifth-day morning [the 19th], had an opportunity with George Sharpless and his wife, in which counsel and encouragement were offered to them. Then proceeded to London Grove to attend the Western Quarterly Meeting for Ministers and Elders. At our first sitting down it was a low, suffering season, which continued for a time; but a little light springing up, strength was afforded to comfort the mourners. Our friend Caleb Pennock, aged about ninety-one years, and green and lively in his old age, was enabled to speak to edification, and the meeting ended well. Dined at Samuel Swayne's, and lodged at Joshua B. Pusey's; the house lately occupied by his kinsman, Isaac Pusey, whose recent loss is severely felt in this part of the Society. I had a religious opportunity with the family in the morning, before proceeding to the Quarterly Meeting [20th]. It was a time of depression in the first meeting; but at length an opening presented; and standing up with it, I was enlarged beyond expectation. I went to Aaron Sharpless's to lodge; and the next day [21st] reached home, thankful for the preservations and help extended to me during this journey."

Elizabeth C. Mason, Edith Kite, Thomas Evans and William Hodgson, Jr., under appointment of the Quarterly Meeting, paid a visit in this month [Fifth] to the meetings of Muncy Monthly Meeting, and many of the families composing it. Whilst the committee was absent on this labor of love, Thomas Kite thus wrote to his wife:

Fifth month 24th, 1842. * * "Elizabeth Hodgson kindly called on me yesterday with a message from thee, received in her husband's letter, which also gave information

of the committee's attending Muncy Monthly Meeting. I was glad to hear of your proceedings, and of thy health. I hope whatever thy hands find to do, in the clear unfoldings of Divine Wisdom, thou mayest do it with thy might, not consulting with flesh and blood, but giving up to the heavenly vision. I feel for you, believing the service you are upon to be arduous and important, and much desire that by keeping close to the safe Director and Preserver of his people, each one of you may return with the answer of peace. I feel particularly for dear Elizabeth, and hope this journey may prove strengthening to her, mentally and bodily; and that henceforth she may do, as Paul says he was enabled to do, 'forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.'"

SAME TO SAME.

Fifth month 27th.

I received thy acceptable letter. I am truly glad to hear of thyself and company; and desire the blessing of the Lord may rest upon you and upon your labors. In my absence, and probably before thou left home, brother Nathan wrote to Jabez Reynolds, inquiring what he had heard of Thomas. To-day he has an answer, by which it appears that J. R. had a letter dated Fourth month 16th, about a month later than we had previously been made acquainted with his proceedings. He was then well, and in good spirits. A man indebted to him, but without other means of payment, prepared two vessels loaded with lumber, which our son accompanied, and the proceeds of which, when sold, was to be paid to him. He was on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the

Arkansas river. He may have written to us and his letters miscarried. There seems no other way, than to commit him to the protection of our Heavenly Father, whom we have each proved to be good and gracious. * * We understand William Brinton, and his more aged sister Mary Moore, deceased within two days of each other, and that their brother Moses Brinton, who is, I think, also older than William, was lately considered to be near the close of life.

At our Monthly Meeting on Fifth-day, we had our friend William Evans very acceptably. He was afresh anointed to preach the everlasting Gospel in the first meeting, and in the second he made some suitable remarks. There was nothing of a very particular character in the business of our apartment, and we transacted what we had to a good degree of satisfaction. The minute of the Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, on the subject of the nominated elders, was with us, and as a matter of course, placed upon record.

I have seen a copy of the charge exhibited against our friend John Wilbur, and am surprised, not only at the course taken, but at the grounds upon which the charge rests.

SAME TO SAME.

Sixth month 3rd.

On Second-day I went to the Select Quarterly Meeting at Burlington. John Cox was not well enough to be present. I returned in the evening, and the next morning went thither again to attend the Meeting for Business. Our aged friend was at meeting, but did not sit to the close. The concern of S. Craft's wife to attend Ohio and Indiana Yearly Meeting, and some meetings within their limits, was united with, and she liberated to the service. I was satisfied with being there, believing I was in my right place. I lodged at Elizabeth

Coleman's, and came home on Fourth-day. Having drawings to be at Gwynned Monthly Meeting, I went thither yesterday, accompanied by Jeremiah Hacker. Ezra Comfort was engaged in the ministry, and I had something to communicate. We dined at Hannah Williams's; visited E. Comfort's in the afternoon, and came to Jeremiah Hacker's place to lodge. On returning home this morning, I found an invitation to the funeral of Dr. Joshua Whitall's wife. I was much attached to Sarah Ann, and propose going to her funeral, which takes place this afternoon. She died of inflammation of the lungs, as I understand, with only three days' illness. Another solemn warning is thus communicated, that we be found endeavoring to be prepared for our final summons.

In a letter to his daughter R., of Sixth month 7th, T. K., speaking of his visit to Burlington Quarterly Meeting, says:

"I walked out in company with my relation, Robert Thomas, to Hickory Grove, the late residence of the poet Samuel Smith, but now occupied by his sister, Hannah Mott, whose only son, Richard, being designed for a farmer, is there engaged in learning that business. It is a perfect wilderness of plants, flowers and trees, having been neglected since the owner's death. Hannah and her son will have employment enough in reducing it to order. * * I found an invitation to the funeral of Doctor Whitall's wife, whom, perhaps, thou remembers as Sarah Ann Rogers. I had a friendship for her, believing her to be one of the travellers towards the heavenly Jerusalem; and being inclined to attend at the interment of her remains, I accompanied her relatives [John] Mickle and Mary Whitall, with their sister Hannah, thither. She was ill but three days, her disease,

inflammation of the lungs. The day of her death was better to her than the day of her birth. The trials of life had been sanctified to her, and she found her merciful Saviour, in whom she was early taught to believe, was able to keep that she had committed unto Him against that day. She died triumphing in the faith. * * * *

I have been reading a pleasant memoir of a young Friend, Mary Ann Gilpin, who died at about twenty-five years of age. Part of her time was occupied in teaching; and she seemed to dwell under a deep sense of the importance of making right impressions on the objects of her care. I have also the account of John Barclay, with copious extracts from his diary and from his letters. He was a lovely character; and appears to have ripened fast in religious experience. He was a minister fifteen years, and closed his earthly course at forty-one—having been a bright example of Christian simplicity and devotedness—a burning and a shining light."

The anxiety of T. K. and family respecting his son Thomas, continued to increase during the Sixth month. No information was received from him, and his friends at Cincinnati had almost lost all expectation of ever seeing him again, fearing he had fallen a victim to the unhealthiness of the climate about New Orleans, or to some of the casualties so common on the Mississippi river. The uneasiness of his friends was, however, happily dispelled.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Seventh month 4th, 1842.

We were comforted this morning by receiving a letter from thy brother Thomas, announcing his safe return to Cincinnati. He speaks of having had a troublesome time, but thinks he was as successful in the business he went on, as

could reasonably have been expected. * * * He seems thankful that he is amongst his friends once more; and we feel emotions of the same character. I have written in order to relieve thy anxiety. * * * With affectionate desires for thy preservation from evil, and for thy growth and establishment in the everlasting Truth, I remain thy father, &c.

T. K. TO SON THOMAS.

Seventh month 10th, 1842.

* * * We have cause gratefully to acknowledge our Heavenly Father's care over thee, and to say with the patriarch, "It is enough; Joseph, my son, is yet alive." May we join thee in endeavoring to evince a proper sense of this, and every other mercy, by striving to live more entirely to the Lord; and then we shall experience the truth of the declaration, "In all thy ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct thy paths." * * * Uncle John Letchworth was at our meeting on Fifth-day and dined with us. Many of our Friends who sympathized with us in our anxious solicitude about thee, seem to rejoice in our glad tidings. With strong desires for thy future welfare every way, but more especially for thy growth in religious experience, through obedience to the manifestations of Divine Light in thy heart, I remain thy affectionate father.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Seventh month 19th.

A member of the Hicksite Meeting at Salem, who has for some time been attending that of Friends, came a few weeks ago to this city, for medical aid, being much indisposed, yet not so as to prevent his attending our meeting, which he did diligently until last Fifth-day, inclusive. On First-day

morning he was not well enough to go. In the evening I was sent for to see him; on going I found that a sudden attack had deprived him of the power of speech, and probably of consciousness. I remained with him until his close, which took place twenty-two minutes past eight. From his anxiety to know his salvation wrought out, his diligence at meeting, his intention to condemn his joining with the Hicksites, the child-like simplicity of his mind, and the quiet he was favored to feel near the solemn winding up, I feel a comfortable hope that all is well with his immortal spirit. * *

Of the Quarterly Meeting, held Eighth mo. 1st, 1842, one of the family thus writes:—"Our Quarterly Meeting was rather remarkably comfortable for these times. Elizabeth Evans was soon on her feet with the language, 'Let not the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man,' &c., showing that the true rejoicing of the Christian was not to be for the increase of wealth, knowledge, power, or any earthly good; but in the Lord alone. She spoke of earthly possessions as fleeting, and that the enjoyment derived from them must fail. She had been reminded of two circumstances recorded in Scripture; the first of which was that of the man whose idols of gold, and his priests on whom he depended, had been taken from him, 'They have taken away my gods and my priests, and what have I more.' This man's condition she contrasted with that of Habakkuk when he could say, 'Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine; the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stall; yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.' Hannah Gibbons followed in an affectionate exhortation to

the youth to be willing to take the yoke of Christ, and become his followers. William Evans then powerfully addressed the youth, particularly the young men, on the necessity of bearing the cross, and becoming prepared to take the places of those who had been removed, or were about being removed from the Church militant. Thomas Kite addressed the aged, exhorted to faithfulness and perseverance to the last; mentioning the cases of Simeon and Anna, who having waited for the Lord Jesus, were permitted in old age to speak of Him to all that looked for Him in Jerusalem. H. L. S. united with the last communication, and Mercy Ellis closed the opportunity with supplication."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Eighth month 9th, 1842.

I got home comfortably on Fourth-day evening. Finding ourselves in time for Chester Meeting, T. E. and I stopped there and attended it; and afterwards dined at J. J. Maris'. The railroad car brought me to the city in the evening. Thy mother and I, and A. N., attended Merion Meeting on First-day, where I saw our relation Ann Wetherill, who said she had been at Westtown, and that thou wast in bed with an inflamed eye. Please get some one to write us by Fifth-day's stage, and let us know how thou art. T. and E. Robson are in the vicinity of the city, paying leave-taking visits to their particular friends. I believe they were on First-day at Woodbury. S. Grellet continues very ill, although his symptoms are perhaps somewhat less alarming. My dear child; may every trial, bodily or mental, less or greater, be sanctified to thee. The great business of our lives, is to bring glory to our Creator and Redeemer, and to become prepared by the purifying operations of the Holy Spirit, for

a blessed and happy immortality. That this may be thy experience, is the earnest desire of thy truly affectionate father.

Extract from T. Kite's Diary. "Having for some time felt a concern to visit the meetings of Bucks Quarterly Meeting, I acquainted our Monthly Meeting therewith, in the Seventh month, and obtained a minute of its unity. Benjamin Albertson also had a minute to accompany me. We set off on Third-day, Eighth month 23rd, and went to James Moon's to lodge. The next day [24th,] we attended the Quarterly Meeting for Ministers and Elders. The language of the Psalmist was revived, 'In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul;' and the language of encouragement was handed to the Lord's exercised children. Lodged at J. M.'s; and on Fifth-day [25th,] attended the Quarterly Meeting for business. In the first meeting, B. Cadwalader appeared in a short testimony, followed by my aged relative, John Letchworth: after which, out of a state of great weakness, I was enabled to set forth the necessity of bearing the yoke and cross of Christ. Elizabeth Evans followed in a well adapted communication. Towards the close of the second meeting, William Evans was excellently engaged in pointing out the danger of degenerating into a form of religion, without life and power. Lodged at Samuel Comfort's; and on Sixth-day [26th,] we had an appointed meeting at Middletown, having before meeting paid religious visits to the families of Mercy Stackhouse and Jonathan Stackhouse, the latter not a member. In the meeting I labored according to the ability received for the everlasting welfare of those assembled. Here our young friend, Mahlon Moon, joined us, having a prospect of going

with us to all the meetings, as a guide. We went to Mary Hulme's to lodge; and had a religious opportunity in the family in the evening. On Seventh-day [27th,] we were at an appointed meeting at Bristol. I was engaged to open the state of man in the fall, with the means of his deliverance and redemption out of it, speaking also to various states and conditions. Dined at the widow Newbold's, who is much afflicted and nearly helpless with inflammatory rheumatism. Had a sitting with her, in which the language of sympathy and encouragement was addressed to her. Lodged at George W. Brown's; and on Fifth-day morning [28th,] had a religious opportunity in his family and that of his father David Brown, and made two short visits beside. Then attended the Falls Meeting, which was largely attended by Friends and others. I felt a concern for various states, and expressed as way opened; and was led in a line of very close communication to some of the youth of our own Society, who are living above the cross of Christ. Dined at B. Cadwalader's, and took tea with the wife of my dear friend Christopher Healy, now absent in the service of the Gospel. She has lately had pleasant intelligence from him, and from others, of his labors amongst the Indians near Green Bay. Lodged at James Moon's. On Second-day [29th,] attended an appointed meeting at Wrightstown; calling on the way thither at John Buckman's, in whose family we had a religious opportunity. Dined at Dr. Chapman's; and was drawn into silence before leaving the family, in which I felt particularly for two of the sons in declining health, who are both, I believe, concerned for their everlasting welfare. I had to address them and others present. I rode with my aged friend, John Scholfield, as far as his house; and on the way he pointed out the house of that worthy

minister of Christ, Thomas Ross. We took tea with my before-mentioned friend; and afterwards went to lodge at the habitation of that mother in Israel, Ruth Ely, whose company and conversation were very agreeable. On Third-day [30th,] attended Solebury Meeting, it being the day of their Preparative Meeting. It was rather a low time, yet I felt an engagement to labor in weakness. Dined at Aaron Eastburn's, and had a religious opportunity with his family, in which my mind was particularly drawn to his wife, who has been long confined at home, being entirely deprived of sight. Went to Ezra Comfort, Jr.'s, to lodge; where resides the widow and two daughters of my late much esteemed friend, John Comfort. On Fourth-day morning [31st,] had a solemn opportunity with the family, in which our hearts were tendered and united, and the language of encouragement was freely offered. Attended Buckingham Preparative Meeting. In the meeting for worship my heart was enlarged to preach the glad tidings of the Gospel. Dined at B. Gillingham's, and paid a family visit to two young Friends, William Balderston and wife; also another to the widow and family of his late father, John W. Balderston. Then went to Dr. Fell's to lodge.

Fifth-day, Ninth month 1st. Went to the Preparative Meeting at Plumsted, previous to attending which, I called to see my aged friends Daniel Carlisle and wife. Had an opportunity with them; and it seems probable their time on earth is drawing towards its close. The meeting proved a low and exercising season; yet I had some communication; and afterwards a short one on the manner of attending religious meetings. In the meeting for business some remarks were made to my younger brethren on the necessity of submitting to the operation of that Power that would prepare

them to take the places of faithful laborers, soon to enter their everlasting rest. Dined at John Fell's and had a religious opportunity with his family, and several Friends who were present, to a good degree of satisfaction, parting under a sense of our Heavenly Father's love and goodness. Came to James Moon's to lodge; and the next day parting with his son M., who had been acceptably with us, we returned home.

After remaining at home a few days, and not feeling released from my concern, I again set off on Fourth-day, the 7th, to attend the Falls Monthly Meeting, and to visit a few families. On this occasion, my nephew, James R. Greeves, bore me company. We reached Mahlon S. Kirkbride's and lodged there. In the morning [the 8th] we had a family sitting, in which I had to offer encouragement to my young friend and his wife. Afterwards had an opportunity at Daniel Burgess's with himself, his sister, and a niece, who resides with them. A family visit was also paid at John Price's, in which his wife, and several of his children were present. The wife is in poor health. The eldest daughter seems to be a very promising young woman. In the first meeting I was prostrated before the Lord in vocal supplication. Although some valuable Friends belong to this meeting, there seems to be a want of depth and experience in managing its concerns, and too much backwardness amongst some of the middle-aged, and a few younger Friends, on whom a concern rests for the welfare of the Church. I was concerned to go into the women's meeting, and labored to encourage them in the work of reformation, so much needed in our Society; speaking of the manner in which some Friends permit their children to associate with light and airy young persons in large parties, to their own serious injury, and that of others, in the

way of example. Such things, when found in the families of active Friends, will prove as stumbling blocks in the way of honest inquirers. Dined at Mahlon Kirkbride's, and had an opportunity there. Went to Joseph Satterthwait's to tea, and had an opportunity of expressing my concern for the religious welfare of himself and family. Then to James Moon's to lodge. Way opened in the evening for a religious opportunity, which was relieving to my mind, having for some time felt a close exercise of spirit on account of this family. In the morning [the 9th] another sitting took place, in which the solemnizing power of Truth was felt, so that I could leave them with an easy mind. Called at Asa Walmsley's on my way home, and had a sitting with himself and children, feeling sympathy with him under the loss of his companion. On reaching my own habitation, I felt a degree of thankfulness in having been enabled to accomplish this religious engagement to my own peace of mind; sensible at the same time of my own great unworthiness, and desiring that I may be strengthened to abide under the purifying baptisms of the Holy Spirit, which can alone prepare for future usefulness in the Church.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Ninth month 16th.

* * Thy sister Susanna has a daughter about three weeks old, called after her own mother, Elizabeth. * * I have been a little journey on a religious account; it was to attend the meetings of Bucks Quarterly Meeting. * * I had to regret in some neighborhoods that the young Friends were not consistent in their appearance; and that too many of them were fond of light company and conversation, which is a sad hindrance to the growth of true religion. Yet there

are some who are bowing to the cross, and, in a few instances, very remarkable changes have been effected by a submission to the Gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. I feel solicitous that our youth may become devoted followers of the Lord Jesus, and be prepared to take the place of faithful laborers gone to their everlasting reward. Mayest thou, my dear son, bow to the appearance of that Divine Grace, which manifests what is evil, and reproves for it, and as it is heeded, strengthens to come out of everything that the Lord's controversy is against We were not sent into the world to amuse ourselves, nor to accumulate earthly treasures, nor to gratify our own wills, nor the will of others, but to work out our own salvation with fear and trembling, and to stand devoted to the Lord's cause in our day and generation. Thou livest where, I fear, there are few instances of entire dedication; but the Lord, as thou relies upon Him, can enable thee to become an example of deep self-denial; and if thou seeks first the kingdom of God, and the righteousness thereof, He will, I doubt not, provide things honest in the sight of men, and by his blessing, which gives contentment in a moderate way of living, add all things needful for thy temporal accommodation; and penetrate thy heart with gratitude to Him, both for outward and spiritual benefits. Thou art now nearly arrived at the age I was when my mouth was first opened as a preacher in public assemblies. It was a time of great humiliation, and ever to be had in remembrance by me. What the Lord would make of thee, if faithful, I cannot tell; but I ardently desire He may be pleased powerfully to visit thy soul with renewed discoveries of the excellency of his everlasting Truth,—enamour thy mind therewith,—prostrate all within thee in resignation to his holy will,—show thee with indubitable

clearness what He would have thee to be, and to do, and give thee from season to season, strength to perform all that He requires. Then will thy peace flow as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea, and thou wilt be a preacher in life and conversation. It matters little what station may be assigned thee in the Church. If faithful in the lowest, it will insure the Divine approbation. "I had rather," said the Psalmist, "be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness." In one of thy late letters thou intimates that thou hast no present prospect of changing thy condition. I believe thou art aware that marriage is one of the most important events of a man's life; and much of his comfort in this life depends upon the choice he makes of a companion,—and it may influence his everlasting state. * * I hope thou wilt be preserved from choosing one whose mind is on earthly things, the decoration of the poor body, or those things which perish with the using; but that thou may be directed to one who fears the Lord, has entered into covenant with Him, upon whom He has put the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is, in his sight, of great price. Such an one, instead of being a snare and a hindrance, would be a helper to thee in thy way to the kingdom of rest and peace.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Ninth month 30th.

I have been to Greenwich, and had a pleasant visit. I went on Sixth-day [23rd] to Salem in the steamboat, and found that Richard Acton and wife were contemplating a visit at some time to their Greenwich friends, and they concluded to bear me company. On Seventh-day morning [24th] we went, arriving at Moses Sheppard's in time for

dinner. We took tea at John Sheppard's, separating afterwards, they going to Joseph Miller's, and I returning to Moses's. The next day we were at their meeting, and dined at George Bacon's; took tea again at John Sheppard's; visited John E. in the evening, and lodged at the father's. On Second-day left for Salem, calling at Moses S.'s again, and paying a visit to Joseph Miller's. Richard had some business at Shiloh, the settlement of a religious community, called the Seventh-day Baptists, and in consequence we went through that neighborhood, which is considerably out of the direct route to Salem. These people have a good reputation for integrity. They have settled on poor land, which they are improving. Keeping the Seventh, instead of the First-day of the week, as a day of cessation from business is, as their name imports, their distinguishing peculiarity. I saw evidence that the spirit of the world has made some inroads upon them, as is sorrowfully the case with other societies, our own not excepted. * * I expect to attend the Examination at Westtown, and would gladly avail myself of the opportunity of being so near my dear children, to pay them a visit, and yet circumstances at this time, seem to forbid it; but whether I come frequently to see you, or other duties prevent, I am at all times, your truly affectionate father.

CHAPTER XVIII.—1842.

DIARY—VISITS MUNCY WITH QUARTERLY MEETING COMMITTEE—CATHARINE SHEPPARD'S DEATH.

Diary continued:

"Our Quarterly Meeting having appointed me one of a committee to aid and assist Friends of Muncy Monthly Meeting, and several visits having previously been made by other members of the committee in pursuance of the object of our appointment, way appeared to open for me to engage in similar service, in company with Joseph Snowden, Sarah Hillman, and Elizabeth Pierson, also members of the committee. We commenced our journey on Seventh-day, Tenth month 8th, and lodged at the house of Hannah Williams, Plymouth. In the evening we had a religious opportunity with the family, in which S. H. was my fellow-laborer. On First-day morning [the 9th] we set off for Pottstown, and arrived in time for meeting, at which were six persons beside ourselves; yet to this little company the language of encouragement was offered; both S. H. and I having something to communicate. Dined at Sarah Potts's, and went on to Exeter to Ellis Lee's to lodge. The next morning [10th] we all walked to the next house, the residence of John Lee, and had a time of retirement in his family. S. H. addressed our aged friend and his wife appropriately, after which I was drawn forth in supplication on their behalf,—for their children, the members of that meeting, and for us who were going forth under feelings of great weakness. Went to Maiden Creek, to Sybilla Starr's to dinner; and to Enos Lee's to lodge. On Third-day [11th] we pursued our journey, and lodged at J. Spohn's, on the summit of the Broad Mountain.

On Fourth-day evening [12th], we reached Andrew Eve's, Fishing Creek, and lodged. Fifth-day [13th], attended Greenwood Preparative Meeting, in which labor was extended in weakness. We arrived in the evening at Mercy Ellis's, Muncy. Sixth day [14th]. attended Muncy Preparative Meeting, which was held by appointment at this time for our accommodation. The meeting was favored, Sarah Hillman participating in the public service."

In a letter to his wife, written on the 14th, T. K. says: "I write at Henry Ecroyd's, Joseph and I having walked here this morning, after calling at Jacob Haines's. Jacob got home last evening. His father seems pretty well, excepting a cold. He and Mercy Ellis have commenced a family visit; have generally visited Friends of Fishing Creek, and propose beginning those of this meeting soon. I have been glad to hear that these aged Friends seem bound to this service. Afternoon: The meeting is over. It was in good degree favored. Sarah was enabled to address various classes in the love of the Gospel. I followed her; and Mercy Ellis had a short testimony. After the Preparative Meeting, we had an opportunity with the Overseers, as we had yesterday, at Fishing Creek. There seems a hopeful prospect at both the meetings, that some of the young people are preparing for usefulness; but there are others that do not appear to have submitted to the power of the cross."

Diary. "On Seventh-day morning [15th,] we had a religious opportunity in the family of John Ecroyd—a close, searching time. Dined at Jacob Haines', and paid a religious visit in the afternoon to the widow Warner, daughter of our late friend Elizabeth Kitely, accompanied by our friend, Mercy Ellis: the widow was addressed, and also an afflicted daughter, who had long been confined to her bed,

and appears to have lost the power of speech ; yet her understanding seems clear, and she appears to be favored with religious sensibility. On First-day morning [16th,] we paid a religious visit to the family of John Warner, and afterwards attended Muncy Meeting, in which ability was renewed to labor. In the afternoon went to Pine Grove, and lodged at Isaac Winner's. His daughter Sarah appears to be a valuable young Friend. On Second-day [17th,] we had an appointed meeting, in which some capacity for public labor was granted, S. H. participating therein. The members were requested to remain together when the meeting for worship closed ; and they were exhorted to be more diligent and faithful in the discharge of their religious duties. On Third-day [18th,] J. S., S. H. and I, attended Muncy Preparative Meeting for Ministers and Elders. It was a close, searching time. In the evening, a time of silent retirement occurred at our friend Mercy Ellis', several Friends being present, who had come to attend the Monthly Meeting. On this occasion Ellen McCarthy was drawn forth in testimony, nor was I wholly excused. On Fourth-day [19th,] we attended Muncy Monthly Meeting. In the first meeting Sarah Hillman, Ellen McCarty and I, respectively appeared in testimony, and Mercy Ellis in supplication. Notwithstanding there are a few valuable Friends here, the meeting appears to be in a weak state, and there is great want of faithfulness and consistency in maintaining our principles. In the afternoon we paid a religious visit to the family of Benjamin Evans: it was a time of tenderness and favor. On Fifth-day [20th,] after a solemn opportunity, in which Mercy Ellis, Martha Parker, Jacob and Rachel Haines, and several of the children of the last-named Friends were present, we set off for Greenwood and lodged at David Masters'. I went alone

towards evening, and had an opportunity with a daughter of David's, who married out, but is now a member, and seems under much religious exercise. Sixth-day [21st,] reached J. Spohn's tavern, on the Broad Mountain, to lodge. Seventh-day [22nd,] to Enos Lee's. On First-day [23rd,] after a religious opportunity, we set forward for Exeter Meeting. I was silent; but near the close Sarah Hillman was engaged in vocal supplication for the renewed extension of Divine mercy and regard. After dinner at Daniel Lee's, Joseph Snowden and I walked to Amos Lee's, and had a tendering religious opportunity in his family. Proceeded to Pottstown, and lodged at Sarah Potts'. In the evening a family visit was paid to Harriet Brooks, and her daughter Rebecca J. Potts, several of the children of the latter being present. On Second-day [the 24th,] we reached home. We have been favored with good roads and agreeable weather. We went forth in weakness, have been kept in a low, dependent state, yet favored at times with renewed ability to labor for the help of our fellow-members; and in returning feel the quiet assurance that we endeavored to do what we could."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Eleventh month 2nd, 1842.

[After mentioning his visit to Muncy.] The situation of our Friends in some of the Particular Meetings was such as to cause sorrow, and abate the satisfaction we might otherwise have taken in our excursion. In too many parts the professors of Truth have imbibed the spirit of the world, and become light and airy, or dry and formal. What can awaken them from their supineness? The Lord has striven with them by his Spirit, and visited them with his judgments, and

if not reclaimed, it may be, that He will deal with them by terrible things in righteousness. * * *

I often feel anxiety about thee, and desire for thy preservation, not only from evil, but from the appearance of it. * * * A close attention to the Heavenly Monitor within, will restrain from all that is improper, either in kind or in degree, and teach that "whether we eat or drink, or whatever we do," we should be aiming "to do all to the glory of God." Mayest thou, my beloved son, get deep enough in thy mind, seriously to consider what in thy conduct or conversation, falls short of the standard of purity held up by our worthy predecessors, and their faithful successors. And even if there should not be another young person in your city to join thee, I want thee to endeavor to bear a firm and consistent testimony for our principles, in thy life and conversation, and by submitting to those baptisms which cleanse inwardly, be gradually prepared to be rightly engaged in advocating those doctrines for which the primitive Friends so nobly suffered.

In the Eleventh month, 1842, Thomas Kite visited Concord Quarterly Meeting, and his daughter at Westtown. In the beginning of the Twelfth month he recommenced his Diary, with the following observations:

"Some little attempt was made, in the Third and Fourth months, 1839, towards keeping a Diary; it has since been suspended, excepting whilst absent from home on religious service. I renew the effort, designing occasionally to make an entry, which may serve to remind me of the Lord's gracious dealings with me; and with the desire that I may increase in diligence and dedication to my Divine Master,

that so in the conclusion of my time here, I may be permitted to enter his undefiled rest.

Twelfth month 4th. First-day. At morning meeting I was silent. After dinner I went with my wife to the funeral of Henry, son of Richard Williams, who died at Westtown, in his fifteenth year. At the house, the goodness and mercy of our Heavenly Father was commemorated, as manifested even in afflictive dispensations. Sympathy with the mourners was expressed; and those present were admonished to improve by the present instance of mortality. At our afternoon meeting, encouragement was handed to an honest-hearted but deeply tried remnant. At evening meeting, largely opened in expression upon the past and present state of our Society, as well as its future prospects. A good degree of solemnity seemed to attend. After meeting, I accompanied my daughter [Rebecca] to the house of mourning, and way opened to address the brothers and sisters of the deceased youth.

5th. Second-day. I have had fresh occasion to remember Paul's concern, with desire that it may always be mine: 'I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.'

6th. Third-day. Attended the funeral of Rebecca, daughter of William and Elizabeth Biddle. She was a scholar at the select school, and died in the twelfth year of her age. I sat with the family, and had to speak, commencing with the passage, 'Whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth.' At the place of interment, Rebecca's school-fellows were addressed, a number of them being present.

7th. Fourth-day. Feeling drawings to attend Orange

Street Meeting, I went thither. A sweet solemnity spread over the assembly, and I was helped to minister to various states, to my own peace. After which E. Evans was largely engaged in thanksgiving and supplication.

8th. Fifth-day. In our week-day meeting I was opened on some important doctrines of the Christian faith, from Ezekiel's vision of the holy waters, and from the pure river of water of life, which John saw. My desire is, that I may experience what I have borne testimony of to others.

Twelfth month 10th. Seventh-day. In conference with a sweet-spirited friend, felt the precious cementing influence of Gospel love. Afterwards, a season of silent waiting, and the language of encouragement handed. I felt drawn to go to the girls' school in James Street; and during the silent pause at the close, I was prostrated in vocal prayer for the children, and all who were then present. Afterwards had a brief exhortation for the children.

11th. First-day. At the breakfast table access seemed mercifully granted to the Throne of Grace, and I was enabled to plead for forgiveness of sin, and future preservation on behalf of my family,—a circumstance unusual with me. Silent in the morning meeting. In the afternoon, had to express the language of sympathy for those who are walking in darkness, with encouragement to believe there would be a change of dispensation. In the evening meeting, an address to parents from the words, 'Then David returned to bless his household.' S. Hillman ministered acceptably.

13th. Third-day. I believed it right to attend the North Meeting. A precious solemnity was felt, and I stood up with the language of our Lord to the woman at Jacob's well, "If thou hadst known the gift of God," &c., with caution and encouragement. My dear friend Elizabeth Pitfield, was

afterwards drawn forth in much the same line of communication. The solemnity continued afterwards in silence, and I was comforted in being there.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Twelfth month 14th.

[After mentioning the death of H. Williams, as before mentioned.] His mother was with him, and three of the teachers came to the city to manifest their sympathy with her, and to attend the funeral, viz., Joseph Walton, Jr., Abigail Williams, and thy sister Rebecca. Though thy sister's visit was short, and the occasion sorrowful, yet it was pleasant to us to have her with us. She had the opportunity of attending one of the evening meetings, which this winter are regularly held on First-days. Our friends William Biddle and wife, have met with two close trials. In the first place, their son Samuel, perhaps fourteen years old, took the scarlet fever; it was an aggravated case, and he survived the attack but about one day. Three other children, all they had, have had the same disease, and one of them, their only daughter, aged about eleven, has also died. The parents were strongly attached to their children, and this bereavement proves very afflictive. I hope it may be overruled for their good, by loosening their affections from this world, and settling them on that world, and the things of it, which is everlastingly glorious. Our uncle, John Letchworth, is again ill. He has passed through so many sicknesses, in which he was brought very low, that it is difficult to decide, yet one of our intimate friends thinks, this will prove his last. It is a comfort to believe, as we do, that if it should prove so, he is prepared. He has diligently served the best of Masters, who now "makes his bed in sickness," and will, no doubt,

receive him to Himself when the few remaining days of his pilgrimage are accomplished.

Extract of a letter from one of T. K.'s family: "On Second-day morning [12th], died the oldest female member of our meeting, Mary Coates. On Third-day night, Catharine Sheppard was taken with gout in the stomach; suffered extremely on Fourth-day; towards evening was better, and seemed to pass an easier night. Fifth-day morning, 15th, she was taken ill with a sinking spell; Elizabeth Pitfield went into the room with the daughter, and by rubbing her with camphor, she seemed to revive. She spoke to Elizabeth; said she was aged, and would not last long; that she had been looking around, and felt nothing in her way. Spoke of her dear Redeemer. She conversed a little about John Wilbur, showing her interest in him. Elizabeth then withdrew, and Catharine appeared to doze; she roused up, and said, 'This seems like the sleep of death.' She then soon expired."

T. K.'s Diary, continued.

"Twelfth month 15th. Fifth-day. Attended the funeral of our aged friend, Mary Coates, who died in her ninetieth year. At the grave, under a sense that it was well with the deceased, the language of our Lord was revived, 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.' My exercise of soul was for those who remain in this mutable state, exposed to the assaults and temptations of the enemy.

17th. Seventh-day. Visited Ann Richards and several of her children. It was the first time of my entering the house since the interment of her sister Rachel C. Bartram, who was run over and killed by a horse about a year ago.

In a religious communication, I had to express my belief that this awful dispensation had been permitted in mercy. Most of the children seemed tender; and one of them, a grown-up daughter, appears to be under a precious visitation of Divine love and mercy.*

18th. First-day. In the morning meeting considerable enlargement was witnessed in word and doctrine. The experience of the Apostle Paul was brought into view, and several states addressed. Attended the funeral of our friend Catharine Sheppard, who departed this life on the 15th. Although unwell, she had been at meeting on the 13th. She occupied the station of an elder, was a woman of integrity, and will be much missed in her Monthly Meeting. A short testimony to the way of life and salvation, was delivered at the grave, and the belief expressed, that though the summons to our departed friend might seem to be somewhat sudden, she was, through Divine Mercy, found with her loins girt about and her light burning, waiting for the coming of her Lord. Silent in the afternoon and evening meeting; but had particularly to address my nephew and nieces, who are under my care, after our evening reading of the Scriptures. The seed sown in weakness, may hereafter be raised in power, if our heavenly Parent be pleased graciously to extend an awakening visitation. So be it, saith my soul.

19th. Second-day. Occupied a part of the morning in visiting my afflicted friends, William and Elizabeth Biddle. I was comforted in the belief that they have attained a good degree of resignation respecting their late bereavement. In the opportunity I had to encourage them to stand in dedication of heart to what the Lord may be pleased to call them to. It was measurably a favored season.

* She subsequently was received into membership.

20th. Third-day. Sat with Margaret and Catharine, daughters of my late friend, Catharine Sheppard, their married sister Rebecca Warder, being also present. The overshadowing of the Wing of Ancient Goodness was experienced. I felt sympathy for my friends, in a sense of their and the Church's loss, and had to hand forth the language of encouragement. Afterwards I had a religious opportunity in the family of our late friend Mary Coates; her widowed daughter Mary Horner, and two of her grand-daughters, being present.

22nd. Fifth-day. Felt deeply conscious of my own deficiencies, and not destitute of aspirations for deliverance. Went to meeting with no expectation of being heard; yet an opening presented on the spiritual nature of the baptisms of Christ. I sat sometime under it; and at length arose with John the Baptist's declaration, 'There standeth one among you whom ye know not; He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire.' May I experimentally know the cleansing operation of his power, 'whose fan is in his hand.' In the afternoon, my wife and I went to Woodbury, principally to visit our dear friend Joseph Whitall. Lodged at George Mickle's.

23rd. Sixth-day. We went early in the morning to J. W.'s, and found him in a very weak state of body, but lively in spirit, and deeply interested in the cause of Truth and righteousness. We accompanied him to the week-day meeting. It seemed a low time; yet towards the close, a short communication was delivered, on the case of Saul, who had been 'a choice young man and goodly;' yet by unfaithfulness to his God he lost his favor, and at length his kingdom and his life.

Twelfth month 25th. First-day. The morning and even-

ing meetings were silent. In the afternoon meeting, Paul's address to the Philippians was revived, 'I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather for the furtherance of the Gospel.' The tempted and tried were encouraged to believe this would be their experience as they held fast their faith in the Good Shepherd, who careth for the sheep.

26th. Second-day. Dipped into sympathy with an exercised friend, whom I addressed with expressions of encouragement.

27th. Third-day. Much depressed with a sense that I am far from being thoroughly purified. Feeling an impulse thereto, I went to the North Meeting. A covering of solemnity prevailed, under which access to the Throne of Grace in vocal supplication was vouchsafed. Petitions were presented for various classes; and that as the Lord in his wisdom, has removed faithful laborers, He would raise up and qualify others to fill their places. In the evening, at her request, I accompanied my wife to Timothy Abbott's. Before we left his house, the company were drawn into silence, and I was concerned, in vocal supplication, for a widow present; also for a fatherless young woman, who is, as I apprehend, exposed to danger; and for us all, that at the solemn hour of death, we might be found prepared for the mansions of rest and peace."

CHAPTER XIX.—1843.

DIARY—LETTERS—JOHN LETCHWORTH'S DEATH—EDITH JEFFERIS' DECEASE—LETTERS—DIARY.

First month 1st, 1843. "First-day. Felt a draft to attend the Western Meeting; and therein was concerned to open the doctrines of the Gospel from the testimony of Paul, 'After that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God; it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe.' A good degree of solemnity seemed to attend. The afternoon meeting was silent. In the evening meeting I was again engaged, commencing with nearly these expressions: 'It appears that whenever reformation has commenced, however glorious, in a short time an eclipse has followed; whenever a considerable body of believers has been gathered to the truth as it is in Jesus, in a brief period there has been on the part of some, a falling away from their steadfastness. This arises from the stratagems of the old enemy, working on the corruptions of the human heart, and seeking to prevent the spreading of the cause of Truth and righteousness. Yet the Lord, whose power commences the work of reformation, does not desert his own cause, but in mercy raises up and qualifies instruments to labor for a revival of pure religion; and the work of these has ever been to lead the people back to first principles, and first practices.' These expressions were followed by references to the state of the primitive Church, its first glory, its decline, and the labors of the apostles to bring the professors of the name of Christ to the experience of his power. Also to the state of our Society in the beginning; the excellency that appeared amongst those bright

sons of the morning; the declension of zeal which followed; the prevalence of worldlymindedness; the faithful men and women since raised up; the nature of their testimony,' &c. Following this, was an address to the younger members, and an exhortation to dwell under the power which would prepare them for the service of their day; with an encouraging prospect of the future state of the Church, after a time of sifting and trial, through faithfulness to the visitations of the Day-spring from on high. Calling after meeting at a Friend's house, those present were drawn into silence, and therein a door of communication was opened in a line of close, plain dealing, seasoned with Gospel love.

2nd. Second-day. At the Girls' Select School on James' Street by appointment. Elizabeth Evans had some seasonable remarks to offer to the children, and I had a share in the labor. As the Select Schools were established from a religious concern for the welfare of the youth, it is much to be desired that this ground may be steadily kept to, not only by the teachers, but by the committee to whose care they are entrusted. Then we may reasonably hope that the Divine blessing will rest upon them.

8th. First-day. During several of the past days I have been depressed; very little sense of Divine life attending. To-day I have been somewhat revived with sensations of good. In the morning meeting a testimony was delivered. The declaration of Paul was uttered, with remarks, as way opened; 'Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.' In the afternoon my dear friend, Elizabeth C. Mason, who has long been shut up as to public labor in this place, was opened in a lively and appropriate testimony, to my comfort. In the evening, after several testimonies were borne [by S. Bettle, H. Rhoads and E.

Pitfield,] I was prostrated in vocal thanksgiving and supplication. A remarkable solemnity covered the meeting to its close. Afterwards in a religious opportunity in a Friend's house some labor was extended.

11th. Fourth-day. At Orange Street Meeting, opened on the passage, 'Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.' Those were addressed who had experienced the hidings of the Lord's face, in consequence of their unfaithfulness; and those also who were walking in darkness, and yet truly desiring to know and do the Lord's will; with counsel for each class. Elizabeth Evans had afterwards acceptable service.

12th. Fifth-day. At Radnor Monthly Meeting. Many young Friends were present from Haverford Boarding School, towards whom my mind was opened in love. The nature of the Gospel dispensation was set forth, and a testimony borne to the Law which is written not with ink, but the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart. Something also was addressed to the aged. In the meeting for discipline the youth were again spoken to."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

First month 6th, 1843.

I take a whole sheet of paper to acknowledge the receipt of thy closely written and well filled epistle, but not with any settled conclusion to write on each page. * * Thy aunt Mary has been at Ruth Jess's nearly all the time for more than a week. A young friend from North Carolina boarding there, and attending medical lectures, was taken ill, and his life was considered in danger. No marvel was it that thy kind-hearted aunt was found at his bed-side; nor that Ruth

was desirous of retaining her, as she still does, although the youth is getting better. But he still requires good nursing, as he is weak. * * * I have occasionally met with a new history of the Great Reformation of the Sixteenth Century, by J. H. Merle D'Aubigne, but felt no desire to read it, having heretofore perused divers accounts of those eventful times; but recently looking into it, I became interested, and am inclined to think I shall travel through it. It is written in a lively and striking manner, and thy mother has listened with much satisfaction to portions of Martin Luther's personal history. The great Reformer, as he is styled by many, had his mind very gradually opened to the errors of the Romish creed; and after all, was far short of the brightness of the Gospel day, which broke forth amongst our early Friends. George Fox was undoubtedly the greatest of the modern Reformers; depending not on human learning, as the others too often did, but on the openings of the Holy Spirit, and exemplifying in his life a beautiful consistency with his doctrines. But I must not enlarge on this subject at present. With regard to thy future movements, whether to remain another session at Westtown or leave at the close of this, I wish thee to feel after the subject deliberately. I have rather looked forward to the latter alternative; but am willing to sacrifice personal feelings, if the other course should appear best. It is a precious state to have our wills brought into subjection to the Divine will, and to have that will clearly made known to us. I feel a hope this may be thy experience.

Thomas Kite having received a letter from his friend, Joseph Edgerton, then travelling on a religious visit through New York Yearly Meeting, was feelingly drawn into sympathy with him, in the trials of spirit to which he was sub-

jected; and soon felt an engagement of mind to salute him with a brotherly epistle.

Philadelphia, First month 11th, 1843.

Dear Friend, Joseph Edgerton:—I duly received thy letter dated the 28th and 30th of last month. It was interesting to be informed of thy movements since thou left us; and feelings of sympathy were awakened by its perusal. Truly it is a day in which the faithful burden-bearers have to go, many times, mourning on their way. And yet they do not serve a hard Master. He, for whose blessed cause they are made willing to suffer, can and will, as they keep near to Him, make good in their experience the ancient declaration, "He that goeth forth weeping, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." As it is possible thou mayest not have heard from thy family for some time, it seems as if it might be right to inform thee, that thy daughter, whose health was poor when thou left home, has since been removed from the conflicts of time. The circumstances that attended her departure, I am not acquainted with, but understand that William Evans has been several times at thy house, and has been in company with thy wife since this afflictive dispensation, and found her calm and tranquil. These are events which call for the exercise of resignation, particularly occurring when we are at a distance. May the Lord enable thee to centre in that frame of spirit which strengthened Job to say, under his bereavement, "The Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." The last letter I have heard of, received from William Evans by his family, was written at Salem; he had nearly attended all the meetings in Ohio. Beaver and one or two others in Pennsylvania would remain, and one in Virginia belonging to Redstone

Quarter. After attending these and visiting Mildred Ratcliffe, he proposed coming pretty directly home, where he is expected about the 18th inst. He will then be in time to attend our Meeting for Sufferings, which stands adjourned to the 20th. From various sources I have learned, that his visit has been seasonable to Friends of your Yearly Meeting; and though he has had his conflicts of spirit, yet I believe he has had the evidence of being in his proper allotment. We shall on various accounts, be glad of his return.

We have been holding an evening meeting on First-days, at the Arch Street house this winter, for the members of the Society in this city generally. Through the renewed extensions of Divine regard, they have been generally solid good meetings; and I trust will have a cementing influence. Nothing has lately occurred to produce any collision amongst us, yet I fear there are too many who hold this modified Quakerism, which has been the source of so much painful exercise. No less than seven changes have been made in our Meeting for Sufferings within the past year; five from death and two from resignation. Nearly or quite all the new members are thought to be attached to our ancient principles, which is a great favor; it being of great importance that this representative body should be preserved sound and firm. * * * [Sister Mary] as well as my wife join me in love to thyself and companion. I am thy friend in the Truth.

P. S. I gave thy message to Elizabeth Evans, who says, "Give my love to him; and tell him a line from him would be acceptable to us."

Diary continued. "15th. First-day. Our meetings were silent, morning and afternoon. I went to the late residence

of our friend Hannah Hollingshead, on the occasion of her funeral, and had some service in calling the attention of the company there assembled to the necessity of being prepared for the close of life, and for an admittance into that city 'which hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it; for the glory of God doth lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.' In the evening meeting [I was] opened on the fundamental doctrine of the divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ; also in acknowledgment of his manhood, and bearing testimony to Him as the Light of the world, and the life of men. A young man, who has joined the Separatists, afterwards appeared both in declaration and on his knees, in a very unsatisfactory manner; yet the meeting was preserved in quietude, not one person in that assembly rising at his last appearance.

16th. Second-day. Had a sitting with a young friend, at present a member of my family; in whom I endeavored to stir up the pure mind by way of remembrance of the Lord's merciful dealings with her, and encouraged her to unreserved dedication of heart.

20th. Sixth-day. A favored time at the Meeting for Sufferings. Friends were enabled to enter into a feeling conference on the present state of our Society; which resulted in the separation of a committee to prepare an address to the members."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

First month 21st.

Our friend William Evans is indeed again with us; and I was particularly glad of his company yesterday at the Meeting for Sufferings. I there saw a number of our valuable country Friends, whom it is pleasant to see. Our dear

friend, Joseph Whitall, was again amongst us; fervent in spirit, though weak in body. He has been forty-five years a member of that meeting. Our uncle, John Letchworth, seems rather revived. * * * Our aged friend, Mary Wistar, is also much indisposed, and is thought to be in a critical state, so that her husband did not come to the Meeting for Sufferings yesterday.

My dear child, the present is a critical time in our religious Society, and indeed in what is called Christendom at large. Conflicting elements are at work. It is too copious a theme to enter much upon, on such a piece of paper as this. I mention it, however, to introduce my conviction that there is great necessity for each one of us, whether young or old, to repair to the foundation, which stands sure; and to be built upon it, and then all the shakings and overturnings that are in the world cannot move us from our steadfastness. "Watch and pray," said our Divine Master, "that ye enter not into temptation." And when we consider the prize of our high calling, how willing ought we to be to bear the cross, to crucify the flesh with its affections and lusts, and to do or suffer the will of God, which is experienced by the faithful to be their sanctification. Mayest thou, then, be of the wise number to whom the promise belongs, "Blessed are all they who do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." Remember me affectionately to A. Williams and Martha Barton, and tell them I desire their encouragement in the tribulated path which leads to everlasting life.

Diary. "First month 22nd. First-day. In the morning meeting engaged on the query of the disciples, 'Lord wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?' The

afternoon was wholly silent. A covering of solemnity was experienced in that held in the evening."

Extract from a letter from one of the family to Thomas Kite, Jr.

"I thought him [T. K.] this morning eminently favored. He began with the sixth verse of the first chapter of Acts, 'Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?' and repeating the seventh and eighth verses; 'And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has put in his own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be made witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.' He then commented on these passages, showing that though his disciples had been with Him, and were witnessses of his miracles, healing the sick, curing the lame, restoring sight to the blind, unstopping the deaf ear, and even raising the dead, yet their views were still outward; they had not fully discerned the spirituality of his mission. They were anticipating the restoration of their nation from under the Roman bondage to its peaceful and happy state in the reigns of David and Solomon. It was not for them to know the times and the seasons which the Father had put in his own power; yet He gave them instructions how to do, 'Tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem until ye be endued with power from on high.' I wish I could give the whole of it, with the feeling, impressive and forcible manner in which it was spoken."

MARY KITE TO SUSANNA SHARPLESS.

Oh, it is cheering to my spirit to sit beside dear uncle's [John Letchworth's] bed, and look at his placid, shall I say

heavenly countenance, beaming with kindness on all who approach him. As I sat by his side he remarked, "All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come." I said to him, "I suppose thou would be glad to be released?" "Oh yes," he said, "but I desire to have no will in it." He is very feeble; and often so prostrated, that he appears nearly gone. Many friends call to see him: indeed few are more universally beloved than uncle John.

Diary continued. "First month 24th. Third-day. Took tea, with my wife, with our aged friend, Elizabeth Cleaver. In a religious opportunity, Sarah Hillman, who was also there with her mother, addressed our dear friend impressively. I also had a short communication.

25th. Fourth-day. At the Western Meeting I was concerned to revive the address of our Lord, 'Fear not, little flock, for it is your heavenly Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.' I was considerably enlarged, both to the little flock of the Redeemer's followers, and also to others, who have not as yet taken up his cross, which would bring them to be of that number. I had also to bear testimony to the nature of his kingdom. Afterwards my mouth was opened in the solemn service of vocal supplication. At the close of the meeting I called to see my young friend, Lloyd Bailey, who is in declining health; and had an opportunity with him, his mother being present, in which they were respectively spoken to.

26th. Fifth-day. At our Monthly Meeting. A covering of good in silence, and under the lively ministry of dear Elizabeth Pitfield. The meeting for business more heavy. I obtained the concurrence of my friends with my paying a religious visit to the meetings within the limits of Abington

Quarterly Meeting. Was informed after meeting that our friend, Charles Allen, was found dead in his bed this morning. He had for some time been in declining health. In the afternoon I called at his late residence, and being invited to see the widow, had an opportunity with her, nearly all the children being present. My mouth was opened in testimony from this passage of Scripture, 'Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.' Afterwards I was engaged in supplication for the widow and the fatherless.

27th. Sixth-day. Calling in the evening on business at a friend's house, I was unexpectedly brought under exercise, and had to address him, his wife, and her sister in a line of close counsel, in which the testimony of our Lord to the sister of Lazarus was brought into view; 'Mary hath chosen that good part which shall not be taken from her.'

28th. Seventh-day. Deeply bowed under the prospect of engaging in my religious visit, and the consciousness of my own unworthiness and utter helplessness. Strong desires arose to the Father of Mercies for the remission of sin, and for a more thorough washing in the laver of regeneration.

29th. First-day. Commenced the visit after a restless night, by attending Germantown Meeting; and was helped to speak to the people. The Prophet's testimony to the Lord's dealings with his servant Jacob was quoted: 'He found him in Bethel, and there He spake with us; even the Lord God of Hosts; the Lord is his memorial.'* All the Lord's visited children have a Bethel, a season in which He reveals his love to them; and as they take hold of it, they are enabled to enter into covenant with Him. Various incidents in the Patriarch's life were brought into view, with applications to the states of those assembled. Afterwards I was prostrated

* Hosea, xii. 4.

in vocal supplication. Returned to the city with peaceful feelings. In our evening meeting our friend, William Evans, recently returned from a religious visit to the meetings of Ohio Yearly Meeting, was excellently engaged in unfolding the practical, self-denying doctrines of the Gospel, to a large and attentive auditory. May his labors be fastened as a nail in a sure place.

31st. Third-day. At Frankford Monthly Meeting held at Germantown, my mouth was opened in testimony to the nature of the kingdom and government of the dear Son of God; and various classes were addressed. The meeting for worship was favored; and the business afterwards was transacted in a solid, becoming manner. Alice Knight was set at liberty to visit the families of Sadsbury Monthly Meeting, and part of those of Bradford. I was comforted in finding this exercised Friend under this concern, and trust she will be strengthened to fulfil it to her own peace, and the honor of the Great Head of the Church, who not only puts his own forth, but goes before them.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

First month 29th, 1843.

[After narrating several deaths, he adds:] Thus are our elder and younger Friends called away; and these and many other instances of mortality, ought to awaken us to increased diligence in making our calling and election sure. So many valuable Friends have been of latter time removed from the important posts they occupied in the Church, that desires can hardly fail to be excited, that our dear young Friends may effectually take up the cross, and become crucified to the world and its bewitching vanities; prepared by the Great Head of the Church to fill the vacant places, and

to show forth out of a good conversation their works with meekness of wisdom. Nothing in relation to thee could gratify me more, than to know that thou hadst become a firm, decided, consistent, cross-bearing follower of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Diary. "Second month 2nd. Fifth-day. At Gwynedd Monthly Meeting held at Plymouth. Enlarged in testimony to the relief of my own mind. The meeting for business a low time. A religious opportunity was had at Hannah Williams', where I dined, in which my mouth was opened in supplication to the God and Father of all our sure mercies.

Second month 3rd. Sixth-day. In the evening, with my wife, visited Rebecca Allen and family. Before we left them, after a time of silence, I had a brief testimony to deliver.

5th. First-day. At Frankford Meeting. A covering of good attended. I stood up with the subject of the appearance of Jesus to his disciples, walking on the water, whilst they were tossed with the waves, the wind being contrary unto them. I was considerably enlarged on that and other topics, speaking also to various states. Returned hóme in time to attend evening meeting, in which Truth did not seem to arise into dominion, although a valuable Friend had a short communication. Afterwards called with my wife at Benjamin Albertson's, and divers Friends being present, we were drawn into silence, and Phebe Roberts was engaged in a short testimony, after which I also appeared.

6th. Second-day. At our own Quarterly Meeting. Several Friends [E. Comfort and E. Pitfield] labored pertinently in the first meeting. That for business was not entirely satisfactory: there was much to engage its attention, preparatory

to the approaching Yearly Meeting; and perhaps it was too much hurried.

7th. Third-day. At Abington Monthly Meeting. A season of favor, in which I was enabled to speak to various states, bringing into view the language of the prophet, 'Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and a book of remembrance was written before Him for them that feared the Lord, and thought upon his name. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of Hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.' Afterwards attended the Select Preparative Meeting, and felt sympathy for the few who were present.

8th. Fourth-day. At our Quarterly Meeting of Ministers and Elders. I thought it a solid time. I was enabled to bear testimony to the manner in which the Lord's children are enabled to rejoice in his presence: it is after enduring toils, and trials, and various conflicts, and being strengthened to keep the faith through all, according to the testimony of the prophet, 'They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.' I was also led to speak of the duty of watchmen as set forth by the prophet Ezekiel. In the evening, at Sarah Churchman's, a religious opportunity occurred, in which she and her two daughters were separately addressed. Margaret, the youngest, seems very near, in the Truth. May she be found faithful.

9th. Fifth-day. After lodging at Samuel B. Morris's, at the breakfast table I had to address his son, who is but a lad, endeavoring to encourage him to live in the fear of the Lord. Then went to Abington Quarterly Meeting. The Great Head of the Church was near, to our comfort, enabling

several servants to advocate his cause, and spreading over the assembly a covering of solemnity. I stood up with the caution addressed to each of the seven Churches, in the Revelations: 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the spirit saith unto the Churches.' I was led to take a view of our Society in its early days, the chaste love and zeal of its primitive members, the degeneracy which has crept in, the goodness of our Almighty Helper, in raising up and qualifying instruments to recall us to first principles, with some prospects concerning future times, and exhortations to individual faithfulness. The business seemed to be conducted in a good degree of the savor of Truth. On the whole, thankfulness is the covering of my spirit for this day's favor.

Second month 10th. Sixth-day. At an appointed meeting at Abington. A low time; yet was enabled in some degree to relieve my mind by addressing various states."

Extract from a letter to his daughter Rebecca:

"Second month 10th. Think seriously whether it may be thy place to offer [as a teacher at Westtown], but say very little about it. The opinions of thy friends may confuse thy mind; whilst feeling after Divine direction may rectify and settle it. There is a right place for every one of the Lord's children, and it is his prerogative to point it out."

Diary. "12th. First-day. At Plymouth. I was concerned to open the nature of spiritual worship, from the discourse of our Lord with the woman of Samaria at Jacob's well. The meeting was rather heavy and laborious. Dined at Jacob Robert's, and had a religious opportunity in his family. Afterwards visited Josiah Albertson, confined with a paralytic attack, and had a sitting in his chamber. Then went to Gwynedd, and lodged at the house of Mary, the widow of my late friend, Jesse Spencer.

13th. Second-day. Had an appointed meeting at Gwynedd, to my comfort. The Gospel was preached, and towards the close, Phebe Roberts, daughter of my friend Hannah Williams, appeared in supplication. Went to George Spencer's, at Moreland, to lodge.

14th. Third-day. At an appointed meeting at Horsham, I was opened on the testimony and invitation addressed by Moses to Hobab, 'We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said: I will give it you; come then with us, and we will do thee good; for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.' I was strengthened to speak to various states, and was afterwards engaged in prayer and thanksgiving. Went to Thomas Wistar, Jr.'s, to lodge.

15th. Fourth-day. Went to Byberry week-day meeting. A very small company attended; yet a covering of good was vouchsafed. I was unexpectedly opened on John's baptism, and Christ's baptism, in which I had a testimony to bear, with reference to various states. After which I was engaged to bow my knees in vocal adoration and supplication. This meeting, which completes my present religious concern, was relieving to my mind; and after dining at David Comfort's, I returned to the city, under a thankful feeling that Divine aid had been extended throughout this journey to me, an unworthy creature. May my future life be more entirely devoted to the service of the Lord my God, in the Gospel of his dear Son. My friend Jeremiah Hacker, has been acceptably my companion in this religious engagement."

From the letters of T. K. it appears that the weather was cold during the time he was performing this visit, and that heavy snow-drifts made the travelling difficult.

Diary. "19th. First-day. In the morning meeting a testimony was delivered on the words of our Lord to Peter,

'Simon, Simon; behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat; but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen the brethren.' Encouragement was offered to the tempted and tried. The afternoon meeting was silent. In the evening meeting, after Elizabeth Evans had appeared in testimony, I was drawn forth in vocal thanksgiving and prayer.

22nd. Fourth-day. I attended the funeral of J. M. Whitall's son, aged two years. At the house, Sarah Hillman addressed the parents of the child, and others present; after which I had something to communicate.

23rd. Fifth-day. Our Monthly Meeting. William Evans was acceptably engaged in public labor, showing that where there is faith and obedience, there will be growth.

25th. Seventh-day. Called at J. M. Whitall's. The company present were drawn into silence, and I was engaged in ministering to various states. His wife was particularly addressed."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Second month 25th.

* * A few copies of the memorandums of Jane Bettle having been placed in my hands for distribution, I have concluded to forward one to thee, supposing thou wouldst value it as a memento of our deceased friend. Thy aunt Mary went on Fifth-day morning in the stage [to Concord], to assist in nursing cousin Edith Jefferis. * * We hear unpleasant tidings from the West. The ultra-abolition members of Indiana Yearly Meeting have organized a separation from our Society. Daniel Prickett and Charles Osborne are prominent men in this movement..

In regard to Edith Jefferis' illness, alluded to in the foregoing letter, Susanna Sharpless thus wrote, under date of Second month 20th: "Probably you have received intelligence of the alarming illness of our dear cousin E. J. It is a very affecting example of the uncertainty of life and health. She went down to Concord on Fifth-day afternoon to help aunt Phebe [Middleton] prepare for Quarterly Meeting. In the afternoon she raised some blood from the lungs in small quantities, yet enough to induce them to send early in the morning for Dr. Marsh. He directed her to keep still in bed, and hoped there would be no increase. About four in the afternoon of that day (Sixth), a much larger hemorrhage occurred. This excited a good deal of alarm in our dear cousin, who now asked for her mother and Dr. Thomas; but the roads were not good, and a difficulty of sending, prevented their getting there until ten next morning, when a great discharge had just occurred. Since then there has been an increase, attended with cough. The doctors gave strict orders that none should see her; they also enjoined great quietness and composure in those necessarily in her room. Any exertion of her own, as turning, &c., produces some discharge. Her strength is greatly prostrated, and fever accompanies the disease,—both unfavorable symptoms. Her dear mother was calm, and met the trying dispensation in a manner that awoke my admiration; but she is too feeble for nursing in such an illness as this. * * It seems as if the blow is so great, that I cannot at all realize it. Out of my father's household, there is *no* friend so near and dear to me as this beloved cousin. From our early years we have been as sisters, and you know of latter time how closely we have been united in the sweet bond of Christian fellowship. To me she has often had a word of counsel and encouragement, that has

helped me on my way. During the late pleasant visit she paid me, she said she had had some very peculiar feelings lately in looking to the future, and was ready to think her days' work was nearly done. I hoped otherwise. Yet, what dare we say? Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? He may see meet to call away those whom we deem useful instruments in his hand, and to whom we look for help in these days of treading down and of perplexity. Where shall we see her mantle fall in our poor stripped meeting? We felt the influence of her spirit there. Her dear, feeble mother, who looked to her as the prop and stay of her declining days! how does she call forth the sympathy of her friends!"

Diary. "Second month 26th. First-day. In the morning meeting S. Bettle appeared in testimony; after which I was engaged in supplication. In the afternoon our aforesaid friend again delivered a testimony, after which I had to revive the exhortation of the apostle: 'I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.' The evening meeting was long silent, but towards the close some labor was extended by a Friend, with, I believe, right authority. I thought the meeting ended too soon. Care is requisite in this respect, as well as not to continue our meetings to an unseasonable length."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Second month 27th.

Very often is my mind turned towards thee with affectionate desires for thy preservation from evil. I wish thee to be

cautious as to forming intimate friendships. Take no one into thy confidence who does not appear to fear the Lord, and to be aiming at a consistent life. Those who take up the cross of Christ, which crucifies to the world and its spirit, these are safe companions.

I feel no fear that thou wilt neglect the attendance of religious meetings, either on First or other days; but I wish thee not to rest satisfied with merely presenting thy body at the time and place appointed. May it be thy fervent concern to be a living worshipper; and this can only be attained through the powerful operation of the quickening Spirit. Those who live habitually in the fear of offending their Creator, and take heed to their ways in their daily intercourse with men, are those who are most likely to experience his blessed presence and power to their comfort, when assembled with their friends to wait upon and worship Him.

Diary. "Second month 28th. Third-day. At the North Meeting strength was again vouchsafed to preach the Gospel of life and salvation, and to encourage my brethren and sisters to faithfulness.

Third month 1st. Fourth-day. At the Western Meeting, where a marriage was accomplished. I was concerned to mention the marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the miracle performed by the Lord Jesus, manifesting forth his glory, and confirming the faith of his disciples. William Evans followed in a lively and appropriate testimony; and a friend afterwards appeared in supplication. It seemed to be a good meeting.

2nd. Fifth-day. At our own week-day meeting. I was engaged on the subject of some who are 'ever learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the truth;' showing

that whilst any strive to comprehend the doctrines of religion without putting in practice what they already know, they are not in the way to become established in the Truth as it is in Jesus. I endeavored to keep to the opening; yet it seemed rather a low time. In the afternoon I attended the funeral of David B. Griscom, assistant teacher at our Select School, who died after a short illness, in the nineteenth year of his age. I sat with the near connections at the house, and William Evans was well engaged in testimony; after which my knees were bent in supplication, intercession being made for various states present. A good degree of solemnity prevailed."

T. K. TO HIS SISTER MARY.

Third month 3rd.

* * Elizabeth Pitfield and Sarah Hillman were yesterday at Gwynedd Monthly Meeting, and met with William Kirkwood and his companion. They expect, on First-day, to be at Germantown Meeting, and then proceed homeward. We hear sorrowful tidings from Cincinnati. A fire has occurred there, and several lives lost, amongst which were two of their friends, Caleb Taylor and Joseph Bonsall, son of our late friend Isaac. With love to cousin Edith, and all connections at Concord, I am, affectionately, thy brother.

Diary. "Third month 5th. First-day. The morning meeting silent, excepting a few words from an aged Friend. It seemed a solid opportunity. That in the afternoon was silent, and a low time. In the evening, Elizabeth Evans was largely engaged in a close testimony; after which I was concerned to revive the expressions of the Apostle Peter, 'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, ac-

cording to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,' with more of the passage; setting forth, amongst other matters which opened to my mind, the connection of the heavenly doctrines of the Gospel; and the belief was expressed, that the Lord was preparing, by the visitations of his Holy Spirit, those who should bear testimony to these doctrines.

6th. Second-day. Before leaving the breakfast table, I had something to communicate, several of our connections from the country being present. Then attended the Select School for Girls, as one of the Committee on Religious Instruction, on which occasion I was engaged in vocal supplication. In the afternoon, in company with my wife, and several other Friends, I attended the funeral of Samuel Rhoads, at Darby. He was a humble, unassuming man, and, I believe, according to his measure, a faithful minister of Christ. At the late dwelling of the deceased, Hannah Gibbons was concerned to plead with some whose day's work had not kept pace with the day. I followed, bearing testimony to the uprightness of my deceased friend and brother, and addressed various states; after which, Elizabeth Evans had a close and arousing declaration, in which some present were admonished to prepare for the solemn close.

Third month 7th. Third-day. From a secret impulse I went in the evening, and had a religious opportunity with Charles Sheppard and wife, which I thought was measurably owned by a covering of good. I was led to speak to their states, respectively, particularly to that of the latter, who is, I believe, passing through deep exercises and conflicts of spirit. May the eternal God be her refuge, and underneath his everlasting arms.

8th. Fourth-day. Having occasion to call on Rebecca Biddle, we were drawn into silence, and a belief was expressed, that her present bodily affliction and confinement at home, has not only been designed by her heavenly Father for her good, but that He has already sanctified it to her. She was encouraged to trust in Him, and yield unreserved obedience to the requisitions of his Holy Spirit.

10th. Sixth-day. Visited Elizabeth Baily, the widowed mother of Lloyd Baily, who deceased the 12th of last month, in the twenty-sixth year of his age. I had a comfortable religious opportunity with her; she was addressed in the love of the Gospel, as also her eldest remaining son and only daughter.

Third month 12th. First-day. Supplicated at the breakfast table for my family. In the morning meeting, the substance of the narrative contained in the sixth chapter of the 2nd Kings, concerning the Prophet Elisha, when the King of Syria sent a great host to take him, was impressed on my mind, and a testimony was borne. The Lord remains now, as in that day, to be the sure refuge of his people, and is as able to deliver them out of all their troubles. The passage in which Paul addresses an epistle 'to the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God, the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ,' was also adverted to, and the safety and blessedness spoken of, of those who, by submission to the power of God, are brought into this state, and are thus 'built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.' After our evening Scripture reading, I had something to communicate to my nieces and nephew, and also to S. L. In the evening meeting, after an excellent testimony borne by a Friend [W. E.], and a prayer offered by another [E. P.], I was engaged in

reviving, with very little addition, the language of our Lord to his disciples, near the time when He was to be taken from them, as regarded his bodily appearance, 'Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.'

14th. Third-day. At the North Meeting. Opened on the subject of the transfiguration of Christ, on which a testimony was delivered. Two communications which followed did not appear to add to the solemnity of the meeting; but dear E. Pitfield was afterwards enabled to preach the Gospel to the poor in spirit. Accompanied by my wife, I attended the funeral of Joseph Price, whose widow Margery is a member of our meeting. At the house I appeared in prayer, and at the grave in testimony, commencing with the words of Peter, 'Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name whereby we must be saved;' alluding, as he himself explains it, to 'the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,' 'which was crucified; whom God raised from the dead.' I was enabled to discharge my conscience faithfully in bearing witness to the only means of redemption and salvation.

Third month 15th. Fourth-day. At Orange street meeting. Prostrated in supplication to the Throne of Grace. Intercession was made for the gift of repentance, for forgiveness of sins, and for the renewal of faith; for ministers, that they might be kept from falling, be strengthened to finish the work assigned them, and be finally numbered amongst those who have turned many to righteousness, and who shine as the stars, forever and ever. Request was made that the

Lord of the harvest would be pleased to send forth laborers into his harvest. Other petitions were presented, and thanksgiving and praise was offered up to Him who sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

17th. Sixth-day. At the Meeting for Sufferings. A solid time, in good degree favored; a united exercise prevailing for the promotion of the cause of Truth."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Third month 17th.

* * We had Christopher Healy to tea last evening, and it proved so stormy that he concluded to stay all night, which pleased us very well. He did not leave us until near ten o'clock, when he went to the Meeting for Sufferings. How many smiles his liveliness called up in S. L.'s face I cannot tell; certainly not a few, and she seemed quite to enjoy his company. * * Ezra Comfort dined here after meeting, and sat with us until near four o'clock.

Diary. "19th. First-day. A short testimony was delivered in the afternoon meeting to the necessity of humility and meekness, and setting forth the duty of submission to those dispensations by which our heavenly Father would subdue in us all loftiness of mind, and put on us the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit. And those who are thus prepared, He will guide in judgment and teach his way."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Third month 19th.

* * The sorrowful tidings respecting J. Bonsall and C. Taylor, we had received through the public papers, yet thy communication made us acquainted with some additional

particulars. There are two considerations present themselves on this occasion, neither, I presume, new to thee, but I mention them to corroborate sentiments which, I doubt not, have been raised in thy mind. One is, the loud call such events make to survivors to be anxiously engaged in preparing for another state of being, for unless an interest in Christ be secured by submitting to his power and bearing his cross, life will have been lent us in vain, or only to add to our condemnation, by bringing on ourselves the sentence of exclusion from heaven and happiness. The other consideration is, that the removal of useful members from the Society, necessarily brings an increased burden on the faithful members who remain, and ought, therefore, to excite the younger and less experienced ones to be willing to submit to that Power which can alone enable them rightly to assist in supporting the cause of Truth. It is not merely being ready to act when called on by our friends; but it is to submit to the restraining, regulating, regenerating power of Truth, which brings our conduct and our thoughts into right order, and begets a living exercise of soul for our own improvement and preservation, in the first place, and then for the encouragement and help of others. I hear occasionally of thy regularity in attending meetings, which is grateful to my paternal feelings, but I want to encourage thee to an increase of concern to be found amongst the living worshippers; those who worship God in spirit, rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

I suppose when I wrote by B. C., I mentioned that cousin E. Jefferis had been affected with a hemorrhage from the lungs. The bleeding has very much ceased, and she appears recovering slowly. Thy aunt Mary continues with her. Uncle John Letchworth continues feeble, and is confined to

his room. * * C. Healy lodged at our house on Fifth-day night, and we were much interested with his account of some things he saw in the West during his late journey, and also some particulars of his early life. He is much devoted to the service of his Divine Master. We also had on Sixth-day the company of other valuable Friends. The wish sometimes arises that our T. could enjoy with us these privileges, yet we know, if faithful, the Lord can make up to him every privation. Although the state of Sardis of old was very low as to the life of religion, yet even there the Lord preserved a remnant to himself. "Thou hast," said the faithful and true witness, "a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy." How blessed a thing it is to be of this number.

Diary. "Third month 23rd. Fifth-day. In our week-day meeting I felt an engagement to address the children and youth, many of whom were present, on the words of the wise king, 'He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.' I endeavored to discharge myself in faithfulness, but the power of Truth did not appear to rise into much dominion. If any of the precious lambs were benefitted, to the Lord alone be the praise; to me belong blushing and confusion of face. In the evening, after spending some time in social intercourse at a Friend's house, a season of silence ensued, and a short testimony was delivered. Lord, preserve me, lest having 'preached unto others, I myself should be a castaway.'"

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Third month 24th.

[After stating circumstances prohibiting him from paying a visit to her, the letter continues:] I console myself with the prospect of seeing thee at Yearly Meeting. We understand Joseph Edgerton is likely to be with us at that time. We have only heard of one other Friend in the ministry, that is, Zeno Carpenter, of Utica, who expects to attend the approaching annual assembly; yet probably we shall have others. As the time approaches, those who are concerned for the cause of Truth can hardly fail to feel some exercise of mind, in desire that the right thing may prevail, and Friends be edified and comforted. I believe such an engagement is profitable for the older and younger branches, especially in this day of trial, in which we hear sad tidings from the east and from the west. Our friend, John Wilbur, is disowned, and C. Osborne has put himself at the head of a movement which has ended in a separation from Indiana Yearly Meeting and the establishment of "Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends." It is probable there will be much trouble from this source, as well as from the causes which are in operation in New England. Meanwhile, however, "the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his," and his faithful followers may still rely on his protecting power, for "his kingdom ruleth over all." "He can cause the wrath of man to praise Him, and the remainder of wrath he can restrain."

Diary. "Third month 26th. First-day. In our afternoon meeting I was engaged in testimony, from the words of the Lord Jesus to his disciples, 'I am the true vine, and

my Father is the husbandman.' The evening meeting was the last of this character for the present season. A stranger present [William Kirkwood,] had a brief communication, and another Friend [G. M. E.] appeared in prayer: after which I stood up with the words of Christ to Nicodemus, 'As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life;' directing sinners to the only means of salvation, even Him who declared himself to be the resurrection and the life. Elizabeth Pitfield preached Christ in a living testimony, and Elizabeth Evans was afterwards engaged in supplication. A solemn covering attended; and it was a good close to those meetings, which for the past winter have been held for Friends in the city generally. For the most part they have been held to the honor of our Holy Head; and to our own edification and comfort. After meeting I went with my wife to Caleb H. Canby's; unexpectedly a silent pause took place; and I was drawn to speak encouragingly to a young woman Friend from the country who has lately been married: afterwards I had also to offer counsel to the young people of the family.

28th. Third-day. Feeling drawings to sit with a Friend of our meeting, who has been a widow for many years, I gave up thereto, and counsel and encouragement were imparted.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Fourth month 1st, 1843.

I received thy letter dated 28th ult., and have reflected on its contents, and also consulted with thy mother. We consent to the course thou art best satisfied to take [offering

herself as a teacher at Westtown]. It will be some privation to us, should the committee accept thy offer, which I have communicated to the women Friends appointed on the subject; but it will be a comfort to believe thee to be in thy right place; endeavoring to be useful. My desire is, that every day thou mayest seek after Divine ability to discharge the duties of the passing day, and leave the future. It seems of little use to strain our mental vision by endeavoring to see what is before us, and which in wisdom and kindness is often concealed from our view. The prospect of having thee with us during vacation, is truly pleasant. Our annual assembly is nigh at hand; the thought awakens many reflections; the deep importance of the occasion; the desire that the right thing may prevail; the weak be strengthened, and the mourners comforted; the remembrance of dear friends with whom we have mingled on similar occasions, whom we shall see no more, because they have put off the shackels of mortality, and entered, as we trust, into their everlasting rest. These and other considerations, such as the swiftness of time, &c., are salutary thoughts, which I hope may make their due impression on my mind, and on the minds of some who are dear to me, and particularly on thine, my precious child, whose advancement in the way of self-denial and the daily cross, which is the highway of holiness, I ardently desire.

Diary. "Fourth month 2nd. First-day. In the morning meeting the words of our Saviour were remembered and rehearsed, 'Except ye repent ye shall all likewise perish.' The necessity of 'repentance towards God, and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ,' were enforced, with a testimony to the mediatorial office of Jesus, from the intercession of the dresser

of the vineyard, in the parable of the barren fig tree, 'Lord let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it, and if it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.' Some present were exhorted to repent and turn to the Lord, whilst a renewed evidence of Divine visitation is in mercy extended. In the afternoon, the young people were addressed from the caution of the apostle, 'Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit;' warning being extended respecting the company they kept, and the books they read. In the evening, in an opportunity with my family, I was concerned to approach the Throne of Grace in vocal supplication on their behalf and my own.

9th. First-day. I was sensible of a gentle pointing to attend the Western Meeting. Giving up thereto, I was enabled after a time of silence, to bear testimony to the Lord Jesus Christ as the Author of eternal salvation to all who obey him; bringing into view some of the expressions of George Fox. At our own meeting in the afternoon, the condition of the impotent man being before me, some words were spoken relative thereto; and a belief expressed, that He whose word is with power, is willing to heal us of our spiritual infirmities.

13th. Fifth-day. My aged relative, John Letchworth, departed this life about four o'clock this morning, aged nearly eighty-five years. His first appearances in the ministry were about the time of my great awakening, near forty-one years ago, and they were instrumental of good to me. I believe he was faithful according to the gift dispensed to him, and that he was Divinely supported under many trials; so that he remained green and lively in old age, and his end was peace.

14th. Sixth-day. I heard of the decease of our beloved niece, Edith Jefferis. She was one who feared the Lord from her youth, and through Divine mercy she was enabled to follow her crucified Saviour in the narrow way which leads to life. A gift of Gospel ministry was dispensed to her, in which she was acceptably exercised during the last few years of her life. In the Second month she had an attack of hemorrhage of the lungs, and has been declining since. She died a little after midnight this morning, aged thirty-two years. I believe the testimony which John heard from heaven is applicable to her; 'Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.'

15th. Seventh-day. Attended the first sitting of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders; and went with my wife in the afternoon to Concord to attend the funeral of our aforesaid neice.

16th. First-day. The remains of dear Edith were interred before meeting. We were favored with seasons of solemnity at the house, by the grave, and when assembled for worship. I was concerned in testimony at the former place, also very briefly at the graveyard. In the meeting, Sarah Emlen first broke the silence, commencing with this passage, 'Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.' Afterwards I spoke to several states, believing a renewed call had been extended to some who were then present, and who were exhorted to faithfulness. After which I was led to speak of the deceased, and to commemorate that Grace by which she was what she was.

22nd. Seventh-day. The Yearly Meeting closed. It has been an instructive season, many concerns relative to the wel-

fare of Society having been disposed of with much unanimity. The Meeting for Sufferings had prepared, 'An Address to our members,' unfolding the spiritual nature of the Gospel dispensation, and calling upon them faithfully to support the doctrines and testimonies which were dear to our forefathers. It was united with, and directed to be printed. The same body had also prepared an account, derived from authentic sources, of the rise and progress of the concern in our Society on behalf of the descendants of Africa, and the successive steps by which Friends were led to clear their hands of the evils of slavery. This document was likewise directed to be printed. A concern on behalf of the children belonging to the Society, led to an address to parents on their account, to go down to the subordinate meetings and the appointment of a committee to have charge of the subject of education. On the occasion of the new separation within the bounds of Indiana Yearly Meeting, suitable sentiments were addressed to that meeting, and to all the others on this continent and those of London and Dublin. The meeting separated under a grateful sense of the Lord's unmerited goodness to his Church and people."

T. K. TO MARTHA JEFFERIS.

Fourth month 22nd.

DEAR SISTER:—The Yearly Meeting has closed; we have just dined; our friends are scattering, and amidst the bustle of packing up and leave-taking, I am endeavoring to compose my mind to address a few lines to thee. It is needless to attempt to describe my sympathy with thee, or the fervency of my desire that the "Lord may hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee, send thee help from his sanctuary, and strengthen thee out

of Zion." Thou knowest the brotherly affection I have entertained for thee during many years, which is in no degree lessened in this, the season of an additional affliction; but I trust He who has been with thee in former trials, will be very near to thee in this; and that thou wilt know his name to be a strong tower, into which the righteous run and are safe.

We have had a good Yearly Meeting. * * * The evidence of the Lord's gracious presence was, at times, vouchsafed, and a comfortable solemnity crowned the close of the last sitting.

Diary. "Fourth month 23rd. First-day. In the morning meeting I spoke on Paul's thorn in the flesh; the messenger of Satan to buffet him, lest he should be exalted above measure. The afternoon meeting was silent. In the evening I had the satisfaction of having the company of all my children, my youngest son being now here on a visit. After our usual Scripture reading, in a season of retirement my mouth was opened in thanksgiving for many mercies, and in supplication for the children, and for my dear companion and myself, as well as for the other inmates of my family who were present. Afterwards I had some brief exhortations to offer to divers of the company.

30th. First-day. In the afternoon meeting I was concerned to speak from the words of King David, 'The Lord my God will enlighten my darkness; for by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.'

Fifth month 1st. Second-day. At our Quarterly Meeting. On first sitting down a degree of solemnity was attendant. Impressions were received concerning several valuable members of this meeting, of late removed from amongst us,

and an evidence seemed to attend that they had finished their courses with joy. I stood up with the passage, 'Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live forever?' I was enabled to relieve my mind towards several classes, particularly the youth.

3rd. Fourth-day. At the Western Meeting. After long sitting in silence, I arose with some impressions towards the people, and was enabled to deliver what was before me, to a good degree of satisfaction.

5th. Sixth-day. At Germantown. I called to see the children of the late Jane B. Haines, who deceased the 26th of last month, after a few hours' illness. I had a sitting with these young people, now deprived of their last parent, and was engaged to counsel them, and other near connections who were present, in the love of the Gospel; the opportunity being to my own peace. Afterwards I went to see my friend Alfred Cope, whose wife Hannah died on the 19th of last month, leaving him with three small children. I felt tender sympathy with my bereaved friend, and way opened for a religious opportunity with him and his late wife's mother.

7th. First-day. At morning meeting I was engaged in communication on the parable of the householder who went out at various periods of the day to hire laborers into his vineyard.

JOSEPH EDGERTON TO T. K.

Near Barnesville, Belmont Co., Ohio,
Fifth month 9th, 1843.

* * I may inform thee, that through the mercy of a gracious Providence, I was favored to arrive at my own home on Second-day evening, the first of the month. I found my family well, excepting our eldest daughter Eunice, and little

Isaac. * * Our meeting was a joyful one; and mutual thanksgiving to the Great Preserver of men for his providential care over us, through many conflicts and dangers, both within and without. May my soul forever commemorate his marvellous loving kindness, and return to Him the most full and unreserved obedience the remainder of my days. Truly it was all of mercy, that the poor, unworthy, unprofitable servant, was led on, supported and qualified, step after step, for the allotted portion of service. Most fully do I feel that this precious treasure is held in earthen vessels, and, therefore, no marvel if these vessels should have to experience many baptismal washings, that the treasure may appear in its virgin purity, to the honor of the great Giver, and to the present and everlasting peace of its poor, unworthy occupant. I often feel for myself, as well as for my dear friends, whom our blessed and holy Head hath by his quickening power, qualified to speak well of his excellent name, being fully confirmed, that it is only as we keep low and humble, deep and fervent in spirit, as in the days of our espousals, that we can be preserved alive in the ever blessed Truth, and enabled to occupy in that single-hearted dedication which will meet with acceptance, when the Chief Shepherd shall appear. I, indeed, am one of the least of the family, not worthy of the least of the Lord's mercies, yet my spirit is united to the living in our Israel, who are not only waiting for the consolation thereof, but who also are willing, as Divine ability is vouchsafed, to contend for the faith once delivered to the saints, and to come up faithfully in every part of the testimonies which our Holy Head laid on our forefathers to bear as a seal of allegiance to Him. I do believe there is cause for encouragement, even in the midst of the general mass of weakness that is to be seen, that for his own seeds' sake He

will arise, furnishing Zion with a new, sharp threshing instrument, having teeth, whereby to thresh the mountains and hills of opposition, and so make a way for his own blessed cause, which is dignified with immortality, and in the end will be crowned with eternal life.

Our dear friend, Benjamin Hoyle, is set at liberty by his Monthly Meeting to attend the Yearly Meeting of New England, which I feel with. I hope if way should open for such an act of dedication, he will be supported and strengthened by Him who will be head over all things to his Church. Much do I feel for the ark of the testimony, and have thought that as the living members keep in fervent exercise of spirit, prayer will be offered up, which will ascend as the smoke of sweet incense, and will conduce to the enlargement of the oppressed seed, in the day when He who hath all power in heaven and in earth, shall arise for the avenging thereof. My health is much improved, and I never was more pleasantly at home, enjoying a peaceful poverty.

Diary. Fifth month 9th to 12th. From Third to Sixth-day I was engaged in going to, attending, and returning from Salem Quarterly Meeting. I had some service in the Meeting for Ministers and Elders, and also in the meeting for worship, preceding that for discipline, to a good degree of satisfaction. I had likewise some more private labor. I enjoyed feelings of precious fellowship with some dear friends, to whom I have long been closely united, amongst whom was my valued, aged brother Joseph Whitall, who has long stood as an upright pillar in the house of the Lord.

14th to 17th. First-day afternoon I left home to attend Concord Quarterly Meeting. The Meeting of Ministers and Elders on Second-day was a season of favor, the tendering

influence of heavenly good being felt. I had some labor amongst my dear friends. On Third-day the meeting did not seem so solemn as on some former occasions at the same place. Returning homeward, I lodged at the house of Jane Garrett, widow of Nathan, and in the morning had a religious opportunity with the family, and several friends who were visitors, much to my satisfaction, access to the Fountain of Divine Grace being vouchsafed in supplication, and several states spoken to. Afterwards I visited two Friends, who are indisposed, at their respective habitations. Dined at Edward Garrett's, and returned home on Fourth-day afternoon.

18th. Fifth-day. I stood up in our week-day meeting with the exhortation of the apostle, 'Examine yourselves whether ye be in the faith; prove your ownselves. Know ye not your ownselves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?' I was enlarged beyond expectation; and feel a degree of assurance, that the opportunity was not without profit to some.

21st. First-day. At our morning meeting we had the company of Elizabeth Evans, who had acceptable service in testimony and supplication."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Fifth month 23rd.

I returned home comfortably from Concord. On my way I lodged at Jane Garrett's; visited several invalids; and had in several places the company of Thomazine Valentine, a young woman of Downingtown, plain in appearance, and serious in her deportment, whom I have not before met with. She is, I believe, a great-grand-daughter of that eminent minister, Robert Valentine.

I incline strongly to the opinion, dear daughter, that thou art in thy proper sphere of action, at least for the present. That thought reconciles me to the temporary separation. What is before us must be left. It is noways inconsistent with the idea that thou art in thy allotment of duty, that thou hast many trials and exercises, but rather confirmatory thereof. Give my love to A. Williams, and accept the same for thyself. I hope you may be bound together in the increasing bonds of a truly religious friendship.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Philadelphia, Fifth month 23rd.

Although we have it not directly from thyself, yet by another channel we have information of thy safe arrival at thy distant home. It is pleasant to find, that through the superintending care of Him, who cares for the sparrows, and numbers the hairs of our heads, thou art again in the place which seems thy allotted sphere of action. May it increasingly be thy concern to live answerable to his unmerited mercy, so as to become by thy obedience to Divine requirings, and the steadiness of thy deportment, as a way-mark to others, and, as the Redeemer's faithful followers always are, as the salt of the earth.

TO THE SAME.

Fifth month 25th.

* * Towards the latter part of the time thou wast with us, thou seemed to have so many things to do, and to think of, that I omitted a few hints I would gladly have given thee, in all a father's tenderness and love.

Thou knowest my wish that thou shouldst keep to the simplicity of dress in which thou wast brought up, even as

regards outer garments and those for occasional use. The plain language I have no reason to believe thou ever departs from; and it is a comfort for me to believe, that the views of thy parents have much influence with thee. I did give thee a hint respecting female society. I much desire that all intercourse between young men and young women in our Society, may be of a strictly refined character, and that a holy awe of offending their Great Creator, might go with them into all social meetings. The last thing I propose to mention, is the most important of all; mayest thou never rest satisfied until thou hast the certain assurance from heart-felt experience, that the great work of regeneration is in progress; that the Lord is carrying on in thee the work of redemption from all evil. However painful the cross, yet once thoroughly submitted to, it opens the way to joys more pure than earth can give. "The Kingdom of God"—the kingdom which our holy Redeemer sets up in the hearts of his obedient followers, "is righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost."

I write rather hastily, expecting to set off in the morning for New York Yearly Meeting. William Evans is going in company, as well as Samuel Cope, of Chester County. The latter also intends attending Rhode Island Yearly Meeting.

CHAPTER XX.—1843.

ATTENDS NEW YORK YEARLY MEETING—DIARY AND LETTERS.

Thomas Kite was liberated by his Monthly Meeting, held Fifth month 25th, 1843, to attend the Yearly Meeting of New York.

Diary. "Fifth month 26th. Sixth-day. Having had drawings to attend the Yearly Meeting of New York, I set out, and had the company of my beloved friend, William Evans, who, as well as myself, had obtained a minute for that purpose.

27th. Seventh-day. In the Meeting for Ministers and Elders I had some service. Our friend Samuel Cope, from our Yearly Meeting, was well engaged in testimony.

28th. First-day. Attended the morning meeting in the upper room. It appeared to me to be an open, favored time. After I had spoken on the parable of the husbandman who went out at successive periods to hire laborers into his vineyard, and had been enlarged to various states, William Evans followed in a lively and powerful testimony. The afternoon meeting in the basement proved a heavy time."

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

New York, Fifth month 28th.

We arrived at this place towards evening on Sixth-day, and found our friends John Wood and William Birdsall waiting on the wharf. Samuel Cope and Moses Baily went home with the latter, and William Evans and I are accommodated at the house of the former. Benjamin Bowerman is our fellow-lodger, and Prince Gardner, of Nantucket, be-

sides a number of other Friends. On Seventh-day the Select Meeting had two sittings. The morning one was a favored time; the afternoon more trying. We attended the Meeting for Sufferings in the evening. This morning I called at J. A.'s to deliver the children's letters; afterwards we went to meeting, which proved a favored one; our friend William Evans was raised up in a powerful testimony to the everlasting Gospel. The afternoon meeting was not so lively. Friends hold two meetings at the same time in the same house. One in the principal room and one in the basement. The women hold their Yearly Meeting in the large apartment—the men below. John Meader is here with a minute. We dined on Seventh-day at William Birdsall's; took tea at Thomas Buckley's to be with Smith and Sarah B. Upton.

Second-day morning. Yesterday dined at William F. Mott's, and took tea with Elizabeth Coggeshall. From present appearances the Yearly Meeting is not likely to be quite as large as usual. I think no less than sixteen representatives to the Select Meeting were absent; for very few of whom any reasons were offered. I met with many Friends of my acquaintance, and inquiries for thee are often made.

* * * * * * * *

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

New York, Fifth month 29th.

* * * William Evans and I are pleasantly accommodated at the house of John Wood; not our old friend of that name, but our valuable friend in the ministry. * * I do not think the young women in general, appear so plain as with us, and yet I have met with some who seem promising. A young woman puts up here, who has come nearly five hundred miles to attend Yearly Meeting. She has appeared

in the ministry. I think there are more of this description within the bounds of this meeting than with us. May they all be preserved in the right line.

* * * Please give my love to thy uncle Nathan Sharpless and aunt Lydia, thy cousin Joseph Walton and Abby Williams. Tell her not to be discouraged because of the difficulties the Christian traveller has to meet with; for the Captain of our salvation was never foiled in battle, and remains to be near to his sincere followers; and in his own time, as faith and faithfulness are kept to, He will give them the victory.

Farewell, dear child; be humble, circumspect, and keep inward to the Lord, and He will preserve thee, and thou wilt experience a growth in grace, and a qualification to discharge acceptably as in his sight, all the important duties devolving on thee. The trials of time will be sanctified to thee, and conduce, through the mercy of the Lord, and the accompanying baptism of his Holy Spirit, to thy preparation for the state of endless happiness in the kingdom of our Father.

Diary. "Sixth month 3rd. Seventh-day. Returned home. The Yearly Meeting closed yesterday. It was a season of suffering to the upright in heart. Creaturely activity, and a want of proper weight, were obvious in many; and a painful sense of unsoundness pervaded the minds of a remnant. Yet there were some times of favor; and the conclusions come to appeared to be safe and proper. During the various sittings I endeavored, as way opened, to discharge my duty honestly; and William Evans and I were concerned to vist the womens' meeting in company; and were enabled to relieve our minds to a good degree of satisfaction. On

returning, I felt peace in the belief, that I had been in the way of Divine appointment. Our friend Samuel Cope, proved himself, on various occasions, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed; and at the close of the last sitting, he had a powerful testimony to bear, which I hope will be fastened on some minds as a nail in a sure place.

4th. First-day. I was engaged in vocal labor in our morning meeting on the passage, 'These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'"

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Sixth month 5th.

* * * We met with many interesting Friends, [at New York,] and amongst these a number of seriously disposed young persons, some of whom have appeared in the ministry. Their manner of conducting the concerns of the Society is different from ours. There is with them more freedom of discussion and diffuse remark. I like our own way the best. It seems to me that skilful, tender fathers and mothers in the Truth might find appropriate business in caring for and watching over the youthful preachers, and some other ardent juvenile personages, who seem to have plenty of zeal, which is not always according to true knowledge. A strong anti-slavery feeling prevails in many sections of New York Yearly Meeting. * * *

NATHAN KITE TO THOMAS KITE, received by the latter in New York.

Philadelphia, Fifth month 31st.

* * * The committee from Virginia arrived on Seventh-day afternoon. They were kindly entertained at the house

of N. Crenshaw; and perhaps have returned rather improved in health. The committees of the different Yearly Meetings united in proposing that Virginia Yearly Meeting should be laid down; that its Quarterly Meetings should be suspended; and that a Half Year's Meeting should be substituted therefor; that this should be attached to Baltimore Yearly Meeting; that, nevertheless, it should have a Meeting for Sufferings of its own, authorized to act on behalf of the colored people, and in all intercourse with the Legislature of Virginia. These propositions were fully united with by the Yearly Meeting; and it has adjourned to the usual time next year, to receive from Baltimore Yearly Meeting information, whether it is willing to accept them.

David Cope thinks their First-day morning meeting, owing to the unsettlement that prevailed, was very unsatisfactory, notwithstanding an abundant supply of ministry. David was much interested in the proceedings of the Meeting for Sufferings, and its care over the rights of the colored people. Some remarkable instances of this care he related. Micajah Bates was clerk of the Men's Yearly Meeting, and the wife of Micajah Crew of the women's.

N. Crenshaw was acknowledged a minister by the Quarterly Meeting preceding the Yearly Meeting. From the reports it appeared that the number of members belonging to the Yearly Meeting was about three hundred, of which there were only eighty adult persons. Sarah Hillman mentions one plain little girl of about sixteen who was appointed on the Epistles, and on the committee of conference. * * At parting after the close of the meeting much affectionate feeling was manifested towards the committee; and many children clung round them in tears. * * * By information from Indiana it appears that Charles Osborne is travelling

about visiting the meetings that have separated, endeavoring to strengthen the hands of the members, and prevent them from returning to the Society.

In one of Rebecca's letters she expresses a desire to this effect, that "you ministers from this Yearly Meeting, may speak the truth without fear; and may be enabled to exhibit the meekness and gentleness of Christ, whilst honestly laboring to perform the allotted portion of labor." This is a wish in which your friends at home can all join. Be ye clothed with the armor of Light, the blessed Spirit of the Saviour, and then never flinch from your posts, but in true-hearted faithfulness, stand valiantly by that banner which he hath given, "that it might be displayed because of the Truth."

It is probable by the time this letter reaches thee, that thyself and William Evans will have principally fulfilled the service assigned you; but Samuel Cope, with New England before him, will have great need of a large supply of faith and patience.

T. K. TO R. W. at Blockley, [afterwards R. W. Kite].

Sixth month 6th.

I feel a word of encouragement arise for thee. Paul says, "We know that all things work together for good to them that love God." Believing thee to have become, through Divine grace, a partaker of this love, I feel the comfortable hope, as thou keeps near thy Divine Lord and Master, He will keep thee; and cause every trial, every disappointment, yea, and every temptation also, to work together for thy good. "Tribulation," says the same apostle in another place, "worketh patience, and patience experience, and experience hope; and hope maketh not ashamed, because the

love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."

Diary. "Sixth month 8th. Fifth-day. I attended Radnor Monthly Meeting, and stood up in the first meeting in much weakness. I was unexpectedly enlarged, particularly towards the scholars of Haverford School, who were, I believe, mostly in attendance.

10th. Seventh-day. I paid a religious visit to my comfort to an interesting young Friend. May she be strengthened fully to take up the cross, and follow her Divine Master.

11th. First-day. In the morning I found an enlargement to stand up with the expressions of the apostle, 'The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.' In the course of the communication I was drawn forth particularly to the aged, and had to repeat David's prayer, 'Now also, when I am old and grey headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength to this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.'

13th. Third-day. I went to Wilmington, and returned in the evening. Way opened for some religious service. Visiting a Friend who had been confined about a year with the palsy, I had to address her in the language of encouragement, as likewise her husband, mentioning to him the language of the apostle, 'We were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls,' which I believed was his situation. Afterwards I had an opportunity with my esteemed friend Elizabeth Stroud, I believe to our mutual comfort.

14th. Fourth-day. I attended the Orange street meet-

ing, and had something to communicate; after which Elizabeth Evans was drawn out in supplication.

15th. Fifth-day. Towards the close of our week-day meeting I was strengthened to approach the Throne of Grace in vocal prayer. Petitions were offered for various states; for our religious Society, for the professors of the Christian name at large, and also for the heathen."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Sixth month 16th.

[After mentioning a visit of his wife to New Jersey, and her attending Haddonfield Quarter, he continues]: They had a good time at the Quarterly Meeting. Christopher Healy, Elizabeth Pitfield, and Sarah Emlen, I believe, ministered respectively. Sarah Hillman was also there. The first-named Friend has been holding a number of meetings amongst those not of our Society, on the other side of the Delaware. He particularly wishes the most degraded classes invited; not, however, excluded those of greater respectability. This is the day of our Meeting for Sufferings, and many valuable Friends have been in the city.

Diary. "Sixth month 18th. First-day. A day of exercise and labor. In the morning meeting I was enlarged in testimony to the Lord's goodness and power in all ages, commencing with two Scripture passages, concerning an antediluvian saint, 'Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.' 'By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him; for before his translation he had this testimony: that he pleased God.' I was enabled to relieve my mind to a good degree of satisfaction. In the afternoon

meeting I had a short communication to make, on the words of the prophet, 'Verily, thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour!' I had to offer encouragement to the sincere-hearted, who are at present shut out from a sensible enjoyment of Divine good. Among the promises quoted for this purpose was that of the Psalmist: 'The needy shall not alway be forgotten; the expectation of the poor shall not perish forever.' After the meeting I attended the funeral of James Cresson; and at the grave had a testimony to bear to the necessity of being prepared for death; which was followed by a separatist, endeavoring to invalidate some points of doctrine which I had advanced, and to insinuate the views of that people against the divinity of the Lord Jesus. It was truly painful to hear.

19th. Second-day. Called on R. Biddle. I was dipped into sympathy with her, and had to counsel her to keep faithful to Divine manifestations. Afterwards I visited my long-acquainted friend, E. C. Mason, and was led renewedly to feel for her, and to offer her the word of encouragement. May she be kept in the line of simple, unreserved obedience to her Lord's commands.

21st. At the Monthly Meeting for the Western District. I stood up with the words of the unfaithful steward, on which I had, as way opened, considerable to say: 'I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.' I endeavored to encourage those present to engage in spiritual labor, and also in petitioning for mercy and grace to help in time of need. I was wholly silent in the meeting for discipline.

24th. Seventh-day. Poverty has of late been my portion, accompanied with the sense of the need of further purification than I have yet experienced. May I be kept inward to the Lord, minding carefully to observe Divine direction. In

every season of trial and temptation, may I witness the holy preserving fear of the Lord, keeping under my body, and bringing it into subjection, lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway. In the afternoon I attended the funeral of Elizabeth Williams, a young Friend, aged about twenty-one years. I had some service, both in her late residence and in the burying-ground. I have very often been engaged in admonishing others to endeavor to be prepared for the solemn change, and may I never relax in the concern that this may be my own happy experience.

25th. First-day. We had at our meeting, both in the morning and afternoon, the company of our friend Benjamin Hoyle, of Ohio, who ministered acceptably. In the evening, after our usual family reading, I had a communication to make, addressed to a tried state."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Sixth month 27th.

I have several times turned my attention towards continuing my advices, according to thy request, but for the present, way does not seem to open to do so; this is the less material, as thou hast, through Divine favor, an infallible Director in thy own breast. If thou avoids all that it shows thee is wrong, and does all it points out as right, thou wilt indeed do well. But if through human infirmity thou falls short, be willing to come under judgment; be willing to feel thy Divine Master come in with his whip of small cords, to correct in mercy, and to turn all out of the temple of thy heart that his controversy is with. Zion is redeemed through judgment, and all her converts by righteousness.

I find it of little use to form plans; but I wish to see thee whenever I can feel at liberty to come to the school.

Diary. "Sixth month 29th. Fifth-day. At our Monthly Meeting I felt poor and depressed. In the afternoon I attended the funeral of Elizabeth Mason, eldest daughter of the late Samuel Mason, at Germantown. Our friend Alice Knight, had a lively testimony at the house, in which she expressed the belief that the departed was at rest. I found it my place to follow her, in an exhortation to some who were present.

Seventh month 2nd. First-day. I attended Germantown Meeting in the morning, and was enabled to preach the Gospel to the relief of my own mind; after which my beloved friend, Elizabeth C. Mason, was favored in bearing testimony to the one everlasting Foundation. It was to me a comfortable meeting, and I desire to be duly thankful for the unmerited mercy. I returned to the city to our afternoon meeting.

9th. First-day. In the afternoon meeting, the language of the apostle was remembered, 'If there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not;' on which I was drawn forth in a brief communication.

10th. Second-day. I received a visit from Needham T. Perkins, a serious young Friend from North Carolina. I had a religious opportunity with him, and the counsel imparted appeared to make a suitable impression on his mind.

11th. Third-day. Attended the North Meeting. I sat in great weakness and poverty, but was somewhat relieved under the lively ministry of my friend William Evans.

12th. Fourth-day. At the Western Meeting I was favored

in testimony on the case of Esau, who for one morsel of meat, sold his birth-right. Counsel and caution were imparted.

14th. Sixth-day. I went to Haddonfield to attend the funeral of my friend Elizabeth Edwards, who in a private station, was an exemplary member of our Society. At the grave I was enabled to preach the Gospel from the words of our Lord to his disciples, 'Let not your hearts be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me,' with more of the passage. A good degree of solemnity seemed to attend.

16th. First-day. I felt a concern to attend the morning meeting at Newton, and the afternoon meeting at Haddonfield. At the first I had an open time in testimony. The subject principally treated of was, 'that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.' The afternoon meeting was less lively; yet way opened to speak of the last passover which our Lord partook of with his disciples before He suffered,—the nature of typical ordinances,—their abolition, and the glorious realities which they prefigured. Testimony was borne to the true supper of the Lord, and his own emphatic declaration was stated, 'Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.'

18th. Third-day. I attended the North Meeting, and was opened in testimony on the excellency of living faith, 'the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.'

19th. Fourth-day. I visited William Smith, son of the late Thomas, who seems to be near his close, and to be in a calm, resigned state of mind. Afterwards I had an opportunity with one who has lately been received into membership with Friends.

20th. Fifth-day. Our week-day meeting was small, by

reason of the absence of many of our members from the city. Elizabeth C. Mason was well engaged in testimony from the words of our Lord, 'This is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.' Near the close I had a short communication, commencing with the passage, 'Ye are not your own, for ye are bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.'"

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Seventh month 21st.

* * We do not hear when the English Friends are coming. I was told yesterday that two of them, John Pease and Isabel Carson were at York Quarterly Meeting the latter part of last month, and took leave of the Friends present; so it seems likely they may be here before long. * * I do earnestly desire thy encouragement steadily to persevere in the straight and narrow way. Very hard it is to submit to the baptisms which reduce our own wills into subjection to the Divine Will; but the blessed result is well worth all the suffering it costs us. "Be thou faithful unto death;" this is the command, and the promise, "and I will give thee a crown of life."

Again remember me affectionately to A. Williams; tell her it is nothing new for the disciples of Christ to have many afflictions in their passage to the land where sorrow is unknown. Tell her, although she already knows it, yet to stir up the pure mind by way of remembrance, that the doctrine preached by Paul and Barnabas, as at Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch, is the doctrine which is according to the truth of the Gospel; it is recorded of them, that in those places they confirmed the souls of the disciples, "exhorting them to con-

tinue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God."

Diary. "Seventh month 25th. Third-day. At the Northern District Monthly Meeting. In the meeting for worship I had to offer solemn warning and encouragement to different states, from the declaration of Christ, 'That servant which knew his Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes: for unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.' In the meeting for business, my dear friend Sarah Hillman obtained a certificate to attend Ohio Yearly Meeting, some meetings belonging to it, and a few within the compass of Baltimore Yearly Meeting."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Seventh month 27th.

* * I often feel desirous, and perhaps I often express it, that Friends of Cincinnati may increase in the life of true religion, so as to set a consistent example to those not of us; and also that they may be prepared to hold all their meetings—those for worship and those for discipline—with weight and dignity; that nothing may be done in a barren form, or in creaturely activity; but that coming under and abiding under the cross of Christ, and waiting for the qualification which He gives, all may be done to the glory of the Great Head of the Church, the edification of the members, and the promotion of the cause of Truth in the earth.

Diary. "Seventh month 30th. First-day. At Westtown Boarding School. In the morning meeting I was exercised on behalf of the children, the teachers, and other caretakers; and addressed the various classes at some length. In the afternoon meeting I was drawn out in vocal supplication. Way opened for an opportunity with the three female assistants, who appeared tender. May they be faithful to the Heavenly Guide.

T. K. TO HIS WIFE.

Upper Darby, Seventh month 31st.

I had quite a comfortable ride to the Paoli tavern, on Seventh-day morning. A bright little school-girl sat near me, with whom I had some interesting conversation. She was but nine years old, yet seemed sensible, well informed, and religiously disposed. * * I had felt my mind turned towards the Monthly Meeting of Darby, which occurs to-morrow. On mentioning it to brother N. Sharpless, he seemed quite willing to accompany me; so about four o'clock, or a little before, we set off. The rain had laid the dust, and the road by Bishop's mill was not much muddy, so we had a nice ride to Jane Garrett's, where we now are. * * *

May the Shepherd of Israel be near thee, strengthening thee in the resolution to live more entirely to himself, during the future days allotted thee, be they many or few, so that when the end of thy race here shall arrive, it may be the commencement of that state of never-ending felicity, reserved for the faithful followers of the Lamb in his everlasting kingdom.

Diary. "Eighth month 1st. Third-day. At the [Darby] Monthly Meeting. I was opened in the first meeting on the

nature of the Church of Christ, bringing into view his declaration to Peter on his acknowledgment, 'Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God;' 'Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in Heaven. And I say unto thee, Thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.' Returned to Westtown in the afternoon.

2nd. Fourth-day. Under an impression of duty I had an opportunity with the female teachers; then went to Birmingham Monthly Meeting. In the first meeting I had a short communication. Went after the meeting to my son-in-law's, where I had the agreeable company of my two daughters and other relatives and friends."

Of this meeting, one who was present wrote: "His Gospel labor was acceptable this day, to many of us. He had a word of encouragement to hand forth to those who were willing to become disciples of their dear Lord and Master. I think it was a comfortable meeting."

Diary. "Eighth month 3rd. Fifth-day. I went to Concord. In the afternoon visited Rebecca, widow of Samuel Trimble, and had a religious opportunity in the family, encouraging the bereaved mother and her children to trust in Him of whom it is declared, 'A Father of the fatherless, and a Judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.'

4th. Sixth-day. At Concord Monthly Meeting, and was again engaged in testimony. Returned to the city in the evening.

7th. Second-day. At Quarterly Meeting. Sarah Hillman's prospect received the necessary sanction, and she was set at liberty to pursue it. May Israel's Shepherd go with her and preserve her!

10th. Fifth-day. At our week-day meeting, I had to revive a part of one of the blessings pronounced by Moses, when he blessed the children of Israel before his death: 'And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy Holy One, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.' I offered encouragement to some who had been called to the work of the Lord, who had proved him as at Massah, and had striven with him as at the waters of Meribah."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Eighth month 11th.

* * * It is probable that B. H. Warder and his sister-in-law, Margaret Sheppard, will accompany Sarah Hillman to Ohio. It is understood that the expected English Friends have taken passage in the steamer Hibernia for Boston, which will be looked for from the 16th to the 20th of this month. * * * With fresh desires for thy preservation in the narrow path, the end whereof is everlasting life, I bid thee affectionately farewell.

Diary. "Eighth month 13th. First-day. I was engaged publicly to speak of the sufferings and death of the Lord Jesus Christ; and being dipped into sympathy with those who are endeavoring to follow Him in the regeneration, I had to offer such encouragement. Afterwards I ventured to bow the knee in vocal supplication and thanksgiving. Our afternoon meeting was silent.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Eighth month 19th.

I do not wish to weary thee on the subject which is nearest

my heart in relation to thee; but I can hardly let any letter escape me without adverting to it. I am not without my wishes for such a share of temporal prosperity for thee as thy Heavenly Father may see meet to grant; but far more ardent are my desires for thy spiritual and everlasting well-being. Oh! that thou may be increasingly devoted to thy Creator and Redeemer; that thou mayest be a consistent Friend; a crucified and quickened Christian; dead to the world, but made and kept alive unto God through Christ Jesus; prepared to be a spiritual worshipper of Him who is a spirit, and to be a preacher of righteousness in life and conversation. Such are greatly needed in our Society, in almost every part of it; and I apprehend, especially so in the place where thy lot is cast. Perhaps, through the faithfulness of individuals to the visitations of Divine grace, which appear to all, the Lord in mercy may grant you a revival of zeal and earnestness for his cause, and unite the hearts of some amongst us to labor for a thorough reformation, and to endeavor in the ability received to promote family discipline, and the discipline of the Church.

Diary. "Eighth month 20th. First-day. After several days of tossing and conflict, wherein I felt oppressed under the prevalence of the earthly nature, in our morning meeting I felt somewhat relieved; and an opening for service presenting, I was strengthened once more to proclaim the way of life and salvation.

23rd. Fourth-day. I felt drawn to attend the Monthly Meeting for the Southern District; and was engaged to appear in testimony, commencing with the words of the prophet Isaiah: 'In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; we have a strong city, salvation will God appoint

for walls and bulwarks.' My friend William Evans obtained a minute to attend Indiana Yearly Meeting.

24th. Fifth-day. Our Monthly Meeting. My mind has been exercised of late with a concern to attend the approaching Yearly Meeting to be held in Indiana. After feeling in a good degree resigned thereto, it seemed to be very much withdrawn; within a few days, however, it has revived; and under some feeling, as I believe, of that Power which subjects the creaturely will, I opened it to my friends, and obtained their concurrence. I now feel a state of peaceful poverty."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Philadelphia, Eighth month 25th.

* * * The English women Friends arrived in this city yesterday. Isabel Casson is a comely, fleshly person, apparently about sixty-five years old. Rachel Priestman is small, of slender proportions, and is no doubt much younger. Thy mother and I saw them. They seemed affable; and hardly able to realize that in a few days they had made so great a change. They met Jacob Green in Liverpool on his way to Scotland.

Diary. "Eighth month 27th. First-day. At our morning meeting I was concerned to revive the Psalmist's declaration: 'The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all they that do his commandments;' on which I was considerably enlarged in addressing various states. In the afternoon meeting an opening presented from the book of Psalms; from which I had to offer the consolations of the Gospel to some tribulated minds, it being the following: 'How amiable are thy tabernacles, O

Lord of Hosts! My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of Hosts, my king and my God. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee.'

Ninth month 3rd. First-day. At morning meeting, the command given to Moses when he was about to make the tabernacle, was revived: 'See that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount.'"

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Philadelphia, Ninth month 4th.

My prospect is to attend the Meeting for Sufferings next Sixth-day week, and set off for Indiana the same afternoon, by way of Baltimore, Wheeling and Cincinnati. If the river Ohio is too low for steamboats, I may be under the necessity of taking the stage at Wheeling, and proceed directly to Richmond. My intention is to try and find time to come out and bid thee farewell before I go; perhaps on Seventh-day next. If I fail, it will not be for want of inclination. How long the journey will occupy me, I do not know; but suppose it may take about four weeks. * * *

Diary. "Ninth month 5th. Third-day. At the North Meeting I bent my knees in vocal supplication to the Most High. At this meeting my young friends Clarkson Sheppard and Anne Garrett took each other in marriage.

6th. Fourth-day. At the Western Meeting. I was engaged in testimony on the subject of worship. The circumstance of the two men who went up into the temple to pray,

the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican, was introduced. Various states were addressed.

7th. Fifth-day. At our week-day meeting a short communication was made, respecting the woman who had an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on the Saviour's head as He sat at meat.

10th. First-day. In the afternoon meeting a testimony was delivered on the declaration of the apostle: 'Without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.'"

Isabel Casson and Rachel Priestman had appointed a meeting, to be held in the Mulberry Street house, on Ninth month 10th. Thomas Kite in a letter to his daughter Rebecca, dated the 11th, thus speaks of it: "The meeting for the market people, butchers, hucksters, &c., was held on First-day evening. It was not very large. The people behaved well. Rachel Priestman had all the public service. She spoke twice by way of testimony, and appeared in supplication. She and Isabel have gone to Jersey to attend Haddonfield Quarterly Meeting, and some meetings within its limits."

Diary. "Ninth month 12th. Third-day. At the North Meeting, I was opened on the subject of the prophet Jeremiah's visit to the potter's house, when he saw, 'and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels: and the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hands of the potter; so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.' I had to express a belief, that a renewed visitation has been extended to some who had been as vessels marred upon the wheels, and also to caution others upon whom the Lord's

hand is turned to form them into vessels for his use. I likewise had comfort to offer to those who love the Lord, but are walking in darkness. Afterwards William Evans ministered to the afflicted children of our Heavenly Father's family."

CHAPTER XXI.—1843–1844.

ATTENDS INDIANA YEARLY MEETING—LETTERS—ILLNESS OF DAUGHTER, SUSANNA SHARPLESS—SARAH EMLEN TO THOMAS KITE—DEATH OF SUSANNA SHARPLESS—SARAH EMLEN TO THOMAS KITE.

On Sixth-day afternoon, the 15th of the Ninth month, Thomas Kite left Philadelphia in the four o'clock boat for Baltimore on his way to Indiana Yearly Meeting, having a minute from his Monthly and a certificate from his Quarterly Meeting. His friends William Evans and Henry Cope were in company. They reached Baltimore early next morning, and took the rail road cars for Cumberland. In a letter describing this journey he says: "A most remarkable freshet was in the Potomac, and I expect much damage has been done by it. People were passing about in boats or flats in the street, and we had to pass over a temporary scaffold to get to the house where we dined." Owing to fogs in the Ohio river, the travellers did not reach Cincinnati until Fifth-day morning. They were in season to attend the usual week-day meeting there, which was a laborious time. T. K. says: "William Evans had very close and suitable service; and after him, something fell to my lot." "Our kind young

friend, James Taylor, took us in the afternoon to Harrison Alderson's to tea. His place is three and a-half miles from the city, and is a most beautiful spot. If he can but feel satisfied that he is in his proper place, he will, no doubt, be well suited. His wife is quite contented, so far as appears." "We returned in the morning to the city; visited our aged friend Ann Shipley, with whom and her daughter we had a satisfactory religious opportunity. They are both in improving health." "In the afternoon we went to see Ann Townsend, the Friend whom Thomas [Kite, Jr.,] has mentioned as appearing acceptably in the ministry. She has been recently recommended. We had a religious opportunity with her, I believe, to her comfort, in which William was opened instructively to speak to her situation."

Extract from Diary. "We arrived at Richmond, Indiana, on Seventh-day evening, and the next morning went sixteen miles to Milton to meeting. It proved a low, heavy time, yet William was enabled to labor amongst Friends with pertinency. We returned to Richmond in the evening. Second-day, the 25th, we attended the Meeting for Sufferings; Third-day the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders; Fourth-day a large public meeting for worship, in which both William and I appeared in testimony, and it seemed in a good degree a favored season; Fifth-day, the 28th, the meeting for business opened, and was continued on Sixth and Seventh-days. On First-day, Tenth month 1st, two large meetings for worship were held. I had the principal service in the morning, and William in the afternoon; and I trust we were favored to preach the everlasting Gospel in a degree of its own demonstration. The business was continued on Second and Third-days, on the last of which it concluded, a season of precious solemnity being vouchsafed.

Besides the meetings mentioned, we attended various other sittings of the Yearly Meeting of Ministers and Elders, the Meeting for Sufferings, committees on Indian affairs, and on the concerns of the people of color, and had some service in private. The sittings were often long and fatiguing to the body, but the comfortable feeling attended, that we were in our proper places in being with our Friends, who have been brought under great exercise in consequence of the secession of some of their members, who have set up and held what they call 'The Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends;' an event deeply to be regretted, and which calls for patience and forbearance, as well as Christian firmness, on the part of those who remain. On Fourth-day William and Henry set off from Richmond to attend a few meetings not far distant, and I, accompanied by my son, went into Ohio to visit my kinswoman, Rebecca, the wife of Abel Thomas. We passed through Springboro' and Waynesville to Lebanon, where she resides."

On Fifth-day evening on their way to Lebanon, Thomas Kite and son reached the house of Thomas Evans, of Waynesville, where they lodged. Of this Friend's house T. K. in a letter says: "He occupies the brow of a lofty hill, overlooking the Little Miami River, which is here, a beautiful stream, with a range of hills on each side and narrow strips of bottom land between it and the hills."

Thomas Kite reached Cincinnati early on Seventh-day morning, where in the evening he was joined by his friends William Evans and Henry Cope. His Diary continues: "On First-day, the 8th of the present month, we attended the meeting in that city. The public labor in the ministry devolved on William Evans, yet I was engaged in supplication. The members were invited to come together in the

afternoon, when William was again introduced into exercise, and much close searching and pertinent counsel was administered. On Second-day morning we had a favored religious opportunity in the family of our aged friend, Ann Shipley; after which taking leave of our friends, we went on board a steamboat bound for Wheeling, and returned homeward by the same route we took in going out, and were favored to arrive in safety, at three o'clock in the morning of Seventh-day, the 14th of Tenth month, having been absent about twenty-eight and a-half days. I travelled in this journey 1778 miles, and was permitted to feel much tranquillity of mind in the retrospect."

In a letter written whilst in Cincinnati, he thus speaks: "I have been unwell ever since I arrived in Ohio, during the time of the Yearly Meeting,—ever since, and suppose I shall be so until I leave this region. It is probably in part owing to the water, which out of this city is limestone. Here they drink the water of the river. I do not regret, however, having come on this journey. I have felt as if I have been in my proper place. There is much to deplore in the situation of our Society in this wide-spread region, and many trials seem in store for the faithful members; yet merciful, loving kindness was near, at times, during their Annual Assembly, and best help seemed offered to them. One cause of sorrow to me, is the departure of the youth in appearance and manners from consistency with our profession. It seems more remarkably so with the females. Parents I should think, must be, in some measure to blame. Indeed, family discipline seems to be at a low ebb. Yet there are very large numbers of plain Friends of middle age, and elder, who seem concerned for the cause of Truth. Deeply experienced fathers and mothers seem very few indeed. Yet there

are preserved a few judicious elderly Friends upon whom a living concern seems to rest for Truth's prosperity. The great amount of business to be done in a limited time, causes it to be hurried in the Yearly Meeting in a manner not pleasant to us, and which has a tendency to abate the solemnity of such occasions. * * * Your family letter was very pleasant except the part which announced dear aunt Sarah's death.* But I trust her end was peace."

Diary. "Tenth month 18th. First-day., In the afternoon meeting a testimony was delivered concerning the faith of Abraham."

Extract of a letter to his daughter Susanna, dated Tenth month 27th: "After the Yearly Meeting was over, thy brother Thomas accompanied me into Ohio, to seek for our cousin, Rebecca Thomas, whom we found at Lebanon. Her children were with her, but her husband was absent. Neither she nor I were at that time aware of her mother's decease. This excursion gave me the opportunity of seeing a considerable part of the celebrated Miami country, as I passed through Springboro, Waynesville, &c. It is very rich land, and some of it quite beautiful, undulating like the hills of Chester county, but with less elevation. Other parts are very flat, and I should suppose not so healthy. The water in Indiana and Ohio where I have visited, is limestone, and appears to disagree with me. The fruits in general were fine, apples and pears particularly so, free from blemishes, of a large size and finely flavored. The peaches are not superior to our own. The Yearly Meeting was very large, and much unanimity prevailed on all subjects excepting the boarding

* Sarah Hayes, a valuable elder of Fallowfield Monthly Meeting, and sister of T. K.'s mother. Her death occurred Ninth month 16th, 1843.

school. On education some diversity of opinion exists. Those who have separated are not much missed out of the meeting; yet it is a source of deep regret, that such a movement has taken place, and that Charles Osborne, a man once so favored, should be a leader in it. I did not see him. * * * Circumstanced as the Society is in Cincinnati, with a strong worldly bias, and few substantial Friends, the younger part are under many difficulties with respect to a firm and upright support of our testimonies. I do earnestly desire thy brother may become one of a band, who may stand in that place for the cause and testimony of Truth."

During the Tenth month, Rebecca Kite spent a short time during her Westtown vacation at her father's house. Almost immediately after her return to the school, her father thus addressed her:

"Philadelphia, Tenth month 28th, 1843.

My Dear Rebecca:—Thou wilt probably feel some surprise at seeing my well-known hand-writing so soon after parting with me. The fact is, that various things were pressing on my mind, and my attention was so engrossed, that I hardly feel as if I had taken leave of thee. So thou mayest consider this letter as my farewell at the termination of thy semi-annual visit to thy father's house. I need not say, because I believe thou feels it, that thy presence beneath our roof was truly grateful to me, and thy departure left a void which, though natural, is still painful. This was alleviated by the reflection that, for the present, thy proper sphere of action is elsewhere. I fully believe thou art usefully engaged in thy station, and art desiring to become increasingly so. I am persuaded if thy eye be single to Divine direction, thou wilt be enabled to discharge the responsibilities which rest upon thee, to the advantage of the dear children, and

to thy own furtherance in the way cast up for the redeemed of the Lord to walk in. A gracious God condescended to visit thy mind in early life with the convictions of his Holy Spirit, and to enlighten thee to perceive the transcendent beauty and excellency of a life devoted to the pursuit of durable riches and righteousness. I believe thou often mourns over thyself, that thou hast not made more advances in the way of holiness; but, my dear child, I wish thy encouragement. To see wherein we have fallen short, is a great favor; to feel that we have no might of our own, is not less so. Wait then on Him who giveth power to the faint, and thou wilt find by blessed experience, that to those who have no might He increaseth strength. Be encouraged then, to make use of the ability which the Lord alone gives, and He will enable thee to overcome temptation, to resist evil, to submit to those baptisms which purify the heart. He will, I believe, show thee with increasing clearness, in his own time, in what He designs thou shouldst promote his blessed cause in the earth; and with the discovery, the power to comply with his will, will be offered. If obedient to his requirings, thou wilt feel the truth of the declaration of the faithful and true Witness, 'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.'

In the warmth of natural affection, as well as of religious desire for thy growth in the Truth, I bid thee farewell, and am thy sympathizing father, THOMAS KITE.

Diary. "Tenth Month 29th. First-day. In the morning meeting, Uzzah's attempt to steady the ark was brought before me, and a testimony delivered on that and other subjects. A good degree of solemnity seemed to attend.

30th. Second-day. Went to Woodbury to visit my esteemed friend, Joseph Whitall, and wife. I found that the Select Preparative Meeting was to be held next morning, and attended it, to my comfort, as also the Monthly Meeting, which was held afterwards. In the meeting for worship, preceding the latter, I was enabled to preach the Gospel, commencing with the words of our Saviour to Nicodemus, 'The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.'

Eleventh month 1st. Fourth-day. Went with my wife to Germantown, to attend the funeral of my aged relative, Lydia Jones. At the ground I had a short testimony to deliver in much weakness. The inward feeling of corruption has of late much attended me, and the need of forgiveness, together with the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost.

2nd. Fifth-day. A large assembly at our week-day meeting, by reason of a marriage. Best help was near, quieting and settling the minds of many; so that unexpectedly we had a good meeting, and testimony was borne to the sufficiency of the immediate teaching of the Lord Jesus Christ by his Spirit.

9th. Fifth-day. My wife being under appointment, and I invited to attend the marriage of Lloyd Balderston and Catharine Canby, we were present on the occasion. The deportment of my young friends, and their manner of speaking, were satisfactory. We had a religious opportunity in the evening, in which something was communicated. The glorious condition of the redeemed, who have been prepared to stand before the Throne, and to sing the new song, was the principal theme."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Eleventh month 6th.

This has been the day of our Quarterly Meeting; of course a day of exercise and anxiety to me. I understand the women had a trying time. We had also one rather of suffering. But it is nothing new for those who are honestly endeavoring to fill up the measure of duty to have to partake of sufferings. If we can but be favored to bear it in a proper spirit, it will assuredly be sanctified to us, and tend to our advancement towards that kingdom where sorrow and suffering are no more experienced.

TO THE SAME.

Eleventh month 18th.

The occurrences at Westtown strikingly illustrate the uncertainty of temporal things; the school opened under favorable auspices and looked smiling; in a few days, indisposition was common with teachers and scholars, and since, a few cases of a dreadful disease [scarlet fever] has appeared. But however changeable the events which happened in our lot, the Lord reigneth, and in his boundless goodness He can bless every dispensation to his dear children, and will do it, as He is rightly sought unto. That this may be the effect of my dear daughter's share of the present affliction, and of all others, is the desire of her affectionate father.

Diary. "Eleventh month 21st. I attended the North Meeting from a secret impulse. It proved through Divine favor a comfortable time. I stood up and recited the Apostle Peter's petition for the believers, as contained in his first general epistle, 'The God of all grace, who hath called us

unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered awhile, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you; to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.' I had an open and relieving time in testimony, and was followed by Elizabeth Pitfield in a lively communication, after which Sarah Hillman was solemnly engaged in supplication.

25th. Seventh-day. This day I was remarkably engaged in private labor, having had four religious opportunities, two with individuals, one with a Friend and his wife, and the other with a mother and her daughter, all to good satisfaction, being enabled to enter into sympathy with deeply-tried minds, and strengthened to offer them encouragement, as well as to extend counsel to others.

26th. First-day. The morning meeting was silent. In the afternoon I had a testimony to bear, reviving this passage from Ecclesiasticus, 'My son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.' The discouraged were addressed, and various promises revived of a consoling character. The evening meeting was large, and William Evans ministered therein acceptably.

28th. Third-day. At Frankford Monthly Meeting. I was drawn forth in supplication.

Twelfth month 3rd. First-day. I was engaged in testimony in the morning and again in the afternoon, on each occasion to the relief of my mind. My concern of the morning was of a more general nature; in the afternoon a tried and afflicted state was much before me; such were encouraged to trust in the Lord; and the passage from one of the Apochryphal books was rehearsed, 'Look at the generations of old, and see, did ever any trust in the Lord and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear and was forsaken? or

whom did He ever despise that called upon Him?' In the evening our friend, John Pease, ministered to a very large and, apparently, a very attentive auditory."

In writing to his son in Cincinnati, a few days previous to the last date, Thomas Kite thus unfolds the earnest concern that dwelt upon his mind:

"If anything interesting should occur in your Monthly Meeting, please let me know of it. I feel much solicitude for Friends of your city, that they may be sound in principle, consistent in practice, and witness a growth in vital religion. For none of them am I more concerned than for thee, my beloved son. Mayest thou be strengthened to bear the cross of Christ faithfully, and follow the Captain of salvation in the way of his own blessed leadings. Then, I am satisfied, He would guide thee by his counsel even in the things of this life, but eminently so as regards those things which pertain to the spiritual life. Though eternal life be the great promise of the Gospel, yet temporal blessings are not excluded. 'Seek ye first the kingdom of Heaven and the righteousness thereof,' said our Holy Redeemer, 'and all these things,' alluding to what we need for the comfort and support of our bodies, 'shall be added unto you.'"

Diary. "Twelfth month 6th. Fourth-day. Much depressed under a sense of my unworthiness; nevertheless feeling a gentle drawing to attend the meeting for the Southern District, I went to it, and was somewhat refreshed. A circumstance related in chapter 13th of the second book of Kings, was brought before me, 'And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year; and it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man in the sepulchre of Elisha; and

when the man was let down and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.' A communication was delivered on the subject, with some enlargement of heart, and to a degree of comfort. Our friend, Lydia Dean, afterwards ministered acceptably.

24th. First-day. Since the last record I have been occasionally engaged in small religious services, but there has not been an openness to note them down. My prevailing feelings have been those of depression, under a deep consciousness of having fallen short, and a conviction of the need of experiencing the further operation of the baptism which cleanses. This day, however, I appeared in testimony in our morning meeting, commencing with the words of the apostle, 'There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.'"

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Twelfth month 22nd, 1843.

My Dear Daughter:—By a letter from thy sister to her aunt Mary, we have heard to-day of the sickness of thy little Elizabeth. We sympathize with thee in this renewed call upon thy maternal solicitude, but hope thou wilt be strengthened to confide in the goodness and superintending care of thy heavenly Parent. How many are the anxieties and troubles through which we have to pass, and yet how consoling to believe that they all are designed to work together for our good. "These light afflictions, which are but for a moment, shall work out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory." Such is the testimony of that dignified apostle, who had learned in whatever state he was, "therewith to be content," and who exhorted others "to rejoice evermore, and in everything give thanks." This is what I

believe my dear Susanna is aiming at; yet it is sometimes difficult to come to, but through Divine aid, not unattainable. How striking is the trust and confidence displayed by the prophet, when he said, "Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine; the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stall; yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation."

Diary. "Twelfth month 27th. Fourth-day. At the Western Meeting I was enabled to approach the Throne of Grace in vocal supplication.

30th. Seventh-day. Attended the funeral of Amy, a daughter of my friends, B. and A. Albertson, who died of scarlet fever, aged three and a half years. In the evening my wife and I were with the family, and an opportunity of religious retirement occurred, in which I had service, both in ministry and prayer.

31st. First-day. I was silent at the three meetings. In the evening my wife and I sat awhile with our friends, Joseph and Hannah Snowdon, whose daughter Jane died in the morning of scarlet fever. I had to address the bereaved parents with words of comfort.

First month 1st, 1844. Second-day. I attended the funeral of the dear child mentioned above. Sitting with the parents and a few friends, preparatory to removing the body, a sweet solemnity prevailed, and our friend, Elizabeth Evans, ministered acceptably; after which I revived the case of the disciples, when they were assembled, the doors being shut, for fear of the Jews. It is recorded, 'that then came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you; and

when He had so said, He showed them his hands and his side.'

2nd. Third-day. At the North Meeting, where was a marriage. I had to speak of the calling of Nathanael. Afterwards our friend, Samuel Bettle, appeared in testimony. It seemed a favored meeting."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

First month 5th, 1844.

There are many cases of scarlet fever in the city, I believe, as well as in the country. On Seventh-day last I was at the funeral of little Amy Albertson; on Second-day that of Jane Snowdon; on Fourth-day, that of a child of Levi B. Stokes, each having died with that disease. T. F. Scattergood's daughter is low with it, and B. A.'s son Charles, has been taken sick. Samuel Leeds' wife died a few nights since; she had a cold, but her removal was sudden and unexpected. Many are the warnings the living have, and yet too few seem to take it to heart. A preparation for the everlasting kingdom of righteousness and peace is the one thing needful, yet how many are passing along without earnestly seeking it! Mayest thou and I, my daughter, be of the number of the wise in heart, who are taking the counsel of Him who is the way, the truth, and the life, as well as the Light of men. "Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you; for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have the light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of the light."

I have been pleasantly engaged to-day. John Jones' legacy was divided amongst the members of the school corporation, to distribute to necessitous individuals. I obtained some for

thy aunt Mary's friend, A. D., for Susan R., E. H., thy grandmother's acquaintance, R. Y., and divers others.

TO THE SAME.

First month 13th.

I take a small piece of paper because I have little to say, yet was unwilling to permit the stage to depart without some testimonial of my regard. My desire for thee, as for myself is, that as we grow in years, we may experience a greater willingness to bear the cross of our Holy Redeemer, and become qualified by experience to say, with a devoted follower of the Lord Jesus, "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet, not I, but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh, is by faith in the Son of man, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

Diary. Same date. "Seventh-day. For many days past, I have felt, to my humiliation, the prevalence of the carnal mind; but this day I have, through mercy, been renewed with some sensations of the Divine life, so that I was enabled in some degree, to enter into sympathy with, and minister to, a friend, who hath many temptations and trials to endure.

14th. First-day. I was once more enabled to bear a public testimony in our morning meeting, in sympathy with some sincere-hearted travellers, who are under discouragement, because of the withdrawing of the light of their dear Master's countenance. I commenced with the words of our Lord, 'Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.' Silence was my lot in the other meetings, and aspirations arose in them to the Fountain of Purity, that I

may be washed and purified, and made meet for the inheritance of the saints in light.

16th. Third-day. My friend, Samuel Spencer, has come to town for medical advice, and is very ill. Calling at the house where he is confined, I was invited to see him. He seemed clear in his mind. I apprehended the time of his dismissal from this state of being was near, and felt, and had to express my trust, that all would be well; 'not by works of righteousness which we have done, but of his mercy He saveth us, by the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost.'

19th. Sixth-day. I was permitted to dip into feeling with an exercised traveller towards the city of God, and to hand forth a word of encouragement.

20th. Seventh-day. This morning I met with two dear friends, who had been passing through deep conflict of spirit, of which I was renewedly made sensible, and to whom way opened to minister.

22nd. Second-day. I went to Moreland, and attended the funeral of Samuel Spencer, who deceased the night of the 19th inst. His death is a great loss to the meeting he belonged to, as well as to his near connections. A sweet feeling of the blessedness of the everlasting rest of the righteous attended; and a firm belief that he had been through redeeming love and mercy, prepared to enter into it. I had to express the substance of these feelings, as did also our friend, Alice Knight.

26th. Sixth-day. A day of deep depression and mental conflict; yet, calling on business at a friend's house in the evening, my mind became tranquillized, and I was enabled to minister, to my comfort, to some present, who were no strangers to hidden exercises and baptisms unto death.

28th. First-day. The states were respectively addressed of such as such as think themselves rich whilst they are poor, being destitute of the true riches; and of such as feel themselves poor, yet being the Lord's poor, and trusting in Him, may be considered to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which He hath promised to them that love Him."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Second month 3rd.

* * * In conclusion, the desire again arises that thou may give thyself without reserve to the Lord. "Ye are not your own, but are bought with a price; wherefore glorify God with your bodies and with your spirits which are his." Salute in my name dear Abby Williams; tell her that "all things shall work together for good to them that love God;" and "He that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep."

Diary. "Second month 15th. Fifth-day. During the interval since the last record, I have passed through some seasons of deep depression. In our mid-week meeting on the 8th inst., I was raised up to minister, which afforded a peaceful feeling to my mind. Again I was permitted to sympathize with the mourners on First-day afternoon the 11th, and have of late had some service in private opportunities. In our meeting to-day I arose with a sweet impression, and was helped to open doctrine and counsel from the words of the apostle, 'I beseech you brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service; and be ye not conformed to this world, but be ye transformed in the spirit of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God concerning you.'"

Second month. On the morning of one of the First-days of the week this month, (probably the 11th,) Thomas Kite was led sweetly to address his family. He said he remembered that the Saviour said to his disciples, "Ye are the Light of the world;" and again He said, "I am the Light of the world." He then expressed his earnest desire that those present might so partake of the Light of the Saviour, as to shine in their respective places, and be as lights in the world.

On the 18th he wrote to a young friend; "The work of the soul's redemption is a great work; and many conflicts of spirit we must all pass through in whom this work is going on. If the Great Master has any special service for thee in his Church, beyond being a preacher of righteousness in life and conversation, which every follower of Christ is called to, He will not fail to manifest it to thee, and in his own time endue with strength and clearness for his own work. Be thou faithful in a little, and He will make thee ruler over more."

Diary. Second month 22nd. Fifth-day. "Having for a considerable time felt drawings to visit Friends of Salem Quarterly Meeting in their different meetings, I obtained a minute for that purpose from our Monthly Meeting held this day. Dougan and Asenath Clark were with us, being about to embark for Great Britain on a religious visit.

25th. First-day. In the afternoon I was drawn into sympathy with the afflicted of various classes. I was engaged in communication, beginning with the words of our Lord, 'Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.'

26th. Second-day. My brother James and his wife having heard this day of the death of their daughter Eliza, aged a few months, at the house of her uncle, Samuel Boyce, in

Lynn, Massachusetts, my wife and I went to visit them in the evening. A religious opportunity occurred, in which I was concerned to address them on the afflicting occasion.

Third month 1st. Sixth-day. Set out on my visit to the meetings of Salem Quarter, accompanied by my kinsman James R. Greeves. Lodged at George Mickle's, near Woodbury. Previous to leaving the family, the next morning, (2nd,) a religious opportunity took place, in which I was concerned to address the heads of the family and the children. Dear Mary Mickle expressed a few words at the close. Went to Greenwich, and lodged at cousin Moses Sheppard's.

3rd. First-day. At Greenwich Meeting I was helped to relieve my mind towards various states; close things were said to some, and consolation offered to others. Dined with my aged friend, John Sheppard. He and his daughter Mary, accompanied us to his son Clarkson's to tea. An opportunity of religious retirement took place in the evening, and I had to address an individual present from the words of Christ to Nathanael, 'Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.' Mary Sheppard had a short communication.

6th. Fourth-day. After a sitting in the family where we lodged, in which ability was granted to address the heads of it, we went to Salem Meeting. Here I was again enabled to preach the Gospel of Christ, and to divide the Word to various states; leaving the meeting-house in peace. Went to the house of Hope, the widow of Paul Scull, who has lately departed this life.

7th. Fifth-day. Again this morning, the widow, her only son, her married daughter and son-in-law, being together, I had to address the three last in Gospel love. Went

to Pilesgrove Meeting, and had cause to acknowledge the renewed extension of Divine regard in qualifying to plead with the people. Returned to the widow's to dine. When about leaving the house, the covering of silence overspread us, under which my mouth was opened in prayer for the various members of the family, that the afflictive dispensation of late meted out, might be blessed to them. Went to my beloved aged friend, Joseph Whitall's, to lodge.

8th. Sixth-day. At Woodbury Meeting. I had an open time in communication, commencing with the language of the Most High by the Psalmist, 'Gather my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.' In the afternoon returned home in a state of peaceful poverty."

In reference to this visit, he writes to his daughter Rebecca: "On the whole, I feel glad I have been out, and that this debt of Gospel love has been paid."

Diary. "Third month 10th. First-day. Our morning meeting seemed favored. It was mostly held in silence, yet towards the close, I was engaged in the solemn service of supplication. The afternoon meeting seemed to me a low time. S. Biddle appeared in the evening, and Elizabeth Evans was engaged in prayer.

13th. Fourth-day. Feeling a draft thereto, I attended the meeting for the Southern District. The prophet Ezekiel's vision of the holy waters being before me, something was spoken relative thereto, and also on other subjects which presented. I felt calm and peaceful after the meeting, which I esteem a renewed instance of merciful regard from Him whom, however unworthy I am, I desire to serve in the Gospel of his Son.

14th. Fifth-day. Openings attended at our week-day

meeting concerning John's baptism and that of Christ; they were both spoken to; and those addressed who are now under the administration of the latter, feeling it operating upon their pride, impurity, earthly affections, and whatever in them the Lord's controversy is against. These were counselled patiently to endure until the Heavenly Refiner has done his office, and the soul is prepared rightly to rejoice. The same day a friend whom I much love, spoke to me incautiously in commendation of my service, which introduced me into exercise and fear: 'Lord preserve me in self-abasedness before thee; and grant that all I do may be with a single eye to thy glory.'

17th. First-day. In the morning I attended the North Meeting from a secret impulse, and was silent therein. In the afternoon, at our own meeting, labored a little to encourage the 'prisoners of hope.' In the evening I had a testimony to bear to the nature of spiritual worship; after which Hannah Gibbons and Samuel Cope were engaged in Gospel communications. I believe the meeting closed too soon.

20th. Fourth-day. The remains of Deborah Hutton, daughter of Richard and Ann Wetherall, were interred yesterday in the burying-ground belonging to Friends of Chester Meeting (Pennsylvania). Way did not open for my attendance; but to-day I went to that meeting, and there met with the husband, parents, and other relations of the deceased; and we were favored with a solemn season, in which ability was furnished to preach the Gospel of life and salvation, and to comfort the mourners.

21st. Fifth-day. Unexpectedly it seemed to be my duty to sit with Friends of Newtown Meeting; accordingly I went thither. It proved a low time, yet some capacity seemed furnished to set forth the necessity of our experiencing re-

generation, and also that there is a 'needs be' for the afflictions which our merciful Father permits to befall us.

Fourth month 1st. Second-day. I went to the funeral of Rest, the wife of my brother-in-law, Benjamin Cope. During the opportunity before the removal of the corpse, it appeared to be my place to bend the knee in vocal supplication. At the grave Sarah Emlen addressed an individual present in a very close manner, yet under the influence of Gospel love.

4th. Fifth-day. At Westtown. In the morning meeting Sarah Emlen commenced the vocal service, followed by William Scattergood and William Evans, after which I had a communication from the Scripture passage, 'He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.' Some who had often been reproved, both immediately and instrumentally, were reasoned with; and others who had entered into covenant with the Lord, were encouraged. The examination closed in the evening.

7th. First-day. I had a testimony to bear in the afternoon meeting, and in the evening [had] a private opportunity with a valuable young friend.

8th. Second-day. Much oppressed with the prevalence of the earthly nature. Our Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders was to me a low time.

9th. Third-day. Felt somewhat relieved of the deep depression I have labored under for several days, and my mind was turned to the North Meeting. After our friend, John Pease, had appeared in testimony, I had to speak of the excellency of that living faith which is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not seen, by which the holy ancients obtained a good report. The subject was illustrated by bringing into view the case of the prophet Elisha,

when the King of Syria sent an army to apprehend him. The meeting seemed to be in a good degree favored.

B. HOYLE TO T. K.

Mount Pleasant, Fourth month 20th, 1844.

DEAR FRIEND:—Feeling under obligation for thy two last acceptable communications, and also, I trust, an inclination to salute thee under feelings of brotherly love, I cannot easily let the present opportunity of conveyance pass without dropping thee a few lines. I noticed in thy last an intimation not to remain in any present engagement,* to the hindrance of more important concerns. For this token of the kind remembrance of my distant friend, I hope to feel gratitude to that Almighty Caretaker, who at times puts into the hearts of fellow-travellers to remember one another for good. I desire to be continued in thy remembrance. I have had, if I may be permitted to unbosom my feelings, some descendings into low places for several months past, yet not without an evidence now and then afforded, that I am under the protecting care of the Shepherd of Israel. Believing that these dispensations are profitable, I dare not wish for it to be otherwise ordered, but am bound to acknowledge that, 'Good is the Lord, and worthy to be praised.' 'His will is our sanctification;' and that work is completed in us as we are found doing it, or suffering it to be done in us. May the Lord enable us more fully to drink of the cup that He drank of, and to be baptized with the baptism that He was baptized with; for hereby are we kept in our proper allotments.

Your annual assembly is perhaps by this time over. Has the ministry been of that description which tends to bring

*Superintendent of Mount Pleasant Boarding School.

under the cross of Christ? The accounts from your side latterly have been, so far as I have seen them, favorable, and heartily do I wish it may prove so. I am not without fears that there may be that among us, which may be likened to 'wine mixed with water.' Unless the Blessed Head of the Church interposes for his cause' sake and for his honor's sake, there may be those liberated by some of the Yearly Meetings, even to cross the sea, whom He has not sent. These cannot profit the people at all, but must add affliction to the true burden-bearers where they may travel. These remarks do not apply to any such cases that may have been before your Yearly Meeting; but surely there is a want of true discerning in some directions.

Fifth month 13th. Sixth-day. Our Yearly Meeting has been held, which was upon the whole a favored season; the Meeting for Ministers and Elders particularly so. Our friend, Sarah Emlen, was set at liberty to visit the churches in Great Britain and Ireland. We had the company of John Pease, Isabel Casson, and Rachel Priestman, the latter of whom obtained a returning certificate. Yesterday in our Monthly Meeting I was drawn forth in vocal supplication, and had afterwards a short communication. Isabel Casson and Rachel Priestman appeared in testimony."

During the spring of this year symptoms of a pulmonary affection appeared in Susanna Sharpless.

Fifth month 5th, her sister Rebecca writing of her then condition, says: "Dear uncle [N. K.,] I cannot but feel sad when I call to mind the suffering, emaciated frame of a sister so tenderly beloved, and feel that ere long she may be taken from us. She is very sensible of her situation, and is, I believe, desiring to be prepared either for life or death. She

told me she had not asked to be restored, though she felt keenly the prospect of parting from her husband and children. May we all seek for resignation to the Divine will, and unmurmuringly drink of whatever cup He may see meet to hand us."

On the 11th the doctor said she seemed better. There was more to hope but *much to fear*. The invalid that day, after a hard spell of coughing, (alluding to the idea of some that the fine summer weather would improve her health), said, "It will take more than pure air to cure that cough."

About the middle of the Fifth month, Thomas Kite visited his sick daughter, and attended Caln Quarterly Meeting. Fifth month 24th he writes to his daughter Rebecca:

"I propose sending this letter by a young Friend of Ohio, and a member of Indiana Yearly Meeting, who is about to become a scholar at Westtown. Her mother spoke to W. E. and me at Richmond last fall concerning her, and has since by letter commended her to our care. She seems amiable and intelligent, and I wish thee to pay some attention to her as a stranger. I should think her health would be benefitted by frequent walking. Above the desire I feel for her improvement in useful knowledge, the prevalent one is, that religious impressions may be deepened, and she favored to return to her friends a decided lover of the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, which crucifies the world with every evil affection.

We feel anxiously solicitous respecting thy dear sister. When we consider what she has been, and is to us, and what she is to her dear husband and children, it is natural that we should feel. I have not, however, yet given up all hope that she may be restored to us for a season, but I wish to endeavor to stand resigned to the dispensations of our heavenly Father,

fully believing the Judge of all the earth will do right, and that He can make up to bereaved ones every loss, sanctify every affliction, and prepare his children to join the innumerable company, who had not only "come out of great tribulation," but also "washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

Our friend, Lydia Dean, seems gradually declining. I have been to see her several times since her confinement to her room.

Thy mother and I have just returned from Sarah E. Cresson's, whither we went to say farewell to Sarah Emlen.* A time of religious retirement took place, in which some precious feelings were experienced, and some expressions of sympathy with our dear friend, and also with her companion who remained at home.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Fifth month 27th, 1844.

My Dear Son:—Thy sister Rebecca's letter has, no doubt, apprised thee of our dear Susan's illness. It will be eight weeks to-morrow since she was taken sick. She was at the time, as well as her husband, under appointment to attend the Yearly Meeting, and we were anticipating the satisfaction of having them in the city, but it was otherwise ordered; and we have had a time of great anxiety. The disease was at first a catarrh fever, afterwards it turned to bronchitis, attended with severe cough and other distressing symptoms. However desirous thy mother was of paying thee her long talked of visit, of course she could not positively decide on anything whilst thy sister remained in this critical state, and

*About to embark to Europe on a religious visit.

for that reason we have forborne writing until some change should take place.

Thy uncle Nathan and thy mother returned from East Bradford last evening, and report the dear invalid better, so that the prospect now is, should she continue so, for thy mother to be at Pittsburg in time to take the steamer Majestic on Seventh-day the 29th of the Sixth month. But as Susan is still very weak, and a relapse may take place, I wish thee not to be too sanguine in expecting thy mother, and endeavor to bear it with fortitude shouldst thou meet with a disappointment.

TO THE SAME.

Fifth month 29th.

Cousin Rebecca Haverstick's funeral was largely attended, and was a solemn time. A testimony was delivered at the house, in which the confidence was expressed that she had known the washing of regeneration, and was safely landed in the realms of bliss. R. Collins appeared in prayer. At the grave Sarah Hillman had a testimony to bear, commencing with, "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat, for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of water; and God himself shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." It seemed to be her belief that our kinswoman had been admitted to participate in the blessedness enjoyed by the redeemed.

It seems as if I could scarcely let any letter depart without the expression of the wish, that, with respect to thee, lies nearest to my heart, which is, that as thou art growing in years, thou mayest be growing in grace; not only avoiding

the very appearance of evil, but that, cheerfully taking up the cross of Christ, the dear Redeemer, thou mayest be found following Him in the regeneration. In our dear cousin's case we see how uncertain is time; may it be increasingly thy concern to be found ready when the call is issued, "Steward, give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Fifth month 31st, 1844.

The accounts we receive of thy sister's state in various ways, seem rather more encouraging. I am aware, however, that she remains much indisposed. There is sympathy due to her and her valuable companion, as well as to other dear friends. I feel for thee, my dear daughter; between thy school duties and thy natural desire to be with thy sister, I suppose thou hast some struggles. However, by this time thou hast learned that many trying things have to be borne in our journey through life. I observed in one of thy letters a remark, to the effect, that thou hadst been enabled to attend with cheerfulness to thy classes. I am glad of it, and hope thou wilt continue, whilst Westtown remains to be thy proper place, to discharge thy engagements there with fidelity. Catharine W. Morris is quite unwell, also Rebecca Folwell; the latter, it is thought, can hardly recover. Our aged friend, Gulielma Widdifield, is confined to the house with indisposition, and Jane Peirce was absent from Monthly Meeting yesterday, from the same cause.

We have had an intimation that Joseph Edgerton will probably soon be here, having in view to attend some meetings within the limits of our Yearly Meeting, and also to be

at that held for New England. The latter part of his prospect I should think would not be very pleasant to him.

In the beginning of the Sixth month, Thomas Kite, whose heart was closely drawn towards his suffering daughter, paid her another visit. He found her not quite so well as she had previously been, the effect, it was thought, of damp and rainy weather.

On the 10th, Rebecca Kite writing of her sister says: "The doctor thinks her disease has now assumed a decidedly consumptive form, and notwithstanding an increase of strength, he does not feel at all encouraged. I have watched her now week after week, and my mind but strengthens in the belief, that ere very long we will have to part with one whose uniform kindness and loveliness has closely entwined her round our hearts. On Seventh-day she said, alluding to the time when I should no longer have a sister, 'I could remember how much we had loved each other and had enjoyed being together.' She had not indulged herself with thinking that we should recognize our friends in another world; she thought that would be a matter of little moment if she could only be found worthy to obtain the lowest seat in the Heavenly Kingdom."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Sixth month 18th.

Thy mother and I are much obliged to thee for keeping us informed of the state of thy sister; her situation, we are aware, is critical, and we cannot calculate on her being raised again to health, unless such should be His determination to whom all things are possible. Great as will be the trial to myself, and to others of my family, to part with this

long-cherished and beloved member of our circle, it will no doubt be more keenly felt by her beloved partner. To him and the children the loss will be great. May our merciful Father in Heaven strengthen and comfort him, and care for them.

Ever since I saw thee last, I have felt at times some solicitude on account of thy health. I wish thou wouldst make an effort to regain thy former habits of walking, particularly in the morning, even if thou hast to omit some sewing and some writing to obtain the time to accomplish it. * * *

Sixth month 21st. Susanna Sharpless was a little stronger, but had a suffering day. She said she did not think herself any better. The disease was a flattering one, and she thought the many changes were calculated to unsettle the mind. A Friend (J. E.) who at this time visited her, remarked afterward her "bright and cheerful countenance" and "the gathering of solemnity" which was at times upon it. He thought we need not say of such as she was, "they *would* be *blest*, they were blest already."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Sixth month 25th.

I received a letter from thee a few days ago, in which thou speaks of thy mother's proposed visit. She came home from Aaron's on First-day evening, and left thy sister in a declining way, so much so that she cannot feel easy to leave home, for fear she should be called away in her absence. Since I last wrote to thee Susanna's disease has assumed a more marked character of pulmonary consumption. No calculation can be made as to how long she may last. It is no doubt a great trial to thy mother to give up her proposed visit, and it will be so to thee to be disappointed. To

you both and to us all, it will be a severe affliction to part with our loved and cherished one, whose amiable qualities, and faithful performance of her duties, as wife, mother, child and sister, have won our affection in no ordinary degree. It has seemed her great object to make those around her comfortable; and she appeared to be prepared for greater usefulness in the Church. But we are poor judges of what is best. "Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?" was the question of faithful Abraham. No doubt He will; and however we may feel, it is our duty to submit, and look to the Lord alone for consolation, who in his own time, if we murmur not, will comfort all that mourn. * * *

With renewed desires for thy preservation in the fear of the Lord, in bearing thy daily cross, and in obedience to all the dictates of the Holy Spirit, I am thy affectionate father.

A black boy, twelve years old, who died some time since, I think of consumption, said near his close, "God is my Creator, Christ is my Redeemer, the Holy Spirit is my Sanctifier, and Heaven is my home."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Seventh month 6th.

* * * There are many circumstances in the present day of a serious aspect, and many exercises for the Christian traveller to pass through. The old, as well as the young, have their conflicts, and there is but one Power can sustain and preserve any of us. To a single attention to Him who is given as a Leader and Commander to his people, I would recommend my dear children with a wish to be their companion in this necessary concern. I am thy sympathizing and affectionate father.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Seventh month 15th.

As I have heard of a private conveyance for a letter, I avail myself of it to give thee further information respecting thy sister Susanna. Her disease seems to be gradually making its progress, and although we sometimes hear that she seems more comfortable, yet on the whole she is weaker, and wearing away. Thy mother and I expect to go to Aaron's tomorrow, to remain for some time. We have no fixed plan, but must be governed by circumstances. * * * No doubt thou hast heard greatly exaggerated reports of the late riots. The reality was truly sorrowful, not only from the loss of life, but from the disposition of resistance to the lawful authorities manifested. Many causes have contributed to bring about this state of things amongst a portion of our community. Religious and political animosity had a share, and injudicious publications, particularly in the penny papers, have kept up an almost constant irritation. Some of the editors have been called to account. Many companies of country volunteers are here on military duty, to their own inconvenience, and to the detriment of their farms and families. I am as fully convinced as ever of the propriety of peace principles, and desire all our members may not only keep out of the spirit of war, but be preserved from that agitation of mind which results from unprofitable discussions of the aspect of affairs. Were we truly living under the government of the Prince of Peace, our example would be of importance wherever we might live, and our spirits would afford a practical illustration of the nature of his kingdom.

SAME TO SAME.

Seventh month 31st.

Dear Susanna keeps very much indisposed. Thy mother and I spent about a week at Aaron's. She was in a state of much suffering. We left to attend our own Monthly Meeting, intending to return after the Quarterly Meeting. We hear she has been somewhat easier since our return, although there is no change that is likely to be permanent. The doctor gives no expectation of her recovery. Thy sister Rebecca has been frequently to see her, and through the kindness of the superintendent and her fellow teachers, she has been permitted to remain with the dear sufferer about two weeks.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER SUSANNA.

Eighth month 2nd, 1844.

My Dear Daughter :—I have not written to thee lately, but it has not proceeded from any diminution of affection. On the contrary thou wast never more dear to me than now, when thou art under the discipline of affliction, which sooner or later in one form or another, all the Lord's children have to partake of. "Whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son and daughter whom He receiveth." I believe thou art disposed to say, "It is the Lord, let Him do what seemeth Him good;" and yet nature is weak; and fears at times may arise whether thou wilt be able to endure protracted suffering with entire patience and resignation. Ah! my dear child, our compassionate Father knoweth our frame, and will not mingle more bitter ingredients in the cup of sorrow, than He sees to be best. Meanwhile He condescends to let his suffering children remember that his

name is Love, and that mercy is his attribute, and that his promises are all yea and amen forever. His promises are of strength and support equal to the trials of our day, and of an everlasting day of rest and comfort when the afflictions of time have passed away. The language of my heart is, "The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee; send thee help from his sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion;" giving thee to experience the faith of the Psalmist, "Blessed is he that considereth the poor, the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing; thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness." Then trust in Him with all thy heart, and I believe He will be near, giving thee to see the greatness of his salvation, and that it is all of mere mercy; "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but of his mercy He saves us, by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost." * * *

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA. (Same date.)

Having written to thy sister, I seem to have little at present to say to thee. I understand thou expects in a few days to return to thy duties at the school. I have left this subject to thy own feelings, but as thou hast come to this conclusion, it will not perhaps be improper to say, I am satisfied with it. When there, endeavor as much as possible to give thy mind to the service of each day, without unprofitable anticipations. I trust the time thou hast past with thy suffering sister has not been without its lessons of profit to thee; and I feel an earnest desire that every trial may be blessed and sanctified to thee, producing greater degrees of humility, tenderness and love; and that thy determination

to devote thyself to the Lord and his cause, may be strengthened through the renewings of holy help.

We sometimes notice what we deem to be inconsistencies in those whom we nevertheless believe to be on the Lord's side. It is seldom of advantage to the young to speak of these things to others. Let them take warning as regards themselves, and remember that none are safe unless the holy watch is maintained.

On the 8th of Eighth month, Thomas Kite attended Abington Quarterly Meeting. Joseph Edgerton was first opened in Gospel power and authority, and having closed his communication, T. K. soon rose. He said although we did not believe it to be right to eulogize the dead, for their own sake, yet the apostle exhorted the believers to "Remember them that have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation, Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day and forever." He added we were both allowed and recommended to have the righteous in remembrance, and he had been afresh reminded of a dear departed sister of that Quarterly Meeting who had lately been removed from among them by death, whose life, conversation, and labors, many of the present company had witnessed, and whose faith had been of that kind which was worthy of being followed. He stated his belief that there were some present for whom this dear friend had been exercised, that they might be turned from the error of their ways, but who had not yielded to the reproofs of instruction. To these she, as it was said of righteous Abel, "being dead yet speaketh."*

*Alice Knight who had deceased.

During the Eighth month, Thomas Kite spent some time with his declining daughter. On the 26th after his return he thus concludes a letter to his daughter R.: "With affectionate desires for thy preservation in the path of rectitude, in humility, watchfulness, and filial fear of offending thy Heavenly Father, either in thought, word or deed, I remain thy anxiously concerned parent."

SAME TO SAME.

Eighth month 30th.

At our Monthly Meeting yesterday we had the company of Hannah Warrington, who has been visiting some of the meetings of our Quarterly Meeting with a minute. She had a good communication to deliver on the parable of the talents, and on that of the wise and foolish virgins, calculated to promote self-examination as to whether we were rightly using the gifts and talents dispensed to us, and were thus preparing to have oil in our vessels, with our lamps, at the period when the solemn sound should be heard, "Behold the Bridegroom cometh," &c. Thy mother thought she had acceptable service in the last meeting. William Evans was also at the first meeting, and had a powerful testimony, setting forth the nature and ground of true unity, beginning with the Psalmist's declaration, 'How good and how pleasant a thing it is for brethren to dwell together in unity,' with more of the passage. Our men's meeting was comfortable, much unity of feeling prevailing in relation to the business which came before us, of which we had a considerable amount, so that we did not get released until near two o'clock.

T. K. TO ANN ELIZA YARNALL.

Eighth month 31st.

Dear Cousin. My daughter Susan mentioned to me that she thought the volume of "Memorials," recently prepared, would be acceptable to thee. I therefore present thee with a copy, which accompanies this letter. When we read of the self-denying lives and happy deaths of the servants of Christ, it has an animating and encouraging effect, and under the Divine blessing, sometimes renews in our hearts, fervent desires to follow them as they followed Christ. I feel a wish that this may be the case with thee in seriously perusing this little work, in which is contained excellent testimonies to the power and efficacy of the Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. I have no doubt thou hast for years felt the stirrings of the Holy Spirit, and I believe thou art sensible the Lord is calling thee to walk in the narrow way which leads to life; let nothing discourage thee, my dear cousin, from surrendering thyself without reserve, to be what the Lord would have thee to be. Sometimes when young persons seriously disposed, see those who make profession of being religious, acting inconsistently with such a profession, it has a tendency to produce reasonings of an unfavorable character, and the enemy takes advantage of the miscarriages of others to stumble those and turn their feet out of the way. But we are to leave others to the Lord (unless when it is our duty in meekness to plead with them), and to let their faults prove warnings to us. The call of the Lord to his visited children is, to come out of all that defiles, all that stands opposed to purity and holiness, and on the terms of obedience to his call, He will make them his adopted children; "Come out from among them and be ye separate;

touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto you; and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty." I am thy affectionate and sympathizing friend and cousin, Thomas Kite.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER R.

Ninth month 2nd.

There is no situation or station exempt from trial and temptation. Hence the necessity of individually attending to our Lord's command; "What I say unto you I say unto all, Watch." As we are rightly careful in this respect, we shall see our weakness and various deficiencies, the sense whereof should lead to secret prayer for deliverance from evil, and that having put our hands to the plough, we may not look back, and grow more indifferent about the things which accompany salvation, than we were in former years. If thus watching unto prayer, we shall experience an increasing fervency of spirit. But we may take up no rest short of the true rest, nor ever be contented short of the living experience which Paul so forcibly describes as his own; "I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; yet not I but Christ liveth in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." May this be increasingly the case with my beloved daughter, that thus amidst the trials and afflictions of the present life, she may be preparing for another state of being, where the ransomed and redeemed of our God, "shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them nor any heat, but the Lamb which is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them, and lead them to living fountains of water, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no

more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Ninth month 5th.

By thy mother's letter I suppose thou hast information of thy sister's continued indisposition, and that there remains no probability of her recovery. * * * There seems no doubt with us that her end will be peace.

I often feel solicitous for the younger members of your Monthly Meeting, that there may be a greater consistency amongst them with our profession. It is hard to the strong will of man to be subject to the cross; but unless this be faithfully borne it is vain to expect firm and upright supporters of our testimonies. May good Joshua's resolution be thine, "As for me, I will serve the Lord." Let everything else give way to the resolution to live for the cause of Truth. Study to be quiet, and do thy own business; the first and most important part is to work out thy soul's salvation with fear and trembling. Then wilt thou be prepared rightly to discharge every relative duty, and to fulfil such services in the church as may be consistent with thy age and experience, ever remembering that godliness is profitable unto all things, having the promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. I have no doubt Truth would lead to a stricter administration of the discipline than is common in some parts. But the men to enforce this must be clean handed.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER R.

Ninth month 6th.

[After a little general information he concludes a short

note thus:] I cannot think of anything more, necessary to tell thee at present. So with desires for thy stability, watchfulness and increasing dedication to the cross, even until thy own will shall be crucified and slain, I remain thy affectionate father.

Ninth month 9th, T. K. attended Haddonfield Monthly Meeting. On the 10th, writing to his daughter Rebecca, he says:

"We hear more unpleasant tidings from New England. There have been some operations commenced in another Monthly Meeting of Rhode Island Quarterly Meeting, which, if we are rightly informed, are of an arbitrary character. The prospect of what the issue may be seems gloomy and discouraging. Yet everything of this kind, or any trials nearer home, should incite us to individual faithfulness; for whatever may be permitted to befall any of the children of men, the sentence of the wise man will stand good, 'Surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God; that fear before Him.'"

SARAH EMLEN TO T. K.

Belfast, Ninth month 15th, 1844.

My beloved friend, Thomas Kite, has very many times been the companion of my mind since being in this land; and I should have been glad to have known of this opportunity earlier, that I might have written thee to say, how glad I was of, and how much good thy kind and welcome letter did me, which was handed me after we had been out at sea a week. Indeed, it caused tears of gratitude to flow, that I had been so kindly remembered.

'Tis now after ten o'clock, and after the labor of attending,

two large meetings in this place, (which, I think I may say were overspread as with Emanuel's wing), feeling spent, and as if my little store was nearly exhausted, I am too poor to have anything worth thy notice. But thou art my interested friend, and will understand me, when I say, that I have been many times a wonder to myself, so marvellously has the Lord made my way where there seemed to be no way; so that my heart hath often been attuned, both secretly and openly, with living praises. May all the praise and all the honor ever be ascribed to the "Lion of the tribe of Judah." Please give my dear love to thy E., sister Mary, Rebecca, William and wife, &c. Ah! dear Aaron! how often have I thought of him. How is it? Is dear Susan with you yet? or has she taken her flight to join the saints above? How incomprehensible are the ways of Providence!

A letter addressed to the care of Isaac Hadwin, of Liverpool, would find thy friend, Sarah Emlen.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Ninth month 16th.

We are about in usual health, excepting thy sister Susanna, who gradually declines. Her limbs now swell towards night, but the swelling abates by morning. Water also appears to accumulate on her chest. She seems to be supported under her sufferings, and her reliance is evidently on her Creator and Redeemer. It is quite uncertain how long she may yet have to struggle with her afflictions. * * *

On the 16th, Susanna Sharpless became alarmingly oppressed, and in the belief that her end could not be very distant, asked for her husband and then for her children. When they came, she affectionately bade them farewell, and addressed some sweet, parting counsel to two of the children.

She expressed that she felt peace. After a time she alluded to her sister, then attending to her duties at Westtown. Understanding that she desired to see her before the close, a messenger was sent after her. During this day (2nd), it seemed as if the struggle would suddenly end, and death must come, she suffered such intense agony. Towards night, however, she revived, and was easier. Observing this, she remarked, "What a disappointment." That evening she said, "I am ready to query: why are his chariot wheels so long in coming?" On Third-day, the 17th, she lay gasping for breath, and though apparently in the perfect possession of her senses, spoke little; yet, during the afternoon, she at one time exclaimed, "It is written; suddenly,—in a moment, —in the twinkling of an eye, we shall be changed! Oh! that the change would come to me!" She was very anxious to be gone, but, as her aunt P. wrote, "is a pattern of quiet submission."

During Fourth-day night the period came for her release. A letter announcing the event to her connections in Philadelphia, (written on Fifth-day), says: "Since Second-day morning she was almost in a constant struggle for breath. Several times they thought her going. Last night, waking out of sleep, she seemed very feeble, and sat up in bed for a time. They noticed a rattling in her throat, and cousin Aaron was called. In a few minutes she passed away, very calmly and quietly."

The following account was penned by one present at the close and funeral:

"It was my privilege to witness the closing scene, and it was the first time I had ever been present on such an occasion. Half propped up in bed, she gently drew her breath at short intervals, until all ceased. A solemn silence pre-

vailed over the room, which was ere long broken by the voice of supplication, returning thanks to God that He had taken unto himself our beloved friend and relative.

Surely there is cause for thankfulness and rejoicing, and however deeply we may feel our loss, when, as in this case, we have reason to believe that those who have been removed from us had through mercy experienced their natural affections and propensities regulated by the standard of the cross, their sins forgiven, and an entrance administered unto them into the celestial city.

Her funeral, which took place on Sixth-day, the 20th of the month, was attended by many of those who had been attached to her during life, by the ties of affection and relationship. Her father spoke [in the ministry], and appeared in supplication in the room where the family were collected together; and the tender feeling which prevailed was very precious. At the grave also his mouth was opened to express his own resignation, and his sense of her worth, and to bear testimony, that by the grace of God, she was what she was.

The sentences which follow, are believed to be nearly as they were uttered:

"'There is now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit; for the law of the spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.'

'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.' Some experience their sins to go beforehand to judgment, and some they follow after. What a blessed thing to know, a going beforehand to judgment! That this was the experience of this, my first-born and precious child, I am thankfully made to believe.

By one stroke how many tender ties have been severed. An obedient child,—a loving and faithful wife,—a tender and watchful mother,—has been removed.

By the grace of God she was what she was; and it may be for the encouragement of some present, that my voice is heard this day. May you be enabled to give up all and follow Christ. I am enabled to say, 'The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord!'"

The following notice appeared in "The Friend:"

"Died, Ninth month 19th, at the residence of her husband, in East Bradford, Chester County, Pennsylvania, in the 36th year of her age, Susanna, wife of Aaron Sharpless; a member of Birmingham Monthly Meeting. During her last illness, which was of many months' duration, she was enabled to bear her acute sufferings with patience and resignation to her heavenly Father's will. Having from an early period of her sickness been persuaded that it would terminate in death, she was quietly yet earnestly engaged that her concerns, outwardly and inwardly, might be found in order. She appeared as a servant watching for her Lord, not knowing the moment of his coming, but yet rejoicing in the belief that He would not tarry, but through redeeming love and mercy, would gather her into his mansions of rest."

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Ninth month 27th.

A notice of dear Susan's death is in "The Friend." It seems to me to be cautiously written, and I hope will not give uneasiness. Much more might have been said with truth, but this will give a hint to her distant friends of the composed and resigned state of her mind. It was written by thy uncle N. When anything is said, either in brief notices

or longer memorials, of the pious life, or happy death of a Christian, the object ought to be to magnify Divine Grace, and to afford encouragement to survivors to submit to the Power which can alone prepare for an admittance into the realms of bliss.

On a calm review of all the circumstances attending thy sister's last illness, notwithstanding we must keenly feel her loss, I think we have great cause of thankfulness. No doubt she suffered greatly; but her pains and sorrows were sanctified, and the everlasting Arm was underneath; and they may have been permitted in part, to make those who were united to her by the tenderest ties, more willingly resign her to Divine disposal, fully believing, as they did, that her release from the pains of an afflicted tabernacle, would be succeeded by an entrance into never-ending happiness. Her memory will be precious to us; for her agreeable natural qualities being refined and sanctified by religion, made her truly lovely. She seemed, according to her measure and opportunities, to be living up to the exhortation of the apostle, "To do good and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." But I must check myself. By the grace of our Holy Redeemer, she was what she was, and the praise is due to Him who loved her, and washed her from her sins in his own blood, and prepared her for a mansion of glory in his Father's house. May we follow in the way cast up for the ransomed of the Lord to walk in; and being strengthened to fight the good fight, and to keep the faith, may we be permitted in the Lord's time to follow her to the regions of light and everlasting joy.

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Ninth month 29th.

Thy brother William wrote announcing the death of thy sister. Thy mother and I were not with her at the time, not supposing it would take place so soon, and I having very particular engagements in the city about the time it occurred. We had both been considerably with her. From an early part of her sickness she believed she should not recover. The thought of parting with her husband and children was trying to nature, especially the former, considering that his own nearest kindred had been removed. She felt much sympathy for him. But she was soon favored with resignation to her heavenly Father's will; and not only was earnestly engaged that the work of her soul's salvation might be fully accomplished, but was concerned that her outward affairs should be satisfactorily arranged, being carried into different apartments, examining her clothing and that of her family, putting things in order, and giving directions concerning some articles she wished presented to individuals of her acquaintance when she was gone as memorials of her affection. She even gave directions respecting the manner in which she wished the funeral to be conducted. A short account for family use will probably be drawn up, mentioning some things, which she expressed at various times. I just hint for the present at a few of them, as I have received them from thy aunt Mary, who continued with her to the last. One evening she remarked, 'What a poor creature I am; not worth all the trouble I occasion.' She then said she had been comforted with the communication of dear Joseph Edgerton, in her chamber a few days before; and how truly she felt herself 'a poor creature,' as he expressed it. But she could

say she loved the Truth, and desired to do nothing against it, adding, 'How consoling the language, that 'he believed the angel of the Lord's presence would attend, and convey me safely through the dark valley.' She several times quoted the language of Job, 'All the days of my appointed time will I wait until my change come.' At one time she remarked nearly in this wise, 'I often have sweet, comfortable times in the night. When I awakened last night, I had such a feeling as I never before experienced, how full and sufficient the sacrifice of our Saviour was for us.' Her sufferings were very great throughout most of her illness, which had a tendency to make her family more willing to part with her, that she might be released from so much pain. She received a letter, I believe, from her cousin, Anne S., which expressed sympathy with her, and offered encouragement. On hearing it, she said, 'I hope it is so, that He is near to me; though at times He hides his face, and I feel very much alone; yet sometimes in the midst of severe suffering, I feel that He is love.' She afterwards observed, 'I have not as clear an evidence as I desire of acceptance, but I am favored at times with his presence; and many times in the day my thoughts are turned towards my heavenly Father.' She also alluded in a feeling manner to the gradual weaning from all earthly things her mind had experienced. The same day she said to William, 'Dear brother, my days seem numbered, and my life drawing to a close.' She was gradually and sweetly prepared for the solemn change. On Fifth-day morning, about ten minutes before four o'clock, a gentle and peaceful dismission was granted her. Of her last expressions, only the words, "Lord Jesus," could be distinguished. A solemn feeling covered the minds of those present at the time of her release. At the time of her interment, we had a favored season, the evidence

being granted that her immortal part was safely landed in the realms of everlasting bliss. On the whole, although sensible of the great loss we have sustained, there is much cause for thankfulness, and to adopt the sentiment of Job, "The Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord!"

May we be concerned, my dear son, to give all diligence to make our calling and election sure, that so we may have the assurance that our names are written in the Lamb's book of life. The fashion of this world passeth away; eternal things are those which should engage our most serious attention. If the soul is lost, all that is worth living for is lost; if immortal life is but gained, it matters little, comparatively, what else is lost.

To a friend of the family, residing at a distance, who on hearing of the illness of Susanna Sharpless, had written a sympathizing letter to the family, Thomas Kite thus replied:

"Tenth month 18th. Thou wast truly informed as to the situation of our beloved daughter. Her three children had the scarlet fever last winter, and Aaron was also unwell. The care and fatigue of nursing had an unfavorable effect on her health. In the Third month a catarrh fever commenced, inflammation of the mucous membrane followed, and finally, consumption. Her life closed on the 19th of last month. She was early satisfied what the result would be, and with great composure, prepared for the event, arranging her domestic affairs with admirable presence of mind, and superintending her household long after her debility was so great as to prevent her walking. She was no less earnestly engaged with respect to her soul's welfare; and He whom she had long loved, and desired to serve, her gracious Lord and Saviour,

condescended to give her a comfortable and sustaining hope, that in the end all would be well. She appeared to feel much more for her husband than for herself; her children, also, had large claims on her sympathy. She imparted her dying counsel to the two eldest in simple language; gave advice to other members of her family; had many seasons of sweet intercourse with Christian friends; often was drawn forth in prayer and praise, and after enduring severe bodily affliction, under which she was mercifully sustained, she was at length released, leaving us the consoling evidence, that her robes having been washed and made white in the blood of the Lamb, her ransomed and redeemed spirit has been permitted to join the multitude which no man can number, who stand before the throne with palms in their hands. We feel sensibly her loss, but endeavor to be resigned; and Aaron is strengthened to support this afflictive bereavement with proper submission to his heavenly Father's will. Sister Mary went soon after Yearly Meeting, and continued with Susan to the close. We expect her home next week."

During the time that Rebecca Kite was in Philadelphia during the Westtown vacation this month, a circumstance occurred which she thus narrates: "The last Fourth-day evening I was at home, all our uncles, aunts and cousins, who could come, were collected at our house, and some account of dear sister was read. After the reading, father spoke very sweetly from the text, 'Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.' He alluded to the love which united us as a family, and then very feelingly to our recent bereavement, saying, 'My dear friends, I have every proof which my heart could desire, that the change was a happy one to the dear deceased.'"

In the same letter addressed to her brother Thomas, she

says: "Hast thou ever looked back over those who have been taken from us, and felt thankful in believing that so many of them were prepared for the final change. Our eminently gifted grandmother [Edith Sharpless] we never knew, and our worthy grandfather [Joshua Sharpless] had so far passed his prime, that we could not appreciate the vigor of his early days, when he stood a valiant soldier in the foremost ranks of the Church militant. We can remember, however, the sweet spirit of his second partner, whom we dearly loved. Our uncle Isaac [Sharpless] also was a devoted Christian. We can remember the noble and generous spirit of our paternal grandfather [B. Kite] and his strong love for the cause of Truth, even though the decay of nature had somewhat impaired his intellectual powers. In heavenly things there was no decay; he was green in old age, and with his loins girded was found waiting when his Master sent the gentle summons to 'enter into the joy of his Lord.' His tenderly beloved partner did not long survive him. Through the course of a long life she had sought to promote the comfort of others—was a frequent visitor in the abodes of sickness and poverty; has faithfully performed the duties of a wife and mother; had the comfort of seeing her sons and daughters useful in the Church; saw even the third generation springing up around her, when she too, having followed and faithfully eyed the 'bright star' which she spoke of near her close, found it to lead her to a happy home. Very near her end, she dreamed her husband, arrayed in white, had come to take her to the mansion prepared for her. Though her dying agonies were hard to witness, the end was peace. Our cousins whom we loved as sisters [Abby Greeves] and [Edith Sharpless], our dear brother, and now our most tenderly loved and cherished sister, have one by one been

summoned by the messenger on the pale horse, and we trust have all been ready."

Tenth month. In a letter from Rebecca Kite to her brother Thomas, is some further information relative to Thomas Kite's movements this week. Of the Fifth-day, at Westtown, she says: "Our dear father was at meeting, and spoke very interestingly. * * Information having been received of the death of our uncle, Isaac Hayes, father went [to Fallowfield] on Seventh-day afternoon. The next morning, before light, brother Aaron, aunt Mary, cousin Joseph and myself, were on our way to the same place. We saw the placid remains of our venerable uncle, and learned that his end was peace and joy. Father's voice was heard both in the dwelling house and in the meeting."

T. K. TO HIS SON THOMAS.

Tenth month 29th.

I do not wish to fill my letters with repetitions of religious counsels, the same in substance as I have often given, yet I know not how peacefully to lay aside my pen without adverting to the most important of all subjects. It may suffice for the present to say, that my feelings towards thee are set forth in the language wherewith Aaron and his sons were commanded to bless the children of Israel: "The Lord bless thee and keep thee; the Lord make his face to shine upon thee and be gracious unto thee; the Lord lift up his countenance upon thee and give thee peace."

T. K. TO THE SAME.

Eleventh month 6th.

I have been sorry to see so much excitement about the presidential election and * * * hope that men's minds

will soon settle down, and be at liberty to attend more closely to those concerns which are not bounded by time, but reach forward into eternity, even the concerns of the immortal soul.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Eleventh month 22nd.

I had occasion to call last evening at William Evan's, and there found Elizabeth Pitfield, Elizabeth Pearson, Joseph Snowdon, Charles Williams and others. The covering of silent solemnity was spread over us, and Elizabeth Pitfield addressed William on the subject of his prospect of religious service,* offering sympathetic encouragement. After her, Elizabeth Evans offered comfort to those assembled in a general way; then William followed, and alluding to the difficulties in the Society, had counsel to impart to the elder portion of the company present. The last-named Friend and his conpanion, Joseph Elkinton, expect to leave home on their northern tour on Second-day. I am reminded that Joseph and his wife took tea at my house on First-day evening last, also Henrietta Woodward, James R. Greeves and E. G. Taber. * * *

An affecting circumstance took place early in this week. John Bacon, son of John, (of Bacon's neck,) near Greenwich, N. J., was going on a visit to a relation at Plymouth; as he was passing near a limestone quarry, on his way from the railroad depot to his destination, at the moment the workmen were blasting a rock, a fragment of it struck him on the head. He was much injured, has been insensible up to the last account we have heard, and he is not expected to recover. It will be a great affliction to his parents and to the family.
* * * * * * * *

* Visit to Western New York and Canada.

SARAH EMLEN TO THOMAS KITE.

Exeter, Eng., Twelfth month 1st, 1844.

My Beloved Friend:—Thy very acceptable letter reached me at Bristol, the 12th of last month, just four weeks from its date. While I sympathize with thee in the privation of so valued and worthy a child, nevertheless, I do believe, that on her account, we may rejoice. I can readily conceive the pangs it must have cost her natural affections to be severed from her nearest earthly ties. The struggle must have been great. But oh! what a mercy to experience the work of redemption and sanctification to be accomplished, so that she could calmly and resignedly look on death, waiting "all the days of her appointed time," till He should come who rideth upon the wings of the wind, to bear her precious spirit through the dark valley to the mansions of eternal light and never-ending blessedness. Doubtless, she is now numbered with that innumerable company who stand before the throne of God and of the Lamb, where his servants shall serve Him and see his face; and his name is upon their foreheads. "There shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they shall reign forever and ever." I feel her loss, both in the Church and as a neighbor to my child, who felt her as a sister. When thou goest into the neighborhood, please give my dear love to Aaron, and tell him I often think of him; and do try to spare a few moments for poor C. and M., and remember them for good. They, doubtless, have heard the voice of the blessed Shepherd, and oh! that they could be persuaded to follow Him. Nothing in this life could so rejoice my heart, as to see my precious offspring meekly and sweetly bending to the yoke of Christ. I am

sometimes ready to cry out: what more shall I do for my children than to bear them with my tears upon my heart before the throne of Grace? They are naturally amiable and lovely; but I long to see them newly-born babes in Christ, and not ashamed or afraid to confess Him before men. Thy account of my dear James, and of the children waiting on their friends, with cheerfulness and alacrity, during committee time, was pleasant. * * *

It is now more than five weeks since I was favored to accomplish my mission through Ireland, and came over to Liverpool, with my little sheaf, but without daring to set it up, because I still felt the sentence of death. Whilst I was waiting to see what might, in the ordering of a kind Providence, turn up, in the way of a companion, Dugan and Asenath Clark, very unexpectedly and unthought of, came. I remembered Naomi and Ruth. Indeed, we all wept. While Asenath and I were more weak, being privileged, Dugan turned his back to hide his tears. Ah, indeed, it is sweet, when we are strangers in a strange land, to meet with our dear countrymen and women. Now it seemed that help had been sent, and that it might be right for me to be banded with them. After comparing our feelings and prospects, we thought it best to consult the Select members of Liverpool Meeting, about the propriety of such a move; and they uniting with it, and giving us as much encouragement as we could ask, we set out on the railway, the 16th of Tenth month, for Colebrookdale, and reached the house of Bernard Dickinson that evening, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles. We had an appointed meeting the next evening, which was large and very quiet, and favored, I thought, with a little of the precious ointment. We then set out for South Wales; had a long journey over the "barren mountains and

desolate hills," and saw plenty of heath. How justly, I thought, might those who put their trust in the arm of flesh, be compared to this dry heath, that knoweth not when good cometh.

The mountains of Wales are quite a curiosity to the eye of an American. Not a tree nor a shrub to be seen; all look as clean as though they had been mown with a scythe. A few cows here and there, and some sheep, were all that we saw grazing on them, for hundreds of acres. The road over the great hills was excellent. To us who had been accustomed to much more uneven ways, it was a subject of inquiry, why they hooked on another pair of horses? We wondered at being told, "to drag you up the hills," when we thought the road was so fine. We visited the few scattered ones of the tribes in that country, Pales and Hay, and so on to Neath, in Glamorganshire. From thence we had a long two days' journey to Milford, on the sea, where are but two or three members of our Society. We felt well rewarded for our journey, and thought a little Benjamin was there,—a seed of the living faith, that seemed crying for help. Our public meetings were large and favored, and the poor people, or the "common people," did appear to rejoice as the dry and thirsty ground rejoices at the sound of rain. Many of them could understand but very little English, and others that could, would ask, "Won't you come again?" and "You must come again." When they were reminded that if they had received any good, they must give the honor and praise to the great Head of the Church, and not to his poor servants, they with tears and sobs would exclaim, "Yes! Yes! Yes!" and it was really affecting and humbling to see them crowding round our carriage. Dugan said, "Well, I never saw the like."

CHAPTER XXII.—1844–1845.

LETTERS—THOMAS KITE'S LAST JOURNEY—DEBORAH WELSH —THOMAS KITE'S ILLNESS AND DEATH.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Twelfth month 3rd.

Last Seventh-day my mind seemed to be turned towards Frankford, and accordingly I went thither in the evening stage. * * In the morning I rode to meeting, which was thought to be about as large as it commonly is, notwithstanding the rain. Within a few months I had been twice before at this meeting, and each time silent as to ministerial labor; but now my way was open to communicate more largely than is common with me. * * I took tea at home and went to the evening meeting, where I heard the same passage of Scripture commented on that I had spoken of in the morning, viz., that wherein we are told that Paul before Felix reasoned concerning righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come.

Thomas Kite attended Haddonfield Monthly Meeting, Chester Monthly and Haddonfield Quarterly Meetings, held on the 9th, 10th, 11th and 12th of the month. The Quarterly Meeting was held at Moorestown. In the meeting for worship, on Fifth-day, he was favored in solemn supplication. In this little town he had an opportunity of visiting some of his relations, and many friends in the neighborhood of Haddonfield, Moorestown and Westfield, who little thought that this was the last time they should see their much loved brother in the faith and patience of Jesus Christ.

T. K. TO HIS DAUGHTER REBECCA.

Twelfth month 16th.

We hear that thy young friend, Mary Moore, has terminated her course on earth; we know not many particulars, but have been informed that she was married only about a month before her close. She had been long engaged, and it was thought desirable that the marriage should take effect, although at the time it was expected she could not long survive. I think her husband was a student of medicine. * * Our friend, Mary Wistar, departed this life during last night. She was yesterday about as well as she had been of late, but seemed somewhat restless at going to bed. About one she was taken ill, and soon expired. * * Continue carefully to attend to the preservation of thy health, but, above all, of thy peace of mind. This last can only be experienced by watching unto prayer, and yielding obedience to the restraining influence of Divine grace, as well as the clear presentations of duty.

At the evening meeting on First-day, Twelfth month 22nd, Thomas Kite was opened in the ministry with living authority, and in an impressive manner. His text was: "There was silence in heaven for the space of half an hour." In connection with this, he quoted the passage, "The Lord is in his holy temple, let all the earth keep silence before Him." In the course of his communication, he said that "Although a living Gospel ministry was a great blessing to the Church, yet to know the Lord to be in his holy temple, and keeping silence before him, was worship."

The religiously-guarded education of the children of Friends, had long been a subject of deep interest to the Yearly Meeting of Philadelphia. It had in 1845 appointed

a Committee on Education, and of that committee Thomas Kite was an interested and working member. Being with several others appointed by the committee to visit Friends in Caln Quarterly Meeting, in order to stir them up to greater carefulness in the proper education and training of the children, he left home on Seventh-day, the 4th of First month, 1845, to fulfil that duty.

On First-day, the 5th, he was at the morning meeting at West Chester. On the Fourth-day of the previous week, S. C. had attended Birmingham Monthly Meeting, held in that borough, and had been opened on the text, "Quench not the Spirit, despise not prophesying. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it." After speaking in a very interesting manner on these beautiful exhortations of the apostle, S. seemed rather abruptly to conclude. Thomas Kite's daughter, Rebecca, in writing to her father before the close of the week, mentioned this communication; but when about to tell the text, she desisted from a sudden impression that it would not be best. On First-day, Thomas Kite was led largely to comment on the same passage, not knowing until afterwards, of the coincidence. His nephew, Joseph Walton, Jr., after the meeting, took him to Westtown, where, in the afternoon, he was again clothed with Gospel power to preach glad tidings to those assembled. He commented with great sweetness on the blessings pronounced by our Saviour when on the Mount, and closed his communication with an earnest query to some present, whether their days' work was keeping pace with the day.

That evening he suffered much from pain in the head, which he supposed was neuralgia, yet he was cheerful and pleasant in conversation. On Second-day morning the 6th, he went to his son-in-law, Aaron Sharpless's, who was to accompany him to the meetings of Caln, being also a member of the committee. That afternoon they rode to the house of Isaac Phillips, at Sadsbury, where they met William Hodgson, Jr., under like appointment with them. At that hospitable house Thomas Kite felt at ease, and seemed to enjoy being there. In the evening, solemn silence covered the little company, and he was again drawn forth in testimony, particularly addressing the daughter. That night was a stormy one, and snow fell to the depth of several inches. The next day (7th of the month), they were at Sadsbury Monthly Meeting, and in the Meeting for Worship he was engaged for some time in testimony. At the close of the meeting for business, the committee had an opportunity of unfolding to a number of the members of that meeting nominated to hear them, the nature of the concern of the Yearly Meeting and the best way of co-operating therewith. In this conference Thomas Kite manifested the warm interest he took in the subject.

The committee dined with Joseph Cooper, and then came to the dwelling of William Forsythe, near Caln Meeting-house, where Bradford Monthly Meeting was to be held that day. The pain in Thomas Kite's face continued, and this evening seemed so about one of his teeth, as to induce him to attribute it to some defect in that organ. At Bradford Monthly Meeting, he was again largely engaged in a living, baptizing ministry. At the close of the meeting a conference was held with some of the members, similar to the one at Sadsbury, and suitable counsel and advice was given them.

After dining with Davis Hoopes, the committee took Ann E., the wife of Jacob Edge, into their carriage and went into Downingtown to visit E. Valentine, her mother. They sat down with the pious mother and her daughters, and the current of Gospel love sweetly flowed amongst them. Thomas Kite was enabled with strength and authority to hold forth the language of encouragement to the ancient Friend to hold on her way, and an invitation as well as encouragement was extended to the daughters. It was a heart-tendering opportunity, in which the little company were melted to tears, and proved to the visitor as well as the visited, a brook by the way. Lodging that night at W. Trimble's, in the morning he called to see William Harry and family, not far from Uwchlan Meeting-house. Fifth-day the 9th, they attended Uwchlan Monthly Meeting, where Thomas Kite was much enlarged, and spoke with more than usual force and authority. After the second meeting, and the administering advice on education, the committee went to the house of Mary Butler, where they dined. Immediately after this meal, they started for Robeson, having a son of their late kind entertainer for guide. The road was difficult and rough and the pilot not acquainted with it; so that it was after night before they reached the house of James Scarlet. The pain in Thomas Kite's face still continued, and it was probably increased by the exposure to which he was necessarily subjected. The next day was Robeson Monthly Meeting, which was a small gathering, but five women present. Although there were rather more men, yet several of them had not the appearance of Friends. One of the committee thus described the meeting: "I was prepared to believe the outward appearance was a fair representation of the hearts of those assembled, and the thought passed through my mind, 'what

can be said here, all seems so dead ?' Whilst such thoughts [engaged] my mind, Thomas Kite rose to his feet, and was largely and powerfully engaged in testimony, so that at the conclusion I could acknowledge that he had been strengthened like the good scribe, to bring forth out of the treasury things new and old."

After dining with James Scarlet, the Friends returned to Mary Butler's to lodge, where on the following morning, Seventh-day the 11th, they had a religious opportunity. In this, Thomas Kite was much drawn to a little grand-daughter of their hostess, and also to her youngest son, who was about being placed out as an apprentice. At the railroad the Friends parted, Thomas Kite and W. H., Jr., returned by that route to Philadelphia, whilst A. S. proceeded home in his carriage.

Of this journey Aaron Sharpless says: "I have often looked back upon this little journey with satisfaction; and the impression on my mind relative to dear father's services is, that he was peculiarly favored, and that his gift shone with unusual brilliancy. Perhaps having recently partaken of the cup of affliction, my heart was a little softened, and therefore more susceptible of feeling."

When Thomas Kite reached his own dwelling he was much unwell, the pains in his face continued, and he seemed somewhat worn and wearied; yet the next day he attended the three meetings held in the Arch Street House. On Second and Third-days he paid several visits, in some of which he was engaged in the ministry. In one of these visits he spoke of his last journey, and said that whilst engaged in it, much service and exercise had fallen to his lot, and this not merely in relation to the matter on which he had been appointed. He said that in most of the families

and meetings the committee had visited he had had religious service. He added, it felt trying to him to be so frequently engaged in the line of the ministry, but he could see no way, except in yielding himself to Divine requiring. "And now," he added, "I have come home poor, and stripped, and empty." He expressed this with great seriousness and deep feeling. After a time he said with solemnity, that his mind had recurred to what the apostle says, "Let a man so account of us as the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful," and also, "As every man has received the gift, even so minister the same one to another as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God. If any man minister let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion forever and ever." He then expressed his belief that it was necessary for all who were called to that great work, deeply and seriously to consider the important meaning of these passages.

On Third-day he called to see Deborah Welsh, a poor cripple, who for many years had suffered much acute pain, and who for some time had been entirely confined to her bed.*

* Deborah Welsh was naturally of a docile and amiable disposition; and having very early in life submitted to the heart-tendering and heart-changing influences of her heavenly Father's love, she was enabled to enter into covenant with Him, and through his blessed power, she was supported through a life of great and varied suffering, in a remarkable degree of patient, and even cheerful resignation, to the end of her days.

Her parents were Methodists, and when quite a child, she also joined that Society. So far as could be perceived by those around her, her mind was kept so steadfast, as to be preserved from delight-

After sitting by her in silence awhile, he addressed her in nearly the following words:

"The very hairs of thy head are all numbered. I am well

ing in the vanities and allurements of the world. Her very recreations in childhood seemed in good degree seasoned with salt. At a very early age, it was her desire—repeatedly expressed to her mother—that her clothing should not be made after the tasty fashion, nor of such gay material as her sisters and companions wore, saying it was painful to her to wear such. She was also known frequently to expostulate with her fellow-members, much older than herself, because of the inconsistency of their appearance with the profession they made of being the followers of the meek and lowly Jesus. This concern never left her, and she endeavored to be found faithful to her duty therein, pleading for that simplicity and sobriety in dress and deportment which becomes the followers of Christ. After the fifteenth year of her life, she never knew a day's exemption from bodily suffering; and she was very often incapable of any active exertion. During the intervals between the paroxysms of acute pain, she was ever busy, doing what she could towards maintaining herself; her father being by rheumatism very much disabled from laboring for the support of his family. After her thirtieth year, she was entirely confined to her bed, on which, for nine years afterwards, she endured sufferings which may safely be called agonizing. During this period she never once stood upon her feet; and during much of the time she was unable to use her needle or her pen, two employments much prized by her, and which had yielded her much pleasure. About twelve years before her death, her mind began to turn towards Friends, and she was evidently pleased with the visits of such members of our Society as called upon her. It is believed that their peculiar doctrines at that time formed no part of her conversation with them, yet she was evidently drawing nearer them in feeling; and she afterwards spoke of the satisfaction she had experienced in silent communion of spirit with some of them. As she patiently abode under the operation of that Word of prophecy, which was leading her in a way she had not fully known, she in time felt a freedom to inquire concerning the doctrines and Christian practices of Friends.

assured that nothing will be permitted to assail thee, but what is intended for thy good. I have at all times felt a tender regard for, and sympathy with thee, during thy long affliction. Recently I have felt more peculiarly so, believing that thou hast considered thy bodily infirmities of little account, or as nothing in comparison to the mental, yea spiritual anguish, which thou hast endured. Do not think there

She read "Barclay's Apology," and found that, with two or three exceptions, she had herself been brought into the same views which she found there so ably advocated. Those points in which she did not as yet see with Friends, she did not make subjects of discussion, but quietly pondered them in her heart until, in the Lord's time, she was enabled fully to unite with them. She now believed it right to sever the connection which had long subsisted between the Methodist Society and herself, and, therefore, applied for a certificate of dismissal from the congregation of which she was a member. This certificate was granted her, yet not before her loving classmates had earnestly labored to persuade her to continue her connection with them. Her mind was now turned towards a union in membership with the Society of Friends. She prepared an application to them, but it was never carried to the Monthly Meeting of the Society, on the ground that there was no human probability that she would ever be able to meet with them. This was a great trial to her, but supported by the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ, and a consciousness of having endeavored to act in his fear, and according to his will, she endeavored to bear all her portion of affliction without repining. She lived several years after this, cheered by the sympathy of a few valued friends, who watched over her with tenderness and care, seeking to administer, as they were able, to her comfort and support. Thus sustained by the Master,—consoled by his disciples, she patiently completed her measure of suffering; and on the twenty-first day of the Fifth month, 1850, she was released from her earthly afflictions. She was in the fortieth year of her age. Twenty-five long years had been passed in bodily agony; but what mattered it then? The rest which remains for the people of God, opened before her, and an eternity of blessedness.

is anything strange in the fiery trial which is now proving thee. Our dear Lord and Saviour permits it all for thy refinement. Rejoice then, inasmuch as thou art thus made a partaker of his sufferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, thou also mayest be a partaker with Him in joy unspeakable. Although that He requires of thee may be as dear to thee as thy right eye, pluck it out; or as thy right hand, cut it off; so that thou mayest be able to say from the very bottom of thy heart, 'Not my will, but thine, be done.' If thou art faithful and obedient to thy Master's requisitions, thou wilt finally be found among those which have come out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb; therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and He that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat; for the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes."

On this afternoon he attended the Select School Committee for the last time. On Fourth-day it was evident that the disease had made great progress, and he was not out of his chamber that day. By the next morning his upper lip was much enlarged, and the disease about the head had put on an erysipelatous form; some fever and violent suffering attended. The symptoms after this grew more and more discouraging; the pain continued in the head; and by First-day evening the swelled cheek opened and began to discharge pus in small quantities. During this day he asked his sister M., if she thought this sickness was to be the winding up of all things with him? adding, "It is hidden from me." She replied,

"We hope to retain thee many years with us." On this he said, "Jesse Kersey was very ill when he was about fifty years of age, and if he had died then, it might have been said of him, as it was of Samuel, 'All Israel mourned for him.'" "We would rather part with thee," said his sister,—"than I should live to dishonor the Truth," he added, finishing her intended remark.

On Second-day, the 20th, when his brother N. returned from their Preparative Meeting of Ministers and Elders, he inquired about the meeting, evincing his continued interest in everything which concerned the religious Society of Friends. That evening his brother John, who was his physician, wishing to have a consultation respecting him, brought Dr. Charles Evans to see him. On Third-day, the 21st, he said to his sister M., "We have been a favored family, and are all living except one sister, Sarah, and she died in innocency. Our dear parents, we believe, were prepared to go, and my Elizabeth, and Joshua and Susanna."

On Fourth-day, the 22nd, addressing the same sister, he said, 'This is not a time for much conversation, but I have many thoughts on my sick bed. I love to have thee sit by me, and have remembered the language of Thomas Scattergood to George Dillwyn, "that when they were boys, and went in to swim, and were under deep waters, they could feel each other when they could not speak." After a time, he said, "Light is sweet; and a pleasant thing is it to behold the sun." When Richard Jordan was on his death-bed, he said, he "had lived through one storm in the Society, and if it was his Master's will, he was willing to live through another."

Although it was evident that he did not clearly see that his sickness was to close his life, yet he was very anxious

that all his temporal concerns should be settled; and was uneasy till his brother N. had attended to a trifling matter, which would leave everything in comfortable order. For months before the time, he had been engaged in closing unsettled accounts; he had made a new will, and so arranged his affairs, that there were no debts to pay, and no difficulties of any kind to trouble his executors. He felt no evidence that he should die at this time, but he had no assurance that he should recover; and feeling the possibility, if not probability, of his decease, he said to his wife, "If this should prove my last sickness, I wish to be buried in a plain walnut coffin, and laid in the Arch street ground."

As he lay patiently suffering, many sweet passages of Scripture passed through his mind, and furnished him with subjects for thought. At times he would repeat a text. One morning he broke out with a clear voice, as if he was deeply entering into the spirit of the passage, "Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse."

The disease had now in measure left his head, and had seated itself in one lung; and on Seventh-day morning, the 25th, he was much oppressed in breathing. His niece, Mary H. Walton came that morning to see him, and as she sat by his side, his lips were opened to minister encouragement and counsel to her. In this communication he pressed on her the necessity of walking "in the old-fashioned way of the cross."

Soon afterwards E. C. M. and R. S. came in. They sat by his side in silence for a time, and then he said, "Notwithstanding there are many deep baptisms and trials to be endured, in order that the work of cleansing may be thoroughly wrought in us, yet it is a consolation to believe, that there are some who are bound together in the covenant of love

and life,—who are made willing to suffer with Christ,—to be made conformable to his death, that they may be partakers of his resurrection." "Friends, I have but little to express, for I am very weak."

When the friends retired, the doctor came in, and taking the patient by the hand, immediately perceived by the fluttering pulse, that the hour of death was fast approaching. Of this he informed the family, and William, who was an invalid, was sent for. About noon, his son-in-law, A. S., came, and was received by him in a warmly affectionate manner.

It was thought best to inform him that his friends deemed his close near; and his brother, the physician, said, taking him by the hand, "Dear brother, dost thou know that thy labor is nearly over, and that thou art going home?" He replied, "Not certainly." The doctor added, "It has been in mercy hid from thee; but it is plain to us." He paused a moment, and then said with remarkable composure, "Well." After a short time he inquired, "How long will I probably continue?" He was informed that it was uncertain, but that it could not be long.

His wife said, "We all know it will be a blessed change to thee, for thou hast been diligently and faithfully engaged in thy Master's service." To this he replied with emphasis, "Don't place it on that ground. It is not by works of righteousness that we have done, but according to his mercy He saveth us, by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, which is shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour. I have no confidence in any outward performance whatever; but now at the final conclusion and winding up of my life, I wish for myself, and for all of us, that we may place our whole confidence in the mercy of God, and thus be prepared for an admittance within

the pearl gates, there to join the blessed company, whom no man can number." During the course of the afternoon, he many times repeated the text, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done," adding each time a few comments. Several times he quoted the saying of a worthy minister, Samuel Emlen, "The soul is a serious thing; mind, you that hear me, it is a serious thing to die. The invisible world,—how awful!"

At one time, after a period of solemn silence, he said, with reverent acquiescence to the Divine will, "The working out our soul's salvation is an important work. If it should please my heavenly Father to take me within a few hours, his blessed and holy will be done."

He inquired who were in the room. On being informed that his wife and children, with the exception of one, and that his brothers and sisters, with some of their children, were there, he said that it was a great satisfaction to him to have them around him.

From time to time, as he lay growing weaker and weaker, he gave utterance to the exercise and thoughts of his heart. "What a blessing, at the end and winding up of all things, to feel an evidence of the sustaining presence round about. It is an unspeakable favor to know our sins to go beforehand to judgment."

After a time of silence, he called John L. Smith to his side, and said, "Tell Rachel R. Sheppard that I am probably dying, or near it, and if she inclines to come, she may."

This friend accordingly came; at first he seemed to take but little notice, but after a time, gazing earnestly at her, he said, "I have not much to communicate, and particularly to thee, dear R., because the work is going on, and that is the greatest of all concerns." He then raised his voice, and with

great solemnity, added, "It is of great importance,—of the highest importance,—to be altogether given up to the will of the Lord; altogether given up. I desire not to draw your attention, or fix my own on anything outward. May we live in the fear of the Lord, and then He will give us his favor. I have remembered the language of one, upon a similar occasion, 'It is a serious thing to die; the invisible world,—how awful!' I wish to be preserved in this feeling to the very last,—to the close of all things."

R. Allen and her daughter Elizabeth came into the room. He said to the mother, "It is probable I shall not see the light of another day." When they were retiring, he addressed the daughter, "Keep fast hold of the arm of thy dear Saviour. It matters not what are the trials and sufferings we meet with in this life, if they are but sanctified, they will prepare us for a crown of righteousness."

The dear sufferer now said, "I expect Samuel Bettle would wish to see me once more." Some one at this went for S., who immediately came. The only words he addressed to the visitor were these, "This is a serious moment, Samuel."

The doctor inquired, "Don't thou feel very composed?" He replied, "I feel quiet; very composed, is a strong term." "I wish to encourage the faint-hearted among you; those that are fearing and trembling, and feel themselves of no account. The Lord's power is sufficient. Oh, trust in the Lord, and don't be afraid. We must all give an account of ourselves for ourselves."

Frequently alluding to his temporal, as well as spiritual affairs, he said, "they were all settled."

The weakness of death now came on him, and he lay during the evening supported by two of his brothers, in apparent unconsciousness of the things around. A few words escaped

his lips, which seemed to be, "Spiritual rest,"—"Going to the heavenly Jerusalem." Soon afterwards, with no apparent pain, or bodily struggle, the immortal spirit was released from its corruptible companion.

Many bereaved ones were there; yet in the holy quiet which covered those assembled, and in the inward assurance of the holy translation which the husband, the brother, the father, the uncle had experienced, a degree of resignation was felt, and a desire to acquiesce in the Divine will, was experienced.